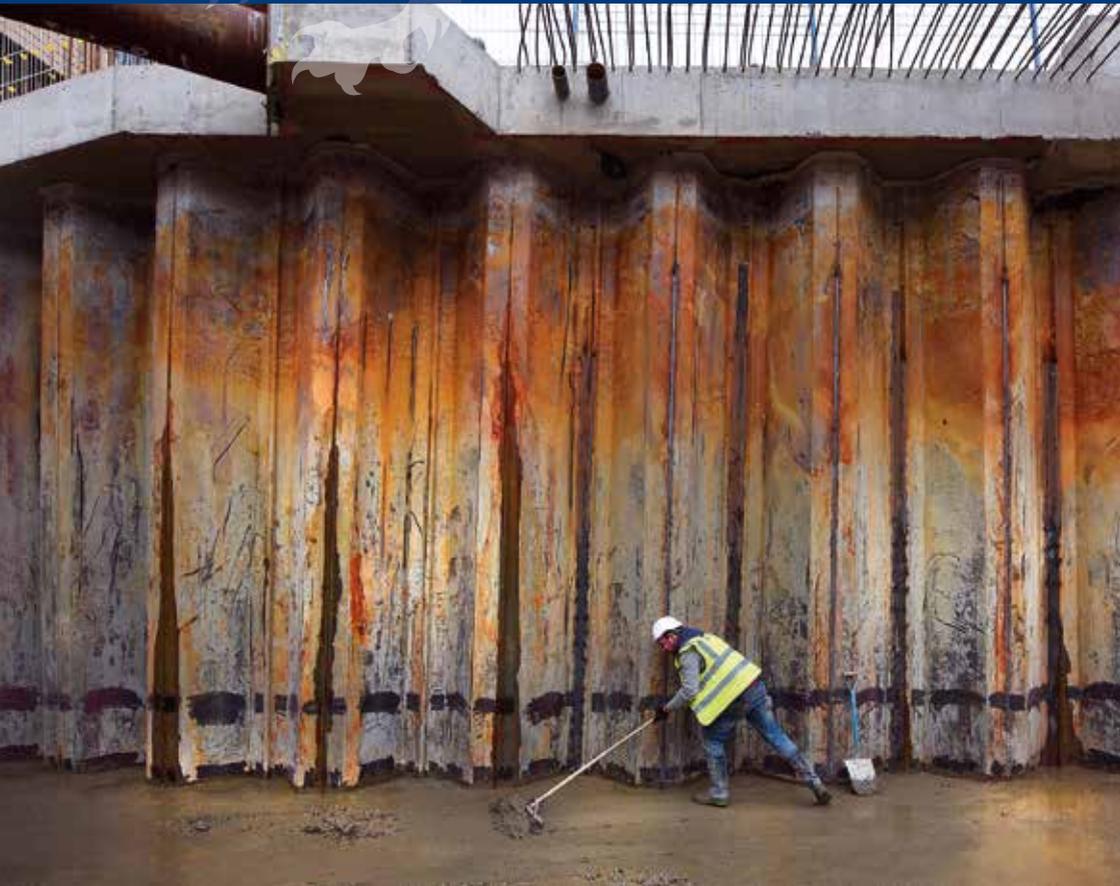


# Emmanuel College

MAGAZINE 2020–2021



VOL CIII





# Emmanuel College

MAGAZINE 2020–2021



VOLUME CIII

The *Magazine* is published annually, each issue recording college activities during the preceding academical year. It is circulated to all members of the college, past and present. Copy for the next issue should be sent to the Editors before 30 June 2022.

Enquiries, news about members of Emmanuel or changes of address should be emailed to [development-office@emma.cam.ac.uk](mailto:development-office@emma.cam.ac.uk), or via the 'Keeping in Touch' form: <https://www.emma.cam.ac.uk/keepintouch/>.

General correspondence about the *Magazine* should be addressed to the General Editor, College Magazine, Dr Lawrence Klein, Emmanuel College, Cambridge CB2 3AP. The Obituaries Editor (The Dean, The Revd Jeremy Caddick), Emmanuel College, Cambridge CB2 3AP is the person to contact about obituaries. The college telephone number is 01223 334200, and the email address is [magazine@emma.cam.ac.uk](mailto:magazine@emma.cam.ac.uk).

If possible, photographs to accompany obituaries and other contributions should be high-resolution scans or original photos in jpeg format.

The Editors would like to express their thanks to the many people who have contributed to this issue, and especially to Carey Pleasance for assistance with obituaries and to Amanda Goode, the college archivist, whose knowledge and energy make an outstanding contribution.

### **Back issues**

The college holds an extensive stock of back numbers of the *Magazine*. Requests for copies of these should be addressed to the Development Office, Emmanuel College, Cambridge CB2 3AP.

### **Historical index**

Over the years the *Magazine* has included many articles concerning the history of the college. A list of these, with a card index of their contents, is maintained in the college archives; to use it, please contact the archivist, Amanda Goode.

# Contents

x A Message from Douglas Chalmers, Master

## 1 THE YEAR IN REVIEW

2 From the Master *by Fiona Reynolds*

8 From the Senior Tutor *by Robert Henderson*

13 From the Bursar *by Mike Gross*

16 From the Development Director *by Sarah Bendall*

23 From the College Librarian *by Helen Carron*

28 From the College Archivist *by Amanda Goode*

34 From the Chair of the Emmanuel Society *by Nicholas Allen*

## 37 VIEWS

38 *The Gomes Lecture 2021*

38 Levin's Problem *by James Rebanks*

51 *Global Emmanuel*

51 'From Almost Every Part of the World': The Founder's Vision  
for Emmanuel *by Amanda Goode*

63 'Ring a Ring of Roses': A Tribute to Dr Wu Lien-Teh *by Ashley Brown*

69 Haywood Burns: Civil Rights Lawyer and Sometime Emmanuel Rugby  
Player *by Geoffrey Lloyd*

76 Augmenting the Archive: A Report from the Emmanuel Histories  
Working Group

79 *Emmanuel Histories*

79 The Godly Young Man Revisited *by Amanda Goode*

91 Unreliable, At Best Garbled: Ingulf and the Origins of Student Life in  
Cambridge *by Robert Ward (1978)*

- 96 Peter Paul Rubens Dines at Emmanuel *by John Harvey*
- 104 Emmanuel in the 1950s: The Letters of John Thornton  
*by Rosy Thornton*
- 112 Old Emma versus College Cricket: Fifty Years Not Out *by David Lowen*
- 122 ***Emmanuel Places and Spaces***
- 122 Emma Glasshouses: A Green Experimental Station during the Pandemic  
*by Pallavi Singh*
- 124 A Hive of Activity: A Conversation about Bees  
*by Christoph Keate and Sophie Meuwissen*
- 131 A Park Terrace Celebration
- 135 ***Emmanuel Experiences***
- 135 Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 1954–57 *by Andrew Pyke (1954)*
- 141 A Biologist at Emma in the 1960s *by Anthony Cheke (1963)*
- 146 My Time at Emmanuel *by David Budgett (1960)*
- 151 Women Graduate Students at Emmanuel *by Mary Carrington (1978)*

## 153 NEWS

- 154 Fellowship Elections
- 160 Fellowship News
- 160 News of the Fellows
- 164 News of Honorary Fellows
- 166 News of Bye-Fellows
- 167 News of Former Fellows
- 168 News of Former Visiting Fellows
- 169 News of Members
- 175 News of Staff

## 179 CLUBS AND SOCIETIES

- 180 Association Football Club
- 182 Boat Club
- 188 Chapel Choir
- 191 Christian Union
- 193 Cricket Club
- 194 Emmanuel College Students' Union (ECSU)
- 198 Hockey Club

- 200 Lacrosse Club
- 201 Medicine and Veterinary Medicine Society
- 203 Music Society (ECMS)
- 205 Netball Club
- 208 Rugby Club
- 209 Swimming and Water Polo Club
- 210 Tennis Club
- 211 Thomas Young Society

## 213 OBITUARIES

### 214 *Master*

- 214 John Eirwyn Ffowcs Williams

### 221 *Fellows*

- 221 Sir Leslie Fielding
- 221 John David Philip Meldrum
- 223 Leslie John Walpole
- 225 James Oscroft Wilkes
- 227 John Herbert Galloway

### 229 *Members*

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 271 Allen, Wilfred Jonathan             | 265 Hammond, Anthony Hilgrove           |
| 259 Allen, William Guy Fairfax          | 301 Hundley, Raymond Curtis             |
| 296 Atwell, James Edgar                 | 245 Hurst, John Stuart                  |
| 274 Bagot, Shaun Alfred Duncan          | 281 Kaden, Lewis Burton                 |
| 241 Bell, Joseph Roger                  | 257 Knight, David Lansley               |
| 289 Betton, David John William          | 231 Lavy, Gordon Alexander Dyce         |
| 249 Brough, Frank Trevor                | 260 Macpherson, Colin Campbell<br>Reith |
| 234 Brown, Martin John Michael          | 235 Matheson, Harry Douglas             |
| 255 Buck, David Shuttleworth            | 251 McClung, Thomas                     |
| 280 Davies, Michael Robin               | 237 Mein, Richard                       |
| 252 Davies, Stephen John James<br>Frank | 261 Miles, Roger Edmund                 |
| 275 Dorreen, Peter Jeremy James         | 299 Milligan, Graham Colin              |
| 229 Fallows, Ian Benjamin               | 240 Milligan, William John              |
| 278 Glasson, Christopher Paul           | 287 Moore, John Michael                 |

297	Oates, Peter Michael	264	Thompson, Richard George
301	O’Sullivan, Nicholas James Barnham		Rowland
302	Poland, Guy Christopher Roger	282	Waites, Christopher
266	Ransford, Andrew Oliver	290	Waloff, Nicholas Peter Christian
239	Savill, David	264	Watson, Jeffrey John Seagrief
262	Smith, Clive Kelday	232	White, Richard Henry Reeve
281	Smith, George Kenneth	295	Wilkinson, Robert Michael
246	Stone Mervyn	244	Wilson, David Ronald
242	Taylor, Edward William	254	York, John

**307 LISTS**

**308 *The Fellowship***

308	The Honorary Fellows
310	The Master and Fellows, 2021–22
315	Emeritus Fellows
316	Bye-Fellows
317	Benefactor Fellows
317	Benefactor Bye-Fellows
318	Derek Brewer Visiting Fellows, 2021–22
318	College Research Associates

**319 *The College Staff***

**320 *Academic Record***

320	Matriculations
329	Scholarships, Exhibitions and Prizes 2021
332	University Awards
333	Degrees

**337 *Members’ Gatherings***

337	Future Gatherings of Members
-----	------------------------------

**338 *Deaths***

# Note on the Issue and the Illustrations

As the Bursar writes in his contribution to *The Year in Review*, ‘the last year in college has been about so much more than the pandemic’. Inevitably, the impact of COVID on the work and life of the college is evident at many points in this issue. In this regard, the reports by students in *Clubs and Societies* are indicative: while some activities became impossible, many continued to be pursued by alternate means. The reports testify to the optimism and imagination with which students encountered the challenge of pandemic. The same needs to be said for the staff, Fellows and officers of the college.

Taking a broader perspective, this is a transitional moment for the college. The 2020–21 year ended with the departure of the Master, Fiona Reynolds, who therefore makes her final contribution to *The Year in Review*. Following this *Note*, the new Master, Doug Chalmers, introduces himself in a short message. Photos of them appear in the inner front and back covers.

The transition is more than a matter of leadership. The initiative known as *Emma enables* has been launched to develop and enrich the college’s intellectual goals and sense of community. There are many dimensions to this project. Physically, the initiative is embodied in the building of new facilities and the redevelopment of old ones in the south-western corner of the college. The *Magazine* cover shows a detail of the work, and the photograph on the next page gives an elevated view of the entire site. To mark the several sections of the *Magazine*, we have chosen a series of photos illustrating the transformation of the beloved student bar into a new hub for the entire college.

*Emma enables* also invokes the challenges of a ‘diverse community’. The meaning and reality of ‘diversity’ changes over time. In this issue, Amanda Goode, the college archivist, traces how the student population of the college evolved from an almost entirely British group to an international one. This diversification was initially a result of Britain’s imperial reach, but it did not remain one. Two articles focus on individuals who, having studied at Emmanuel, proceeded to

make important contributions: Wu Lien-Teh, to the handling of pandemic in Manchuria, and Haywood Burns, to race relations in the US. This section of the *Magazine* concludes with an update from the working group exploring the college's many histories.

Other contributions to this issue illustrate interesting historical connections. The college archivist has written again about the identity of the 'godly young man' in an early seventeenth-century portrait, acquired recently by the college. Through cleaning and infrared examination as well as consultation with experts, it has become possible to make a very probable guess that the sitter was William Mewe (1618), who became a puritan divine. As in last year's article, the collaborative detective work is intriguing in itself. Moreover, Amanda Goode's account of Mewe resonates with two other contributions to the *Magazine*. First, as a student, Mewe wrote a Latin comedy with 'racy themes'. We learn in John Harvey's fascinating account of Peter Paul Rubens's visit to Cambridge in 1629 that the college not only feasted the great painter but also helped to pay for the production of another Latin comedy. The connection of a 'puritan' college with such plays raises the question, as John Harvey asks, of what 'puritanism' did and did not entail when Emmanuel was a 'puritan' college. Second, aside from being a minister, Mewe had a strong interest in bees and beekeeping. It is fitting that, in another piece, Emmanuel garden manager Christoph Keate and beekeeper Sophie Meuwissen engage in a conversation about today's Emmanuel bees.

The *Magazine* is a collaborative effort not just of the signed authors but of many others. We rely on college officers, Fellows, staff and members to provide us with news. Current students come up with accounts of their clubs and activities, usually in the summer when their minds are not in Cambridge. Some components are provided by members of the Tutorial Office (in particular, Marion Dorkings and Helen Waterson) and the Bursary (in particular, Anna Battison and Michele Warwick), and the Master's PA, Michele Anderson, is an important resource. Sarah Bendall provides endless background, guidance and judgement, and the Development Office staff funnel much information about members of all eras. The Dean vets the obituaries, and Carey Pleasance in the Bursary organises them. Finally, Amanda Goode, the college archivist, is an important figure to all who write about the college past, and they all acknowledge the benefits of her assistance. It is a blessing to the *Magazine* editor to have a college archivist who does historical research with care and zeal, and who also writes with style.



# Douglas Chalmers was admitted as twenty-eighth Master of Emmanuel College on 1 October 2021

## *He writes:*

Helen and I first came to Cambridge when I had the good fortune of undertaking an MPhil in international relations. Our memories of college life, the MCR of Trinity Hall and the Cam are some of our happiest. They were stimulating and enriching. We also fell in love with the city. So much so that we bought a house and called Cambridge home. Combined, those experiences drew us to the role, and I was amazed, grateful and honoured to be elected as your next Master. I know that I have a lot to learn and am thankful for the warm welcome and support that you have shown us as we start this chapter in our lives. This really is the friendly college.

Having spent most of our lives moving every couple of years, Helen and I are excited at the prospect of making the Lodge our home and being at the heart of Emmanuel. It has also led us to consider what sort of duck-friendly dog should join us. Advice welcome.

As for me, I join you from a busy Defence appointment in the heart of Whitehall. That role was the last in a military career that began in 1984, when I enlisted as a private soldier. As I went around the Ministry of Defence making my farewells, I reflected on the events that I had been involved in over those 37 years: the end of the Cold War, the breakup of Yugoslavia, UN missions in Cambodia and elsewhere, 9/11 and its aftermath, nerve agent in Salisbury, a pandemic. In doing so I realised that the thing I would treasure the most from my time in uniform was not the places but the privilege of serving alongside talented, genuine and simply wonderful people, who came from every background and walk of life. And I have been lucky to do so at every rank: from private to lieutenant general. Those experiences also taught me that the strongest teams are diverse, inclusive, welcoming of challenge and supportive of individual growth. I will do all I can to nurture those values to the benefit of our community and the individuals that make us who we are.



# The Year in Review

# From the Master

My last year as Master was not, in the end, the endless round of dinners and parties I once imagined it might be: perhaps life never is! Instead, the whole year was dominated by COVID-19 to an extent none of us expected a year ago. Almost none of the usual college rituals was possible, yet we somehow made it a year to remember for good reasons as well as sad ones. And I leave the college with a huge sense of pride, not only in what we managed to achieve this year, but during my whole time as Master.

First things first, though. For you, our members, my guess is that your memories of Emmanuel consist of your social life as much as of your studies, especially in the summer months (mine at Newnham certainly do!): sport, picnics on the Paddock, May Balls, punting and parties. So I'm sure you can appreciate that, for the current Emma students, effectively losing two summers'-worth of events has been particularly tough. Since March 2020 we have had no big events at all, including May Balls. We had two terms with only small numbers of undergraduates in residence (though postgraduate numbers remained high), and student life when undergraduates were in residence was pretty much confined to college: socialising in households, lectures online, exams taken at home or in student rooms. Goodness, how different it's been!

Faced with this reality, though, everyone dug deep and made it work. Our staff have been amazing, laying on socially distanced formal halls, delivering food parcels to students in isolation, offering virtual support from the Porters' Lodge, and cleaning, cleaning, cleaning all the time to keep the college safe. Frankly the college has never looked in better shape as our maintenance teams used the time to catch up with all sorts of jobs on their to-do list, and the gardens have looked gorgeous all year, providing solace and beauty which has been much needed. The return of window boxes to Front Court has brought much joy.

Our Fellows have all had to adapt, too. Recording lectures at the beginning of the year was a mammoth effort, but much appreciated by their recipients. Giving

supervisions was also tricky. Many of them were held in person (often sitting outside or in our marquee, warmly wrapped against the cold), but Lent term saw most shift online. And with the longest examination period in living memory there were lots of complications with marking and grading to be dealt with, not to mention two years in a row when the admissions process will have all been totally online. The freshers who will arrive this Michaelmas will not have visited the college at all, a strange and slightly uncomfortable thought.

There were very few Fellows' events, though we did manage a couple of talks and the occasional dinner: sitting two metres apart from your dining companion requires special skills in communication, though it was always worthwhile!

Talking to students, as I have throughout the year, on Zoom and in person, has also been heartening. Though it's been tough, I have rarely heard a word of complaint. They all know this has been a situation like no other, no-one's fault, and that it's been everyone's duty to make it work. And they've done just that. Both the MCR and ECSU committees have been unfailing in the support they have given throughout the year and in the ideas they've generated to make life easier. Never before have pigeon-holes lined the chapel front, regularly filled with treats such as Christmas party hats and sweets to cheer their owners. Never before has Commemoration been celebrated with cakes instead of a chapel service and dinner, and never before has the 1584 Dinner (Half-Way Hall to some of you) taken the form of a video by head chef Nathan Aldous showing students how to cook one of their favourite recipes rather than making it for them.

Perhaps the hardest message we had to give was that General Admission had to take place without guests because we simply couldn't make the rules of social distancing work, with parents and families arriving from all over the country. Instead, a quiet and deeply moving ceremony took place in the Senate House, live-streamed to watching families, followed by drinks in the Paddock.

Sport was extremely difficult to arrange this year, so few competitions took place, and much of that was without spectators. Rowing ended the year with a regatta on the Cam at which our boats did well. There's a special mention for Aaron Amin who was player of the match at cricket's Varsity match, which Cambridge won. The rugby Varsity match was eventually played this summer, with Stephen Leonard captaining the men's team.

Cambridge won both Boat Races this year, hosted unusually from Ely, and we were proud to have Abba Parker in the victorious women's boat. We were also thrilled that an Emma member, Anna Kiesenhofer (who read Part III maths) won an Olympic gold in the cycling road race.

College events throughout the year were either moved online (the Development Office in particular became very adept at running talks and discussion forums on Zoom, many better attended than face-to-face events) or managed in a socially distanced way, or had to be deferred. Thus this September saw 2020's graduands return for their General Admission and 2021's MAs gather for a garden party, and we were finally able to welcome back members who matriculated between 1981–83 for a much-delayed Gathering.

We had a wonderful Gomes lecture, online of course, from author James Rebanks, whose book *English Pastoral* has received rave reviews for its moving and articulate description of the way he has transformed his family's Lake District hill farm to regenerative farming. This lecture and many other events are still available online at [www.youtube.com/emmanuelcollegecambridge](http://www.youtube.com/emmanuelcollegecambridge).

And one event we were able to hold in person as the lockdown began to ease was the installation of two beautiful plaques on Park Terrace, recalling the far-sighted wisdom of the then Master, Professor Derek Brewer, and Bursar, John Reddaway, in enabling the college to purchase the terrace in the 1980s.

So we ended the year feeling pretty proud of what we achieved, and that we came through it largely smiling, though we all want next year to be different!

Of course, behind the daily preoccupation of COVID management the college year continued, though largely virtually. The governing body, council and committees all carried out their work online, and we had a lot to do.

Chief among our achievements is the fantastic progress we've made with our visionary and exciting project, *Emma enables*. In his piece, the Bursar describes the long history of this project, and I'm very proud that during my time we acquired the land, pulled the vision together, and raised the majority of the money needed to implement the vision. Out of an original budget of £50m, in addition to the £12m contributed by the college, we have raised over £31m, leaving just under £7m to raise. It's been a splendid effort, led by Sarah Bendall and her team, and involving large numbers of generous members. Thank you all for helping us to make *Emma enables* possible.

The vision is clear: as always with me, it's about people and place and how *Emma enables* everyone to reach their full potential. It's about enhancing our beautiful college with new spaces and places for our whole community to enjoy; and it's about enriching our community. We will expand and enliven our intellectual community through the recruitment of up to 100 post-docs; and under the banner of *Emma experience* we will run a lively programme of activities for all our students that will enrich their skills and help prepare them for the complexities and challenges of modern life.

There will be the Emma hub: a beautiful, light and airy café where everyone is welcome; a new bar and below-ground entertainment space; new seminar and study rooms; improved facilities for the MCR and ECSU; and 50 new student rooms, whose provision on-site will enable us to upgrade our postgraduate accommodation off-site. There will be new public art to grace the site, and a new courtyard and gardens where once there were car parks.

This is a transformational change for Emma, a once-in-a-generation opportunity to enhance our college, and we have seized the moment with both hands. To those who have already contributed I repeat my thanks; to those who have yet to do so, I hope this will inspire you to help us close that funding gap.

Our Fellows have been busy, as always, too. There were no university promotions this year, but Christopher Hunter won an advanced grant from the European Research Council, Bryan Webber was awarded the 2021 High Energy and Particle Physics Prize of the European Physical Society, and Amy Orben received both the Mission Award of the Society for the Improvement of Psychological Science and the Individual Researcher Credibility Prize of the British Neuroscience Association. Meanwhile, new books appeared from Fellows, including: Peter Burke's *Play in Renaissance Italy*; Laura Moretti's *Pleasure in Profit: Popular Prose in Seventeenth-Century Japan*; Catherine Pickstock's *Aspects of Truth: A New Religious Metaphysics*; and Steve Young's *Hey Cyba: The Inner Workings of a Virtual Personal Assistant*. Robert Macfarlane appeared on *Desert Island Discs* and Jon Simons spoke on the nature of memory at the National Theatre in connection with Jack Thorne's *After Life*. Sylvia Richardson is now president of the Royal Statistical Society.

Two Fellows, Steve Young and Stephen Boldy, retired from the governing body this year, having reached the age of 70. Both become Life Fellows and we thank them for many years of contribution. Sadly Carolin Crawford (astronomy) decided earlier in the year to retire from her university role and associated college fellowship; and Rosy Thornton (law) left us at the end of the year to pursue her many other interests; both become Emeritus Fellows. Both Carolin and Rosy have made a huge contribution to Emmanuel as Fellows and Tutors, and we will miss them very much. We admitted as a new Fellow Dr Paul Wilkinson, previously a Bye-Fellow and Director of Studies for clinical medicine, on his appointment as clinical dean in the school of clinical medicine.

I record here too the sad death of Shôn Ffowcs Williams, Master from 1996 to 2002, in December 2020. He was a remarkable character of whom Bob and I became very fond, in visits to him and his wife Anne in their Snowdonia eyrie.

We plan to hold a memorial service in the summer of 2022, when we hope that COVID restrictions will be a mere memory.

The three Research Fellows whose terms ended this year have all gone on to exciting new roles. Koji Hirata, an economic historian, was appointed last year to a lectureship at Monash University in Australia, but COVID restrictions prevented him from taking up his post, which we hope will be possible in the next academic year. Charlotte Bentley in music was appointed to a three-year lectureship at Newcastle University, a fantastic start to her career. Finally, Scott Melville in mathematics was awarded one of the nine new Stephen Hawking Fellowships by UKRI, an impressive achievement. Our new Research Fellows (Ingrid Ivarsen in history, Jacopo Domenicucci in philosophy and Malavika Nair in materials science) arrived in Michaelmas term to a very different Emmanuel, but they have all settled in well and already made a terrific contribution to the college. We elected Peter Christopher (engineering), Timothy Glover (English) and Joseph la Hausse de Lalouvière (history) to begin their Research Fellowships in Michaelmas 2021.

The governing body elected three new Honorary Fellows at the end of Easter Term, and we warmly welcome them. They are Professor Conor Gearty (1983), professor of human rights law at the London School of Economics, the Hon Mrs Justice Christina Lambert (1982), a High Court Judge, and Professor Sue Rigby (1987), vice-chancellor of Bath Spa University.

And with encouragement from the student body and with the help of a group of committed Fellows, we began our own work on what is widely referred to as ‘contested histories’: a review of those parts of our history that are often neglected, including the legacies of slavery. As is often the case at Emmanuel, we have chosen our own path into this exploration: we will begin with a review of what is often known as the ‘long’ eighteenth century, a time of considerable tension and dispute on religious, educational, political and philosophical grounds, which will provide an important context for our work.

Finally, of course, this year marks my own departure from the college and this is my chance to say goodbye and thank you to you all. I have loved my eight years as Master (nine if you count the year I was elected but ‘visiting’) and it’s been a very happy time. I am handing over to a new Master, Doug Chalmers, who is excited to be taking on the role and to be leading the *Emma enables* vision to reality. I’m excited too, believing that my job has been to leave Emma not a legacy but a raft of opportunities, and that’s what *Emma enables* represents. I wish him every success and happiness in the job.

There are so many people to thank that I can't mention them all here. But I must say a special word about the three leaders with whom I've worked particularly closely throughout my time at Emma.

Mike Gross as Bursar is simply exceptional: he has stewarded the college's finances to a healthy, sustainable state that has enabled us to ride out the losses of COVID without too much pain. And his leadership through the COVID crisis has been magnificent: always calm and clear, he has steered a path that has met the requirements of restrictions while enabling our community to have a life, and that has been widely appreciated.

Robert Henderson as Senior Tutor has similarly led the college's educational and welfare roles with enormous distinction. All the students say how much they appreciate Emmanuel's evident concern for their well-being, and we have come through the pandemic with a community feeling that represents the best of Emma. His role as university lead on infectious diseases means that he has been a member of the university Gold Team throughout the crisis, winning plaudits for his calm pragmatism and common sense.

Sarah Bendall as Development Director has achieved remarkable results in our fundraising initiative, as I described earlier, while keeping members informed and engaged: in fact more so than ever, as online events reached record levels of popularity and success. Though our travels were curtailed we kept in touch with members all over the world, and we are proud that Emma continues to have some of the most engaged alumni in the university. That is of course also a reflection of the role of the Emmanuel Society, which has remained active and vibrant throughout the pandemic, and my thanks go to Nick Allen and his committee for their excellent work.

Finally, I say a general and most warm thank-you to all the staff, Fellows and students who have made my life here such a joy. Everyone from the head porter to the bedders, the newest to the longest-serving Fellows and the whole of the vibrant student community are what make Emmanuel the special place it is; as do you, our members, whom I have loved getting to know and whom, I hope, in my new role as a Life Fellow, I will continue to see as time goes on. So it's not goodbye, but *au revoir*, and a very big thank you.

**Fiona Reynolds**, *Master*

# From the Senior Tutor

It is August bank holiday Monday, and having had a year's hiatus I'm doing what I customarily do on August bank holiday Monday, which is thinking up something to write for the *College Magazine*. It is two years since I have been sitting here on a cold August afternoon, waiting for the spirit to move me, because last year I was on sabbatical, and I signed off my piece for the *College Magazine* in 2019 with the promise that I would spend August bank holiday in 2020 at the seaside. I didn't go to the seaside. Like most people, I didn't really go anywhere. In any event, I am very grateful to Philip Howell for standing in for me. When he agreed to do so, he probably didn't know of the unwritten but reliable rule that, when the Senior Tutor goes on sabbatical, many bad things will happen that the stand-in has to deal with, and this rule applied itself in a supercharged kind of way. After a few local difficulties during the Michaelmas and Lent terms, Philip could have been excused for thinking that that was it and nothing worse could happen. I don't think that that sort of optimism is out of place in the general rule of things, but the last 18 months have shown us just how things can get derailed and how it can be necessary to recast entirely plans for the future. Philip remained in post until the end of September, for which I am very grateful, because a lot of the preparatory work for the new academic COVID-influenced year had been put in place over the summer.

Sabbatical leave is a privilege that is granted to academics by Cambridge University, and of course the whole idea is to spend the year on research. In non-pandemic times this is usually quite easy to achieve, but in laboratory-based subjects, with all university buildings closed for an indefinite period, the notion rather falls apart. Equally a lot of people on sabbatical use the opportunity to establish and pursue collaborations with academics at other institutions. Of course, that can't happen in a pandemic either, so for a few months I was really reduced to daily tramping the long straight drove roads of the Fens, while I waited to be asked to get back to do something useful.

Salvation came in a peculiar way. In 2012 I was asked whether I would chair a small university committee, called the Communicable Diseases Advisory Group. Of course I readily agreed. The committee, after all, only met three times a year for 20 minutes or so to review protocols associated with outbreaks of infectious diseases (mainly meningitis) in the university. These sorts of incidents were

thankfully very rare indeed, so of all the committees I sit on the Communicable Diseases Advisory Group was undoubtedly the least onerous. Then, in spring 2020, communicable diseases became rather a big thing, so I came back from sabbatical early in June last year to resume my position on that committee and also to chair another new committee called the Coronavirus Management Team. This group (still going strong and likely to be continuing for a few months, years or decades yet) really acts as liaison between operational planning by the university and that by the colleges, advising relevant committees on principles, policies and protocols, producing collegiate university communications, and acting as a source of advice to the collegiate university community on difficult issues related to COVID-19.

That's quite a lot, so it won't come as a surprise to discover that various other committees have been established that are responsible for the university's response to the pandemic. Because I sit on pretty well all of these committees, the upshot has been that an enormous proportion of my time over the last 18 months has been and continues to be spent directly dealing with the university's and colleges' response to COVID and liaising with public health agencies in Cambridgeshire and beyond: the pandemic in the university doesn't necessarily stop at the gates of the university and colleges. Eighteen months ago, all 'Zoom' meant to me was an ice-lolly remembered from my childhood. Not any more.

The trouble with a pandemic, which we all know now but didn't know then, is that it is relatively easy to say when it starts but it's really rather more difficult to say when it is finished, and it's even more difficult to know at any point in time where you are in the course of it. Everybody is in this same position of calculated anticipation, not only in the university but also in government, and to a certain extent so are people working in the health services. All this means that advice and regulation coming from government have changed relatively frequently over the last year and a half, mainly in response to changing circumstances and in anticipation of changing circumstances. Sometimes the circumstances change so rapidly that practices need to be revised before an earlier revision has bedded in, and this constant vigilance, catching up with recent changes and pre-empting future changes in the course of the pandemic, has formed a significant proportion of the work of the various committees I have sat on.

This all sounds rather abstruse, but there is one example of how the university has been genuinely innovative in the way in which it has responded to the pandemic. Most of what the university does is to educate students, and the students live in colleges. Colleges are therefore potentially good nodes for the

spread of infection: that is a problem that everybody knew needed addressing before the start of the last academic year. At the beginning of the Michaelmas term the university put in place a weekly PCR testing programme available to all students resident in college accommodation. Students had been (in accordance with Department for Education regulations for all universities) grouped into 'households', in practice a staircase or a group of five or six rooms. Each member of each household would each week provide a sample; these household members' samples would then be pooled; and the combined sample would be tested for the SARS-COV-2 antigen. In the event of a positive test, the next day each member of the household would provide an individual sample for an individual PCR. Thus, 48 hours after the initial test an infected individual could be pinpointed. At the same time, samples were sent for genomic analysis to help to determine patterns of transmission.

This strategy, which 80 per cent of students signed up for, was unique amongst UK universities: it meant that, instead of analysing 18,000 individual samples each week, it was only necessary to process 1000–2000, with relatively few additional individual samples from positive households. The rapid reporting of positive cases meant that patterns and pathways of infection throughout the community could be quickly identified, and measures taken to minimise spread. This scheme was designed by a boundlessly committed and tireless infectious diseases doctor at Addenbrooke's, Nick Matheson, and put in practice by him and his colleague of equally infinite stamina, Ben Warne. All of the logistics for distribution of sampling kits and processing of samples was set up and coordinated by Professor Duncan McFarlane, who works in manufacturing engineering and specifically on supply chains. You can read all about this in more detail here: <https://www.cam.ac.uk/stories/safetyscreens>. An interesting finding was that, although infection did take place amongst the students during the Michaelmas term, the genomic analysis showed that it was not significantly spread by students either to members of university staff or to members of the general public in Cambridge as a whole.

This all sounds rather self-congratulatory, but of course the pandemic has had a major impact upon university operations and in particular on the experience that students have had over the course of the last academic year. A large proportion of Cambridge University students have had to spend time in isolation because they have been in contact with somebody who has tested positive. One household of freshers in Emmanuel was unfortunate enough to have had three different sessions of isolation throughout the course of the Michaelmas term

(and remember that at that time isolation was for two weeks). Not much fun at all. Equally the normal activities of college life had been limited by national regulations; so there was no real matriculation dinner as most people would recognise it, the bar was not operating (even before it was demolished), it was not possible to meet in any large groups, and so on and so forth. The Porters' Lodge could only be accessed through a hatch in the door. The front gate of the college was locked. It was pretty grim. During Michaelmas pretty well all of our students were in residence; supervisions were taking place in person, but lectures were all online. Some students enjoy the online lectures, but some don't. I give lectures, but sitting in front of a computer talking to a screen is not half as much fun as standing in front of 400 people.

Lent term was even more disrupted because government regulations forbade the return of students into residence, except under certain highly specified circumstances. This meant that all teaching was online with very few undergraduates in Cambridge, although the numbers crept up as the term progressed. Students did return for the Easter term, but even then, all examinations were taken online, a very complex matter to arrange given that we still had students who were taking examinations from outside the UK. As regulations became less stringent throughout the spring and early summer, we were hopeful that we could offer some kind of May Ball or June Event, but the delay of the relaxation of regulations from 21 June to 19 July put an end to that idea. So the students have had a limited experience this year.

Over the coming year we are going to have to rebuild the notion of the college. Michaelmas 2021's third-year students were not in residence for the Easter term of their first year and had their second year disrupted. Our second-year students, who were freshers last year, have no real notion of how the college or Cambridge University operates under normal circumstances. Even more extreme, our incoming students will be pretty well unique in living history because most of them will have not set foot in the college before arriving in October. Like lectures, admissions interviews last year were all online as well. This will continue to be the case in 2021–22, but we hope to be back doing in-person interviews at the end of 2022. It is all a bit of a long haul, but the gate to the college has now been unlocked, and we are welcoming visitors, including prospective students, again.

Life goes on even during a pandemic and other elements of university planning have continued over the last year or so. Last time I wrote for the *Magazine* I described the changes that had recently been made to and were planned for the admissions procedure in order to increase accessibility to applicants from

under-represented groups. Further changes have taken place, and there has been a continuing major formal review of the admissions process at Cambridge University, which has been taking place since the end of 2019. The final report is just about to appear for discussion within the university, the aim being to smooth out some of the more anachronistic features of the admissions process. That being said, the government has been consulting on the idea of changing arrangements nationally, so that university admissions procedures take place after A-level results are known rather than before. It is possible that events will overtake us before we manage to act upon whatever is recommended in our review.

I just want to finish by expressing my gratitude to Fiona Reynolds for her support and leadership over her time as Master, which has come to an end all too soon. Finally, I need to mention and pay tribute to Shôn Ffowcs Williams, who was Master from 1996 to 2002 and who died in December 2020. Shôn was Master when I was first Acting Senior Tutor in 2000–01. In accordance with the rule identified at the beginning of this piece, lots of unexpected and difficult things happened over the course of that year, admittedly different and not as protracted as those that have happened over the last couple of years. Shôn and Anne Ffowcs Williams were constantly wise and endlessly supportive to me and others. I may just go and squeeze a slice of lime into a gin and tonic in recollection.

**Robert Henderson**, *Senior Tutor*

# From the Bursar

I am writing in July following the end of the national lockdown on the nineteenth of the month. I am therefore assuming, with fingers firmly crossed, that, if you read this in the autumn, things will be more normal than they have been for the past 18 months. I am also guessing that you will not want to read too much more about COVID-19.

And the last year in college has been about so much more than the pandemic. As if to symbolise progress beyond the virus, our new college court is just beginning to rise above the ground between South Court and Park Terrace. The basement has been dug and the structure below ground is now in place; the old JCR bar has been demolished and the frame for the new social hub has been built; and Furness Lodge has been stripped back ready to be refurbished and transformed. The marquee on the Paddock, which had served us so well as a COVID-secure venue for the previous year, has been removed, and the ground made ready for the trench to house the new ground-source heat pump to be dug across the Paddock. As the college community has struggled through the day-to-day restrictions and challenges of living under lockdown, I hope the nascent building works have acted as a reminder that there is a great deal to look forward to.

Back in summer 2020, we made the decision to keep to the original schedule and start building in November. Uncertainty then was high and it felt a little brave to push ahead when so much about the coming year was unknown. But it means that, as the college returns to something closer to normality, the first of our new facilities will become available, with the social hub opening early in 2022. Just as the community here will be coming back together and re-establishing old habits of sociability and hospitality, we will have new spaces and new opportunities. It is a prospect that offers an antidote to the months of social distancing and isolation.

One factor that encouraged us to keep to our timetable for the project was knowing just how long it had been planned. It is, after all, a story which covers our past three Masterships and more than a quarter of a century. While Fiona has realised our plans and has given them their final form, Shôn Ffowcs Williams and Richard Wilson took the earlier steps that ignited our ambitions.

Shôn was the first to see the potential of the site beyond our boundary. He made us realise what Furness Lodge might offer and, in particular, how we might use it to take social activities (the JCR bar, a new party room) away from

residential accommodation in South Court. I remember touring the building, then a BT staff social club, with Shôn and Richard Barnes in 1996, and seeing how perfect it would be for the college. We didn't succeed in purchasing the site at that time: a long lease was coming to an end and there were a number of parties with established interests whereas the college was only a neighbour. However, Shôn planted the idea that has led directly to the builders being on site today.

There is an appreciation of Shôn elsewhere in the *Magazine*, but his understanding of what Furness Lodge might offer us was in many ways typical of Shôn's Mastership. He had an unerring instinct for how the college's interests could be promoted and a determination for the college to run smoothly while also challenging and improving its ways. He was a nettle-grasper and a problem-solver, but he always combined that with care, warmth and his distinctive brand of generous hospitality.

Following Shôn, Richard Wilson saw potential in a far less likely place, 50 St Andrew's Street. This is the 1970s office block that backs onto South Court, now with Sainsbury's trading on the ground floor. Under Richard's Mastership we purchased the freehold from Jesus College and that gave us control of Camden Court, the lane that provides access to the library and South Court. This allowed us to move the college boundary out to a newly positioned library gate. It also caused us to think again about how we might use Furness Lodge and how we might transform the whole south-west corner of our site. I fear that in purchasing a rather unprepossessing office block Richard has the least glamorous chapter of this story, but without it the project we are now undertaking would have been impossible. As Master, Richard had a knack of making everyone feel important and involved, drawing them in and enthusing them. That he could enthuse the Fellowship about the very well-hidden merits of 50 St Andrew's Street is a fine illustration of his craft.

Then, within days of Fiona becoming Master, there was a rumour that the university was considering the sale of Furness Lodge and the associated land. Fiona recognised the opportunity that this represented along with the complexity it involved, realising as well that, in dealing with the university, nothing would be concluded quickly. So she set us off along a carefully drawn route from an initial needs assessment, through our first conservation statement, to a master plan for the whole college site, and then an outline planning brief and design statement. She also articulated a vision of how we would use the site to benefit the college community and, indeed, the university. It was a step-by-step approach in which the basic principles for the project were set out; we then found when it came to matters of greater detail that a good degree of agreement had already been

established. In many ways it was a process that captures Fiona's style as Master: through warmth, engagement and discussion she has nurtured consensus. It has been the same in all areas of college life; listening, discussing and empathising has enabled her to promote a college-wide sense of shared purpose and commitment. But, equally and very importantly, her Mastership has never lacked steel. Concluding the negotiations with the university for the purchase of the Furness Lodge site was in no way certain or straightforward, but Fiona left the university with little doubt about the seriousness of our intent. At some point in the future there may well be a whole article to be written about those protracted and very far from easy negotiations with the university.

Reflecting on Fiona's achievements leads to our other major non-COVID activity for the year: finding and electing her successor. One of the challenges in electing a Master is that, on each occasion that we undertake it, the Fellows attempt to define in some detail what we expect the role of the Master to involve. That always strikes me as a hopelessly ambitious task. How do you possibly separate the person from the role? Having worked with several Masters, I have on each occasion found it impossible to imagine the role being performed differently from the style of the incumbent. Is it that each person transforms the Mastership in their own image or does the Mastership reshape each successive Master? I don't know. In truth, I suspect it is a bit of both. Fortunately, the BBC has provided us with the perfect illustration of this process. The re-generation of Doctor Who is undoubtedly a much better guide to the succession from one Master to the next than anything that might be set out in a carefully drafted role description. As the old Master's reign concludes in a final glow of energy and the particles resolve themselves into the form of their successor, everything changes and yet we know that, in all the things that really matter, everything miraculously stays the same.

So, at the start of October we will be admitting Doug Chalmers as the new Master. I really hope that from the very start Doug will be leading us in a post-lockdown and socially un-distanced world with a mission to re-establish the sociability and openness that we have all so missed during the pandemic. He will also soon have the new facilities at South Court and Furness Lodge to bring fully into use. Finally, I can reassure him that, as anyone who has visited the Master's Lodge can confirm, just like the Tardis, the inside of his new home is extremely nice and is surprisingly unrelated to its box-like appearance from the outside.

**Mike Gross, Bursar**

# From the Development Director

What does it mean to be a ‘good ancestor’? We’ve been thinking about our legacy in recent years and Robert Macfarlane expressed it very eloquently for us at the launch of *Emma enables* in June: ‘To be a good ancestor means dreaming of the history of things to come. It means weighing what you will leave behind for epochs and communities that have not yet been imagined ... Walter Mildmay, Emmanuel’s founder, was a good ancestor’ ([www.emma.cam.ac.uk/emmaenables](http://www.emma.cam.ac.uk/emmaenables)). This has been a strong thread of continuity among the Masters I’ve worked with in my current role.

I became Development Director in the last two years of Shôn Ffowcs Williams’s Mastership and, typically, he was looking to the future. Together, we held our first big occasion overseas for many years, launching the American Fund for Emmanuel at a dinner in the Harvard Club in New York and sowing the seeds of many friendships that have developed and blossomed over the years. It was an eventful trip – a story for another occasion, perhaps – and one I remember well. With Shôn’s successor, Richard Wilson, I travelled the world, and the Emma family became ever better connected. It was with him and Caro that we held our first big events in Hong Kong – Shôn had previously held a small reception there when he was on an academic visit – Singapore, Sydney, Melbourne and Auckland, as well as in Toronto and several cities in the USA. And most recently with Fiona and Bob, we’ve strengthened friendships and connections, and have added Delhi, Perth, Wellington, Vancouver and Santa Barbara to the list of places we’ve visited. Since I returned to Emma in 2000 we’ve restored the chapel to Wren’s design, apart from the windows, renovated and extended the library, and are now embarked on the biggest holistic vision for Emmanuel for many many years. Our Masters are good ancestors.

So too are you, our members. Your support of your college has been wonderful in these challenging times. While we haven’t been able to travel physically, we’ve done so virtually and have been delighted by your enthusiasm. Record numbers have taken part in our events, joined activities promoted in our email newsletter *Emma connects*, read our blogs ([www.emma.cam.ac.uk/members/blog](http://www.emma.cam.ac.uk/members/blog)), and responded to emails. Some of you have even stayed up very late, or risen what

would be for me uncomfortably early, to join us from places including Brazil, Ethiopia, Texas and many points East. You've read articles about our rare book collections and posts about college history, and watched videos about Fellows' and students' research. Our Bye-Fellow James Fox has been taking us through colours of and beyond the rainbow; his discussion of black attracted an audience of over 1000 and I'm interested that red has so far proved more popular than blue ([www.youtube.com/emmanuelcollegecambridge](http://www.youtube.com/emmanuelcollegecambridge)). As restrictions ease, we are keen to keep all that has been good about virtual events and are intending to have a mix of physical and online occasions in the coming year. Many of you have helped the college in other ways too, for instance by joining some of the sessions where members have advised current students on entering the world of work.

One of the ways in which Sir Walter Mildmay was a good ancestor was his establishing and building up the college's endowment. We benefit from the philanthropy of him and his friends and acquaintances to this day. Many of you are joining him now, helping current and future generations to come to Emmanuel and make the most of all that we and Cambridge have to offer. In the past year, you've collectively pledged over £6 million and we've received nearly £2 million in legacy gifts. Well over one-third of you have supported Emmanuel at some point, 20 per cent in the past year, and 550 supported this year's Giving Day in March. While some have made five- and six-figure gifts in the past year and, as you'll see later in the *Magazine*, our list of Benefactor Fellows (donors of £1m+) and Benefactor Bye-Fellows (donors of £250,000+) continues to grow, all gifts add up and the average size of a donation under £10,000 is £385. Over 850 of you have supported the college for ten years or more. You've helped students in financial hardship, supported teaching and research, and contributed to our vision for the future, *Emma enables*, about which I write below. Thank you.

Our first legator was Joyce Frankland: she too was a good ancestor, who in 1587 left us £440 to endow fellowships and scholarships. This year, we formed the Frankland Society, as a way of thanking those who have let us know they're remembering Emmanuel in their will. Our inaugural meeting was on Zoom, of course, and three Fellows working in plant sciences, politics and international relations, and engineering spoke about how their research will change the world for the better. If you're interested in joining the society, do please let me know.

The Development Office on D staircase has been quieter than usual this year as we've spent more time working from home, but that just means we've spent more time on Zoom. We said goodbye to Emily Johnson as deputy development director at the end of June, as she has moved to a new role outside Cambridge.

We miss her, and also miss Emma Sullivan (my executive assistant and office manager), who is on maternity leave: meeting Tobias has been a joy, however! Kate Hawkins has learned about that role remarkably quickly and we're very much enjoying her presence. Whoever you're in touch with in the office, whether it is me, Kate, Samantha Marsh and Holly Freeborn (donor relations), Nina Brookes and Rebecca Sharkey (events and communications) or Lizzie Shelley-Harris and Linda Thomson (research and data), we all do our very best to help you.

The top view on YouTube this year has been the introduction to Emma from Doug Chalmers, our new Master. I thank Fiona most warmly for her leadership, friendship and encouragement. I'll miss her, but look forward to seeing plenty of her as a Life Fellow. By the time you read this, Doug will have been in his role for a term, and he's keen to get to know everyone and to take forward the vision for the college. And so we move to another Master, who in his own way will continue and develop the vision and strengths of those who have been before him. He, too, is a good ancestor.

### **Emma enables – [www.emma.cam.ac.uk/emmaenables](http://www.emma.cam.ac.uk/emmaenables)**

*Emma enables* the most talented people to make great contributions to the world around us. After years of planning, stemming back to the Mastership of Shôn Ffowcs Williams as the Bursar says, on 26 June we launched a vision that takes Emmanuel into the future.

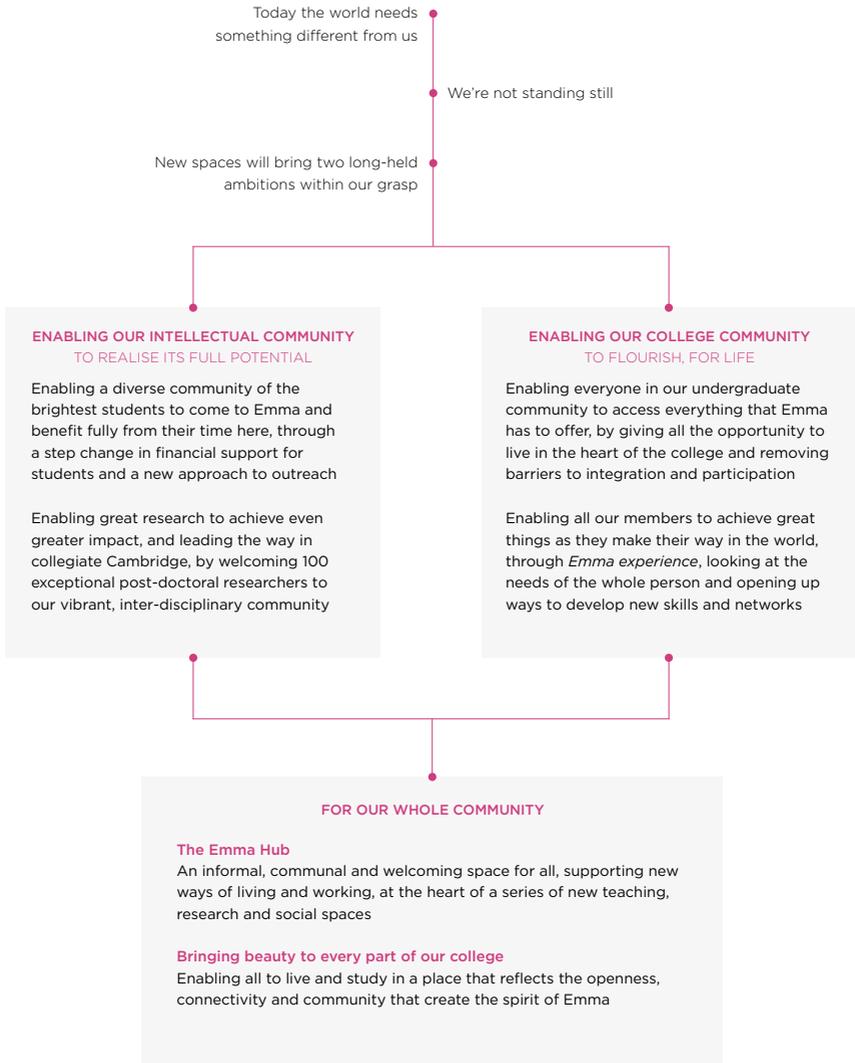
Guided by Vick Hope (2007) and Bobby Seagull (2015), videos and animations explained the four main pillars of *Emma enables*: student support and access, *Emma experience*, post-docs and new buildings and facilities. Our Fellow Robert Macfarlane brought it all together in a journey through deep time and into the future. Vick hosted a conversation between our then Master, Dame Fiona Reynolds, and the Master-elect, Doug Chalmers, in which they talked about the college and answered questions put to them by Emma members. Intermixed with it all, we made some Emma awards for impact, innovation and inspiration, and attendees were challenged to count ducks.

It was very moving to be joined by Emma members of all generations from all over the world: it was lovely to see everyone coming together and taking part and, back stage in the Harrods Room, I for one had damp eyes!

See [www.emma.cam.ac.uk/emmaenables/video](http://www.emma.cam.ac.uk/emmaenables/video) to watch.

# EMMAENABLES

THE MOST TALENTED PEOPLE TO MAKE GREAT CONTRIBUTIONS  
TO THE WORLD AROUND US



THE IMPACT WILL BE FELT FAR BEYOND OUR BOUNDARIES

### *The four pillars*

*Emma enables* is much more than a building project: it is all about the Emma community and strengthening and developing it both intellectually and socially. Being able to expand our site beyond South Court has made it all possible.

We are an academic institution, and our intellectual community is at the heart of all that we do. As part of *Emma enables*, we will enable a diverse community of the brightest students to come to Emma and to benefit fully from their time here, through a step change in financial support and new approaches to outreach. We currently support high ability year-12 students from heavily disadvantaged backgrounds to attend and flourish at leading UK universities, and we will build on and develop that programme. Once students arrive with us, we need to make sure we have sufficient funds for bursaries and for alleviating cases of student hardship. Our annual expenditure on hardship grants is already around £60,000 more than the funds earmarked for this purpose – we make up the balance from the endowment – and we are expecting our annual expenditure on bursaries to rise from £600,000 to around £800,000 as provision is enhanced in Cambridge. We will also offer more fully funded Master's and PhD places: at the moment we have finance for around seven to nine new postgraduates each year and 50 per cent of those offered places have to decline them because of financial constraints.

We care deeply about research and teaching, and are embarking on a new activity for the college and indeed leading the way in Cambridge, by welcoming up to 100 post-doctoral researchers (post-docs) to Emma. These are early career academics, often on short-term contracts, who contribute hugely to the world-leading research at Cambridge. Only a small minority of the 4000 or so post-docs in Cambridge currently have a college affiliation, so most miss the interdisciplinary conversations and sociability that colleges offer. It is often through chance encounters with scholars in other subjects that ground-breaking discoveries are made. So we'll offer a base, somewhere to come for coffee, lunch, dinner and a chat, a place where they can meet people reading any subject they can imagine and more. Post-docs will be encouraged to hold and attend seminars, meetings and, where appropriate, teach, and we'll provide small grants to enable them to play a full part in college life. They'll be able to be mentors to those following them and to seek guidance from Fellows in established positions: we envisage events where all of those interested in or studying a subject, from undergraduates to those with the highest academic distinctions, can all come together.

There is, however, more to life in Emmanuel than the purely academic, and another key part of the vision and again one where we'll be creating something

new in Cambridge, is developing a programme where all at Emma, from fresher undergraduate to senior Fellow, can acquire skills and use them to help others. We're calling this programme *Emma experience*, and it will consist of a wide range of activities to enable people to flourish in the modern workplace, to look after their health, wealth and general well-being, and to make a positive impact on the world. There'll be sessions on, for example, giving presentations, leadership, global issues, volunteering, work-life balance and much more. We realise that students already have very busy lives and our programme, while being worthwhile and enjoyable, will take account of that. There's a fantastic job being created for someone to coordinate all of this new activity, both for the post-docs and for this programme.

We will be realising an ambition we've had for some time, but have had to wait until we've had space and facilities to be able to welcome more people to membership of this wonderful college, and to hold more activities. We're enhancing considerably our accommodation, by building on the land we've bought to add 50 new study bedrooms, including some for those with particular needs, so that all undergraduates can live on our main site for three years. This will remove worries from those who are new to somewhere like Emmanuel. This new accommodation will mean that as a second phase we'll be able to improve substantially our off-site accommodation for postgraduates, and provide a nursery for under-fives.

New meeting and social facilities are key to the success of *Emma enables*. In Furness Lodge, the westernmost house in Park Terrace that was part of our purchase, we'll have a teaching and learning centre, a new MCR and offices for ECSU. The old coach house is being converted into a splendid new college bar, which will feel comfortable and welcoming on quiet as well as busy nights, and will also have a 'lounge bar'. It will connect to our long-needed event space, where noisy parties can be held without disturbing others.

An aspect of the development that particularly excites me and that will transform the feel of the college is the new Emma hub. It is already taking shape in the centre of South Court and will be a café space where everyone can meet informally for coffee, a snack, to work or to chat. We have nowhere in college at the moment where students, staff and Fellows can get together, and this will be that place. It will feel welcoming, inclusive and approachable for all, whatever their backgrounds, age and status. We're already a friendly place, but this will take us into another league. At the same time, we'll be creating lovely new garden and outdoor spaces, and transforming somewhere that used to have a 'backyard' feel. It will be a 'backyard' no more.

### *Timescale*

An obvious question is: how long will it all take? The builders arrived on site in November 2020. Since then they have demolished the old bar, excavated a two-storey basement and stripped back Furness Lodge. The new bar is taking shape, and by the time you receive this *Magazine* we expect that walls will be rising, built from hand-made Petersen bricks. We are hoping that the new Emma hub will be useable from spring 2022, while the rest of the new facilities will be ready for Lent term 2023. Then, we will be able to refurbish off-site accommodation for postgraduate students and the nursery.

We will make progress in the coming year in putting together the programmes for post-docs and *Emma experience*, so that these can start in earnest once the new facilities are complete.

### *To make Emma enables a reality*

*Emma enables* will only be possible with investment of £50 million. We've committed £12 million to the project and buying the land. Thanks to the generosity of some wonderful lead donors and following the launch, a lot of funding is already in place and we had just £6.75 million left to raise at the end of July.

There are many opportunities to join in and make a difference: gifts of £10, £100, £1000, £100,000 or £1,000,000 are all very welcome and many donations are being pledged over five years. For more information and to see how we say thank-you, see [www.emma.cam.ac.uk/emmaenables/thankyou](http://www.emma.cam.ac.uk/emmaenables/thankyou).

We'll be updating you as everything comes together, through the website and our regular *Emma connects* emails. We've an exciting year ahead and there'll be plenty to report in next year's *Magazine*. Now I'm beginning to think about how we celebrate the opening of the new facilities. Thank you for your interest and support, and do please get in touch if you'd like to discuss how you, too, can be a good ancestor.

**Sarah Bendall**, *Development Director*

# From the College Librarian

The pattern of this academic year continued to be far from normal because of the COVID pandemic. Both library staff and readers have had to get to grips with a host of different challenges. At the beginning of Michaelmas term staff normally welcome small subject groups of new students and give them library inductions, but in 2020 this routine was carried out online. Raphaëlle Goyeau, who was working as temporary senior library assistant at the time, created a number of short library induction videos to cover the most important points. Thanks to assistance from the college's information services department, the videos were made available on the library section of the college website and new students were referred to them. This enabled freshers to acquire the basic knowledge required to use the library.

A major challenge was making the library COVID-safe for both staff and students.

A lot of extra preparations were necessary for Michaelmas in terms of social

distancing, hygiene and guidance. On entering the library students were confronted by a large card cut-out figure of a Dalek, which

indicated the enquiry point at the reception desk. This proved to

be popular. A partial one-way system was introduced from the

ground floor to the second floor. Directional floor stickers were

used and posters. A member of library staff, Lennie Chalmers,

designed a series of in-house duck posters and markers to draw

readers' attention to various changes and restrictions. Duck

markers were used on the large reading desks in the Fane

reading room to indicate how many readers could safely

sit at a desk at any one time. Hand hygiene stations were

introduced on every floor of the building and packets of

disinfectant wipes distributed throughout. In addition, an

enhanced cleaning service was provided by the household

department. Sadly the Wates, MacDonald and Meggitt

rooms had to be closed.

Library services also had to be tweaked. Books taken out

on loan were quarantined for 72 hours on return before



The Dalek in the Emmanuel Library lobby

being put back on the shelves. A click-and-collect service continued throughout the year. This enabled users who were unable to come into the library to collect books from the safety of holding boxes near the Porters' Lodge and to return them there as well. Book acquisitions were delayed at times by both COVID and Brexit. Because of lockdowns, books taken out on loan over the Christmas vacation did not begin to come back to the library until Easter term; thus, they were out of circulation for an unusually long time. At the time of writing, I hope that the new academic year will be near to normal and that library staff once again will be able to welcome new students in person.

## Donations

Throughout the past academic year the library has received many generous donations of books by members and others. We wish to acknowledge our grateful thanks and appreciation to everyone who has donated publications. Among the many donors were: Martin Atherton, Cath Churchill, the Revd John Drackley, Ian Reynolds, Alice Strang (née Dewey), Nicola Timmins and Professor Alexandra Walsham.

The following presented copies of their own publications to the library: Richard Ames-Lewis, *St Bene't's Cambridge: The Story of 1000 Years* (2020); Jeremy Barber, *John Porter: Legendary Trainer and His Legacy, Newbury Racecourse* (2019); Marcus Fedder, *German Justice* (2020); Sir Leslie Fielding, *When the EU Going Was Good: The Director General's Private Monthly Newsletters 1982–1987* (2020); David Hughes, 'Sullivan as grand organist of the United Grand Lodge of England' in *Sir Arthur Sullivan Society Magazine*, **105** (2021), '150 years of partnership: the province of Leicestershire and Rutland' and 'The earl and the girl: or the aristocrats, the actresses and the freemasons' in *Transactions of the Lodge of Research*, **2429** (2019–20); Chukwudum Ikeazor, *Ada's Grandma, A True Story: A Biography of a Grandmother for Younger Readers* (2017); Thomas Keymer (Research Fellow 1987–89), *Jane Austen: Writing, Society, Politics* (2020); Tom King, *Lord King of Bridgwater, A King among Ministers: Fifty Years in Parliament Recalled* (2020); Guy Poland (with Aidan Raftery), *BSAVA Manual of Backyard Poultry: Medicine and Surgery* (2019); Michael Sayers, *Beams, Bytes and Bourdons: Scenes from a Life in Science, Computers and Pipe Organs* (2020); Geoff Simmons, *At the Still Point of the Turning World* (2020); Geraint Thomas, *Popular Conservatism and the Culture of National Government in Inter-War Britain* (2020); Peter Wemyss-Gorman, ed, *Pain, Suffering and Healing: Insights and Understanding* (2011) and *Innovative Approaches to Chronic Pain: Understanding the Experience of Pain and Suffering and the Role of Healing* (2021).

## Special collections

Enquiries concerning many of the college's early printed books and manuscripts were made throughout the academic year. The closure of the college to visitors and COVID restrictions made it impossible to welcome visiting researchers and students. As a consequence, there were more requests for electronic reproductions of varied material to assist scholars in their research. The subjects of this year's research enquiries included: Johannes Kepler's *Strena seu de niue sexangula* (1611); the Hebrew Bible given by William Bedell (MSS 57); a play *Euribates* attributed to Cruso of Gonville and Caius (MS 185); the 1533 Basle edition of Euclid's *Elements*; *Dictes and Sayings of the Philosophers* (MS 31); *Hippiatrica* (MS 251); Peter Sterry's manuscripts; Joshua Barnes's *Gerania*; and *Epitome fidei et religionis Turcicæ* (MS 88).

Donors generously presented materials that have been added to the library's special collections. The Revd Christopher Leffler donated Alexander Keith Johnston, *The Physical Atlas of Natural Phenomena* (new and enlarged edition, 1856); and T C Lewis donated two sixteenth-century sermons by Thomas Sparke (1548–1616), *A Sermon Preached at Whaddon in Buckinghamshyre the 22. of November 1593 ...* (1593) and *A Sermon Preached at Cheanies the 14. of September, 1585 ...* (1594).

## Special collections blog

Professor Barry Windeatt, the Keeper of Rare Books, continued to contribute his popular fortnightly blog to *Emma connects* based on books held in the Graham Watson Collection. Among the subjects were fashion and costume, royal residences and caricatures.

## Conservation work

Throughout the academic year conservation work on the college library's early printed books and manuscripts was carried out by the Cambridge Colleges' Conservation Consortium. Among the books conserved and repaired were a work by Girolamo Cardano, printed in Basle in 1570, and Thomas à Kempis's *De imitatione Christi libri IV*, printed in Douai in 1602.

## Project to construct drop spine boxes and phase boxes for the college library's collection of manuscripts

Thanks to a generous donation from Professor George P Smith II, drop-spine boxes were made to house: MS 17, a twelfth-century parchment manuscript of Augustine of Hippo's *On the Trinity*; a fifteenth-century manuscript, MS 46, *Tractatus de decalogo*; and MSS 32.6.49, containing sixteenth-century printed items.

This last volume contains four sixteenth-century printed texts. It begins with King Henry VIII's defence of the seven sacraments against Martin Luther, printed in London in 1521, continues with two works by Alphonsus de Villa Sancta printed in London in 1523 and ends with a collection of sermons printed in Basle in 1501. It was originally in the library of Syon Abbey in Middlesex and later passed into the hands of John Breton (Master 1665–76), who bequeathed it and other books to the college library. The binding of this book has notable features which are described below, along with the construction of a box to hold it, by the conservator responsible, Bridget Warrington, an independent library and archives conservator:



The parchment tabs with manuscript notations for the Basle sermons of 1501 in MSS 32.6.49



The *fenestra* or label indicating the contents of MSS 32.6.49



MSS 32.6.49 in its bespoke solander, or drop-spine, box

'As a result of a conservation donation to the college library in January 2021 from Professor George P Smith in memory of Professor Sir David Williams and in honour of Lady Williams, I was commissioned by the college librarian to construct solander boxes for three important items. Conservation solander boxes, or drop-spine boxes as they are also known, are made using archival-standard materials and they provide excellent long-term protection for manuscripts and rare books from environmental fluctuations including light, temperature and humidity.

'One of these bindings, *Henricus VIII adversus Lutherum* dating from 1521 (MSS 32.6.49), for me was particularly striking. It has a beautiful blind-tooled calfskin cover over wooden boards with a metal catch plate but only a stub fragment of the former leather strap and clasp hook. The last printed text, the Basle sermons of 1501, has an impressive set of intact parchment tabs or dividers with manuscript notation recto and verso.

'The binding feature that I particularly relished being able to examine on this book was the fenestra or label attached to the back or right board. Over the last eight years of working for many of the Cambridge college libraries, I have come across a number of these attractive features. The usual composition of these labels is to have a frame of flat strips of brass which, along with decorative brass nails, hold in place a manuscript parchment contents label with a transparent parchment or horn cover. The fenestra on this binding has only a fold of parchment at the head edge. It comprises a parchment label with manuscript and some rubrication detailing the contents of the book, and then a transparent cover is held in place by 15 decorative nails.

'Further investigation of the label contents by the college librarian has revealed that the label writer made a mistake when itemising the third printed text, which should have been written as 'Tractat[us] de libero arbit[ri]o adu[er]s[us] Melanchtonem' and not 'Lutheru[m]'. There is a scratch on the fenestra cover above Luther's name, which could be a subsequent cancelling mark on the transparent parchment once the label was nailed into place or, equally, could just be a fortuitus accident!

'Given the book's fenestra and the foredge parchment dividers, the bespoke drop-spine box was constructed so that the back board would be housed uppermost. A wedge-shaped base was constructed to support the wider foredge of the binding and raised spine panels were used to ensure that, when closed, the leather strap fragment and the catch plate would not be placed under any pressure.'

**Helen Carron**, *College Librarian*

# From the College Archivist

2020–21 has been another atypical year, since the envisaged return to normality in the autumn of 2020 did not transpire. The archives have consequently been closed to visitors for virtually the entire 12-month period covered by this report. The inevitable result has been an increased demand for information from researchers who would normally have visited in person. Every attempt has been made to meet these requests, either by carrying out research on their behalf or by supplying images of documents. The archivist has alternated between working remotely and in Cambridge but, although it has proved possible to do a certain amount of successful working-from-home, the requirement to have frequent access to the archives has necessitated a regular presence in college.

Accessions of original archives, artistic works and printed material have continued to arrive. Thanks are therefore due to Clyde Binfield, Julian Fane, Sarah Gill, Alan Harvey, Paul Hughes, Hugh O'Neill, John Pickles, Gowan Robinson, Thomas Shelley, Caroline Treadwell, David Tyler and Kevin Woolford; we also thank Mark Blandford-Baker, the Bursar of Magdalen College, Oxford, and the archives of Pembroke College, Cambridge. Several large transfers of material from college departments took place. Thanks are due to all donors of original material as well as to the many members who sent scans or photocopies of documents, digital images and interesting recollections or snippets of information, some of which are reproduced or excerpted in this *Magazine*.

The Four Hoods:  
Simon Miller,  
Peter Harris,  
Peter Bolton and  
Andrew Petit  
at General  
Admission 1974



The Revd Peter Harris (1971) sent a digital copy of one of his graduation photos, which might aptly be named 'The Four Hoods'. The gangsters are, from left to right, Simon Miller, Peter Harris, Peter Bolton and Andrew Petit. Ann Cook, widow of Howard (1940), asked whether we would be interested in having copies of letters and press cuttings relating to her husband's friend and room-mate Tadao Kato (1939); this was a very timely offer, for the archivist was planning to feature Kato in an article about overseas students for this issue of the *Magazine*. David Tyler donated a small collection of items relating to his father, Colin (1952), who died in 2020, including photographs of the 1953 Lent fourth boat crew. By coincidence we received within a few days of each other two digital images of Thomas Young Club formal group photos: Donald Maxwell (1944) sent the 1946 photo, and David Shipley (1958) the 1959 photo. The latter appears with the report of the current Thomas Young Society in *Clubs and Societies*.

Alison Avery sent a typescript of the diaries kept by her father Charles Gimingham during his first year at Emmanuel, 1941–42. Charles graduated in 1944 with a double First in natural sciences and went on to be professor of botany at Aberdeen; he was appointed OBE in 1990. As a conscientious and hard-working student, his diary is full of entries concerning his lectures, lab sessions and essays, but there is also much interesting detail about wartime life in Cambridge. In his first week he 'went to see the Master [Thomas Hele] about physiology supervisions – he lets the hens run about the study'. On matriculation day, 'Changed into suit and all freshers congregated in Hall. Then we went outside and had our photo taken in front of the chapel'. The war intrudes, of course: 'Peter and I visited Mr Welbourne [Senior Tutor] to get fire watching instructions and then we scrambled about on the roof finding the place ... Then we decamped to the cellar [air-raid shelter] in Chapman's Gardens ... Had a purple and a white during the first part of the night and then all was quiet ...'. Food rationing was in place, but as a scholar he was able to attend the Commemoration of Benefactors ceremony on 19 November, when there was 'a very special Hall with pheasant and Christmas pudding ... then we all went up to the picture gallery and sat round the long table. Drank toast "In piam memoriam" from lovely Founder's Cup, and then port and sherry, apples, cigarettes and cigars flowed and later coffee and stuff'. Charles described the evening in a letter to his family as 'a marvellous ceremony – really a thrilling piece of ancient custom which has been repeated year by year since Queen Elizabeth's time ... After the service there was a very special dinner in Hall ... Some of the Fellows are so ancient that they look as if they would drop and peg



The freshers photo, 1946, donated by John Pickles, filled a gap in the archives' collection of freshers photos.

out at any moment, but most of them were very jovial and pleasant ... There were 17 scholars altogether (that doesn't count exhibitioners – they weren't privileged to attend)! Charles gave up keeping a diary at the end of his first year, probably because of pressure of work, but his year-long chronicle of life at Emma is a truly invaluable record, and may well form the basis of a future article in this *Magazine*.

Through the good offices and generosity of John Pickles (1967) we have been able to add one of the 'missing' freshmen photos (1946) to our collection. We have also managed to acquire another freshers photo, which sported the usual calligraphic inscription and coloured crest on the mount, and declared itself to be a photograph of 'Emmanuel College Freshmen, 1943'. This was intriguing, because the photo only showed 35 students (plus the Dean, Hugh Burnaby) and



The supplementary freshers photo of 1943

was completely different from the 'official' 1943 matriculation photo taken in October of that year, a copy of which was already held in the archives. Once the photograph had been delivered to the college, it was easy to establish that it had been taken in the Easter term of 1943, for the name of its original owner, Ralph Woolnough, was fortunately inscribed on the back, and he was only at Emma for a few weeks on an RAF 'short course'. During the war students matriculated throughout the year, and the college obviously decided that a supplementary photo was needed for the 1942–43 intake, raising the question of whether similar additional photos were taken in any of the other war years.

Although it has been very pleasing to fill two more gaps in the college's freshers photo series, including one we did not even know existed, the photos



Emmanuel Boat Club, about 1870

for the following years are unfortunately still wanting: 1951, 1966, 1970 and 1971. In more recent years, the photos for 1987–2002 are either ‘missing’ or, if present, are unmounted proof copies. If any readers have freshers photos for any of these years, it would be wonderful if they might consider presenting them to the college archives in due course, or having them copied for us.

Mark Blandford-Baker, Bursar of Magdalen College, Oxford, sent a very early photograph of a Boat Club eight, which had been discovered amongst some paperwork at Magdalen. The crew are seated in a boat on an unidentified river; the building in the background has the legend ‘DOG & BIRD FANCIER’ painted on it, but the proprietor’s name is unfortunately impossible to make out with certainty. The style of clothing suggests a date of the 1870s or thereabouts.

In June 2020 the archivist was asked to write a blog about Professor Anthony Waterson for the new Emmanuel fortnightly e-communication, *Emma connects*. Professor Waterson, who was a graduate and Research Fellow of Emma, was head of the team that identified and named coronaviruses in the 1960s. Since then, the archivist has produced a monthly blog for *Emma connects*, illuminating some (I hope) interesting snippets of college history. Topics have included the outbreak of ‘Cambridge fever’ in 1815 (which killed at least five Emma students), the history of the Front Court weather vanes, the origin of the magnificent *Metasequoia* tree in Chapman’s Garden, the Hyde Farm ‘dry’ estate in Balham, and the perennial rumours that Emma’s ducks are sometimes served up at High Table. The blogs can also be read in the Members section of the college website.

Phil Brown (1964) has continued to work on the editing of the First World War letters held in the archives. Although the college remained closed to visitors during the pandemic, much checking of biographical and wartime service records was possible using online sources. Phil was able to resume visiting the archives in person in July and is currently checking all 200 or so original letters against his transcripts, so that a definitive edition of the letters can be printed.

**Amanda Goode**, *College Archivist*

# From the Chair of the Emmanuel Society

The society's focus during the COVID-19 pandemic has been to support the college in keeping in touch with its members. Our use of Zoom for talks and other events has meant that members living and working all over the world, and not only those close to London or Cambridge, have been able to attend. This has led to a significant increase in members attending events for the first time. This is a real positive and we're planning to hold a mixture of 'in-person' and virtual talks in the future streamed to ensure that all members who wish to attend – wherever they may be – are able to do so.

Our year started in September 2020 with Lucinda Hawksley leading a virtual tour of the Charles Dickens museum in London where her great-great-grandfather wrote some of his most famous works, including *Oliver Twist* and *Nicholas Nickleby*.

The society's AGM was held on 14 November 2020. I had to report that Chris Waites, who had acted as 'scrutineer' of the Society's accounts for over 17 years, had been unable to review them because of ill-health. Very sadly he died shortly afterwards. There had always been a deliberate – theatrical – pause that seemed to go on for ever at each year's AGM before Chris (thankfully) would confirm that he had found the accounts in order and that there was nothing that he wanted to bring to the meeting's attention. Our sincere condolences go to his family.

Our carol service, held as previously jointly with the college, was also virtual. The recording was posted on the college's YouTube channel and the number of views has far exceeded those who would have been able to attend a traditional service.

Online talks have covered a very wide range of subjects. In October 2020 Dr Jonathan Aldred led a discussion based on his opinion piece in *The Guardian* (5 July 2020), 'This pandemic has exposed the uselessness of orthodox economics'. A month later Janet Gough (1980) spoke on 'Cathedrals: safe places to do risky things', a virtual tour of the Church of England's 42 cathedrals, some recognised as World Heritage Sites. Janet provided an overview of cathedral history and architectural evolution, and also discussed the changing role of cathedrals in society both in the past and in the present day.

In February 2021 Jeremy Musson and Patrick Baty spoke about 'College colours: exploring the historic decorative schemes of Emmanuel College', in which they discussed decorative schemes from the late seventeenth to the late twentieth centuries. In March over 90 members heard Dr Alan Baker speak on 'The personality of nineteenth-century Paris', covering the period 1789 to 1914, and in April psychiatrist and psychotherapist Dr Sue Stuart Smith spoke about her book, *The Well-Gardened Mind*, which analyses the relationship between gardening and mental health. In February 2021 we were privileged that member and film producer Peter Samuelson (1970) arranged a special screening of his award-winning film *Foster Boy*. Exploring corruption in the US foster system, the film follows the pursuit of justice for a young man, imprisoned after years in for-profit foster care.

For several years now we have wanted to arrange more events for entrepreneurs. With the support and assistance of Peter Parkes (2003), himself an entrepreneur as co-founder of Qualdesk, Dan Hill (2004), who founded Crashpadder (later acquired by Airbnb) and is now head of growth at Brex, introduced a workshop on remote working in June 2021: he reflected on what had been learned over the last year, looked ahead to the return to physical workplaces, and discussed the future of work and the impact on hiring and diversity of new attitudes and approaches to work and place. A further workshop, led by Dan Morgenthau (2003), on 'Giving effective feedback' took place in July 2021. Further workshops will follow.

Our Cambridge-based book group, organised by Gin Warren (1978), has continued to meet via Zoom. In October 2020 the subject was *The King's Evil* by Andrew Taylor (1970), who joined the group for its discussion. The college plays a small part in this story set during the reign of Charles II. It is thinly disguised as Jerusalem College, and the Fellows have a topical issue: they seek funds for a major building project. In November 2020 the group discussed *I Am Not the Messiah!: Mr Z Tells All* by James Sinclair; in early 2021 it looked at *Killshot* by Elmore Leonard; and most recently the group discussed *Weatherland* by Alexandra Harris.

Our annual London Drinks also migrated online, with a virtual gin tasting hosted in March 2021 by Fever-Tree.

Careers events remain central to the society's purpose, even more so now that the uncertainty caused by COVID-19 has made the task for those who are soon to graduate (or have recently graduated) even more daunting. As a result the society was delighted to co-host with ECSU and the MCR its second virtual careers event in March 2021. Four members spoke to a group of students with an insightful question-and-answer session afterwards. The immediate feedback was very

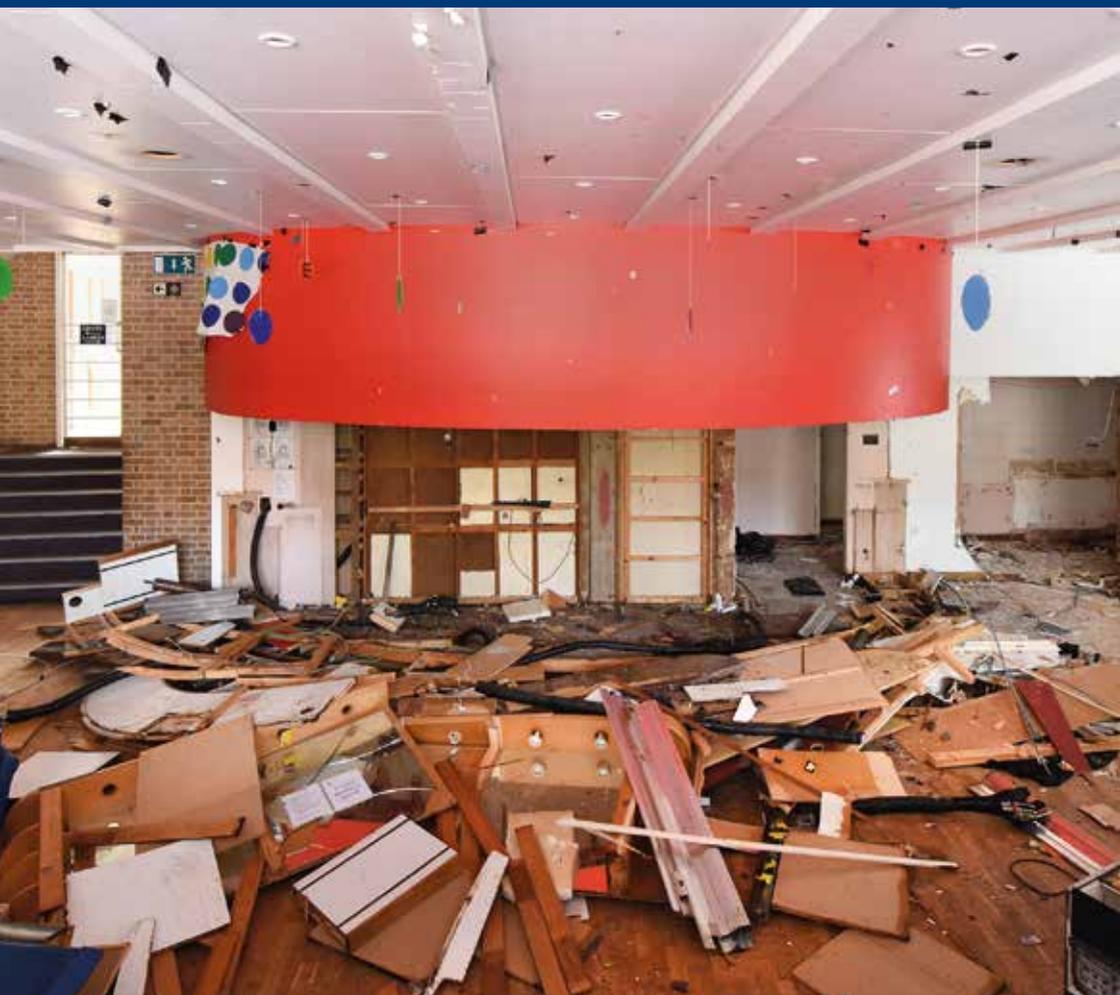
positive, and it is probable that there will remain a virtual element to our careers events in the future. Luke Montague (2008), Jessica Cherry (2008) and Kavish Shah (2014) were responsible for the organisation of a very successful evening. A number of Emma members also organised gatherings overseas, including Belgium in October 2020 and in March 2021, arranged by Nigel Cameron (1971). In September 2021 members in Switzerland met in Zurich for lunch and a visit to the exhibitions at Museum Rietberg, arranged by Joseph Heaven (2002).

In each of my annual pieces for the *Magazine* I have expressed my thanks to the Master, Dame Fiona, and her husband Bob. As she steps down from the Mastership I do so for one final time. Both Dame Fiona and Bob have been unstinting supporters of the society for over eight years. I know I speak on behalf of all members when I say how grateful we are for their willingness to attend our events throughout the country. We will miss their company greatly. We were delighted that Dame Fiona accepted our offer of joining Lord Wilson of Dinton (2002) and my predecessor as chairman, David Lowen (1964) as an honorary vice-president of the society. On her retirement the officers presented her with a glass paperweight engraved by Lida Kindersley with Sir Walter Mildmay's 'I have planted an acorn ...' response to Queen Elizabeth I. The society wishes Dame Fiona and Bob every happiness in the years ahead.

While Dame Fiona becomes a vice-president, we were very sorry to hear of the death of Shôn Ffowcs Williams, former Master and vice-president, who in his time supported our activities so enthusiastically. His 'inaugural lecture' at his farewell event in Emmanuel is one we will long remember.

We greatly look forward to welcoming our new Master, Doug Chalmers and his wife Helen to our events in the months and years to come. I would also like to express my sincere thanks to Dr Sarah Bendall, Emily Johnson, Nina Brookes, Rebecca Sharkey, and their colleagues Holly Freeborn, Kate Hawkins, Samantha Marsh, Lizzie Shelley-Harris, Emma Sullivan and Linda Thomson for their unqualified support of our events. All in the Development Office have remained fully committed to the society at a time when their attention could so easily (and justifiably) have been elsewhere. The support that I receive from my fellow officers – President Andrew Fane (1968), Treasurer Rodney Jagelman (1969), Secretary Ken Sheringham (1966) – and committee members, including the MCR and ECSU representatives, is also hugely appreciated.

**Nicholas Allen**, *Chair, The Emmanuel Society*



Views

# The Gomes Lecture 2021

## LEVIN'S PROBLEM

The Gomes lecturer 2021 was James Rebanks, farmer and writer. What follows is a minimally edited transcript of the lecture. The transcript attempts to preserve the informality of Rebanks's diction, the sophistication of his thought and the passion of his delivery. The lecture itself gave an overview of Rebanks's *English Pastoral: An Inheritance* (Penguin, 2020), winner of the Wainwright Prize for UK Nature Writing 2021. The book is part memoir, so the lecture alludes to Rebanks's personal history. Born in 1974, he grew up on the farm in Cumbria worked by his father and grandfather. He left school as a teenager with two GCSEs, though later took A-levels and ultimately read for a degree in history at Oxford. He returned to Cumbria to farm and write. His first book was *The Shepherd's Life* (Allen Lane, 2015). *English Pastoral* is only partly a memoir: it is also a manifesto proclaiming Rebanks's insights to the role of farming in addressing our sense of environmental crisis today.

The Gomes lecture was endowed by Kenneth R and Cynthia Wight Rossano of Boston, Massachusetts, to honour the late Reverend Professor Peter John Gomes, DD, equally acclaimed in Emmanuel College and Harvard University. The occasion celebrates and reflects the close historic ties that link our institutions. See [www.emma.cam.ac.uk/gomes](http://www.emma.cam.ac.uk/gomes) for a fuller history of the Gomes lectures.

**Thank you very much, Dame Fiona, for the honour of being asked to do this lecture and to follow in the footsteps of some amazing writers and thinkers. I was surprised and very pleased to be asked. I call this evening's lecture 'Levin's Problem'. Levin is a central character in one of the greatest books ever written:**

*Anna Karenina* by Leo Tolstoy. I want to draw your attention to one theme in the book. Levin has gone back to his estate because he didn't get the girl's hand, Kitty. And, at the estate, we learn that Levin is doing a remarkable thing: he is writing a book about farming and the character of the farm worker. This is what it says:

Apart from managing the estate which required special attention in the spring, apart from reading, Levin had also begun that winter to write a book about farming, the basis of which was that the character of the worker had to be taken as an absolute given in farming, like climate and soil, and that, consequently, all propositions in the science of farming ought to be deduced not from the givens of soil and climate alone but also from the known immutable character of the worker.



Konstantin Levin, in a late nineteenth-century engraving from Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina*

Why do I want to talk about this particular passage? Because I think our whole society is a little bit like Levin. Levin is a progressive thinker who wants to change the landscape he lives in and he has a classic problem: he is able to talk very eloquently and intelligently about how the land should change and about progressive ideas about farming. But he can't put these ideas into practice himself. He has to persuade his steward to implement these ideas on the estate,

but the steward almost never does what he tells him to do and always has an excuse. And it is not just the steward because, even when Levin gets the steward on side, the peasants don't do what they are told either. So poor old Levin spends his whole life rushing out to the fields to make sure the muck is being spread properly or that they are mowing the meadow in the way he wants it mowed, and he can never quite get what he wants.

Our society is like Levin. We want to change farming, but we just can't get it to be what we want it to be. We find it really hard to talk to farmers and bridge cultural divides. We find it hard to understand the reality of the land. We are very good at talking about progressive ideas about how our landscapes might change and absolutely hopeless at making it happen.

So where do I sit in this? Am I some great aristocrat with a big estate? I am not. I am basically an English peasant's son. My culture is closer to the workers in Levin's fields than it is to Levin. My dad was a farm worker: a humble, ordinary, working-class rural man. He was not someone who read books, and he couldn't spell some quite basic words.

Why does my dad matter? Well, I come after him and farm the piece of land my father and my grandfather managed to buy and build, devoting their working lives to it. It is in the English Lake District. From the fell behind my house, Great Mell Fell, you look across the Solway into southern Scotland. The land is basically about 30 different fields; it is on a 45-degree slant; it is 1100ft up; and it is a difficult, marginal place to farm. It has many things going against it as a good place to farm.

Moreover, I'm a funny, hybrid slightly weird creature: I am a farmer by day and a writer by night. I first started to dream about being this strange combination of things when I was about 17 or 18 years old, when I started to read and when I worked at home on the farm. There aren't many jobs knocking about for people who want to be farmers and writers, so it was a thing I didn't know how to do for a very long time. And my new book, *English Pastoral* tells the story of being a farmer and a writer, and is what I want to talk about tonight.

## Nostalgia

The first part of the book is called 'Nostalgia' and it tells the story of the fields that I knew when I can first remember the farm. I know now what I didn't know then, that we were at the tail end of a long history of managing land. We inherited a system driven by the need to sustain fertility. From Roman and Greek texts, it is clear that people realised that, if you produced the same crop in a field repeatedly, you destroyed the fertility of the soil. If you let a field rest and go green with weeds, or you grazed it, you could repair the fertility. And if you rotated the crops, you could keep it working. Closer to home, the medieval strip field was a complex land management system that rotated crops and livestock to maintain fertility and give everyone a share. Later, enclosure created fields throughout the English landscape, divided with hedgerows and walls. But it was still very diverse, mixing crops and animals.

And we know what that looked like from paintings by artists such as Constable. In these pictures we see a patchwork landscape, with meandering rivers and a variety of crops. There are trees at the edge of every field, and quite a lot of thorny scrub. We also know that at that time the soil was relatively healthy. There were no synthetic inputs, just natural ones. And the outputs were healthy and varied.

As late as 1949, when my dad was born, these mixed systems still continued. He would have recognised the fields Constable painted. His generation saw the end of working with horses in fields. The farm I first remember was part of that system: we grew a mixture of crops, we had a patchwork of fields, we practised rotation, and we had many different kinds of animals. At the same time, we were obsessive livestock breeders, selling high-value livestock. When I flunked out of school aged 15, it was not because I didn't want to do anything with my life; it was because I thought the highest calling for a human being was to breed good cattle and sheep.

That's what I was conditioned to believe, and that's what I still think. And so you end up with a very particular kind of people: people who look to their livestock, people who look to their landscape, and people whose lives are shaped by them. Again that is not an original thought: it's what Wordsworth and many other great English writers have known for a very long time. But it shaped me and my life too.

From my childhood I worked in the fields with my grandparents. I was there to pick up and absorb all this knowledge and the skill. And I'm full of memories from that time: making hay, and the hay-time picnic when we would all sit down and my grandmother would turn up with an amazing tea and her metal teapot. Why is my grandmother important? She was an old-fashioned farmer's wife and, when I came to write this book, I realised more than ever that, if we are going to eat the things from our landscapes, if we are going to connect to the food that comes from our landscapes, then we need to remember these traditions and recipes.

We took sheep to and from the fells of the Lake District, grazing them in the summer on the mountains, which are common land. This again is an ancient system going back maybe three or four thousand years, and the whole landscape is shaped to make that work. The hedges, the walls and the fences are there to protect the hay meadows or to enable rotation through pastures and grazing management. There are lonnings or lanes that enable the sheep to come and go from their little farmsteads to the fells, and this whole landscape was created with sweat and effort to make farming able to function in a certain way. And a lot of it is good. A lot of it is decent, and results in a certain kind of good people and in many traditions and practices that have a great deal of meaning in them. And so my children too have grown up as part of this system, just as if it were 100 years ago, or 200 years ago, and it is part of who they are as well. Whatever they go on to be, and wherever they go, it is part of what will make them who they are.

My proudest farming achievement is my flock of sheep. I've devoted 20 years to breeding as fine a flock of Herdwick sheep as I can, sheep that are practically

equipped to live in that system, live on those mountains and cope with the terrible weather. I did go to Oxford University and I did get a First, but I felt it only took about 20 per cent of my intellectual ability to get a First there. I think it takes about 99 per cent of my mental ability to work out how to breed great sheep or to look after my farm properly. We also breed Belted Galloway cattle from the Borders. We've started to keep pigs, and we breed, train and sell sheep dogs. Like many small farms we specialise in things we can make money from to pay the bills.

So it all sounds idyllic and as if there are no problems. It all sound so good that we should all live happily ever after, but of course that is not the full truth.

### Progress

The middle part of my book is called 'Progress'. I want to talk to you about what progress has meant to this farming life. In around 1909 a remarkable man called Fritz Haber worked out how to fix atmospheric nitrogen. Arguably, in doing so he changed the world more than any other human being in the last 200 years. For decades before him many people thought we were going to run out of fertility to feed our growing populations. So there was a very real fear of a Malthusian crisis in which a lot of people were going to die of hunger. The man who cracked it was Fritz Haber. He and his colleague Karl Bosch worked out how to make the fixing of atmospheric nitrogen an industrial process at scale. Most of us have not heard of the Haber-Bosch process but our bodies are built out of the nutrients from foods that were grown as a result.

And this is what changed the farmer's world. We worked out how to make nutrients out of air: 'bread out of air' was the phrase used about Fritz Haber. We worked out how to kill weeds and pests at a commercial scale, and we worked out how to use mechanical power. In my father's lifetime it was a horse pulling a machine; in mine, 250-300 horsepower tractors, remarkable machinery that can do things no-one would have dreamt of. There are also new tools including refrigerated transport, and a whole bunch of new drugs, particularly antibiotics. These all come together and are widely believed to be some of the most progressive and brilliant things that human beings have ever achieved. Game changers.

In the period from the Second World War to the present day, we have had something like a threefold increase in overall productivity. At the same time far fewer people are involved in any kind of farming or food production. So fewer and fewer people are producing more and more food from basically the same amount of land area in developed countries. It's amazing. Absolutely amazing. It has brought down the cost of food for your family, my family, every family in

Britain from something like 35 per cent of the household budget to 10 per cent. The abundance of things we buy (the television, the telephone, the house, the holidays) are paid for out of the money that we have freed up by spending less money on food.

It is a personal view, but I think we are all culpable. We did this by turning up the intensity dial on our fields and on our animals. The transformation in our animals is remarkable: the length of time it takes for them to grow and the size they can grow to and, proponents say, the efficiency with which animals turn calories into protein for us to eat. The food that's produced has resulted in the modern supermarket, and in modern food prices, and in the way we live our lives.

So we've solved all the problems: we are brilliant, we are amazing. End of lecture: it is all good news, and we have nothing to worry about. But no. We didn't solve everything. We made a whole bunch of new problems. We have messed up big time. By the 1960s, you have remarkable people beginning to shout quite loudly, saying 'Whoa, hang on everybody, you think this is all fine but this is not all fine, there's something profoundly wrong with this'. And one of those was Rachel Carson. We know about her today because we remember her as the person who told us that DDT was poisonous. But this is a huge under-estimation of what Rachel Carson really said. Her point was that the human power to affect the physical world is out of control and challenging the human capacity for good stewardship.

If you had made me read Rachel Carson when I was 17 or 18 years old, I would have thought she was the enemy. Most farmers thought she was anti-farming and didn't bother to read her books. She was very cleverly marginalised by 'big agriculture', which said she was a crank, a communist, an hysterical woman: all the things they say about doubters and particularly about women. They convinced us that it was all about DDT so that, when they stopped using DDT, we were supposed to stop worrying.

It doesn't stop us worrying. The miracle nutrients, the weed and pest killers, the mechanical power, the new tools and transport, the antibiotics, add up to a problem. They enabled us to specialise in ways we never could when we had to farm in some kind of compact with nature. They result in massively more homogeneity, they turn landscapes into much simpler palettes and they result in monocultures, or something very close to monocultures. And this is the problem.

Over about 50 years, landscapes have ceased to be patchworks, and we didn't know that we were doing it. The farmers don't think their job is ecology, the consumers don't think their job is ecology, and the people designing machines in a factory in Chicago don't think it's their job to worry about

ecology. Yet all of those people together result in an economics and politics that strip away the last vestiges of any kind of patchwork from our landscapes. We know that in consequence biodiversity is stripped from the landscape. Now it is important to add here that the old system wasn't perfect; there were problems with the old methods of farming at the medieval stage and the 1800 stage and the 1930 stage; but the scale and the intensity of the recent change is remarkably different.

So what do we do about it? Well, I don't know how to save the whole world: I am just a farmer who happens to write books. But my focus has been on what I can do on my bit of land. What are we trying to do? The first thing is to think about our landscapes more clearly. What were they before we changed them? What habitats existed? What processes made them tick? How did our flora and fauna evolve? What do our landscapes need? What have they become? What was our role in their transformation? And lastly, can we produce enough food? That's the million-dollar question.

My landscape is now very bare in many places; yet we know that it was, as I describe in the book, a sort of 'swirling dance of woodland and thorny scrub and wetlands and willowy scrub and beaver meadows'. There were a lot of herbivores knocking about in it, changing it, giving it dynamism. There were probably wild boars roughing it up and creating a disturbance. There was a mad mix of things happening in the wetland bits with beavers and other animals, creating silted meadows which our wild flowers grow in.

And what does it look like now? There are places where we can see what a landscape should be like, what nature would have it like. One example is the Knepp Castle estate near Horsham in West Sussex, where they are doing an amazing re-wilding project. It's managed with large herbivores including cattle, pigs and horses. We know what the land quickly reverts to, and we know that this reversion has a massive positive impact for biodiversity. So what does my land look like? My land doesn't look anything like it is supposed to. It doesn't look anything like those re-wilding projects. It doesn't even (and this has been hard to come to terms with) look like it did 40 years ago when I was growing up. In the last 40 years there's been a huge loss.

We once had large, bushy hedgerows extending five or six metres into the field, but they are disappearing, with just a few ash trees left. The land has been stripped away and has become bare; some of it happened on my dad's watch and some on my granddad's watch, and that's really uncomfortable for farming people. We've always told ourselves we were good stewards of the land and now

we realise we've deluded ourselves. Everywhere in Britain you will see 'zombie hedgerows'. They used to be real hedgerows with proper traditional management as in Constable's pictures, but now they are on their way out. They are all trees, there is no base to the hedgerow and there are just a few hawthorns. They will be gone in 20 or 30 years' time.

## Futures

So how do we put things back together? In the final part of the book I try to strike a hopeful and truthful note about the things we are trying to do. Great Mell Fell, behind my farm, belongs to the National Trust, and it's being re-wilded. There's some lovely oak woodland there, so we are trying to create wild corridors through the farm and recreate a patchwork of different habitats where different levels of succession can happen. We started in 2012 by planting a little piece of woodland. It won't change the world in its own right but it has changed my family: it is beneath my house and I have got to see this stuff happen in front of us. Within weeks of putting in fences to protect that area, we were seeing bird life and insect life that we haven't seen for years on the farm. As a family we were looking at it and thinking, 'Wow, this is good, we don't have to be the bad guys, maybe we can be the people that mend these things'.

And because there aren't the people and money to manage the flood plain in the valley bottom, we stopped maintaining the drainage my father introduced as recently as the 1980s and 1990s. Things change because mentalities change, but also because of the economics of it. We have re-wiggled the river, taking the river out of its old straitjacket, its drainage channel, and putting it back to its old course. We have run a riparian corridor strip through our farm over a mile long. We have put ponds back in too. We didn't have a pond on our farm until three years ago and now we have 23. That's been eye-opening as well, as you can see the life coming back everywhere on our farm.

We have lifted our eyes from our own fields to think about our place in bigger schemes. So the salmon that come into our becks obviously are part of the Atlantic system; the swallows that nest in my barn go to Africa and back; the ravens that pass my land, I am told, go as far as the Baltic and Norway looking for mates. We are part of these big systems and we are trying to do the things on our land that will help those systems, albeit on a tiny scale. We have fallen in love with things that we never used to give a second glance to, things that would have driven my grandad to distraction: we let be weeds, thistles and nettles that bring butterflies in numbers that we haven't seen for a very long time.

Herdwick sheep  
on James Rebanks's  
farm under Great Mell  
Fell, Cumbria



Probably the best thing that we have done on our farm is to stop arguing with people. The worst thing you can do, if you are Levin, is to shout at the steward or shout at the peasant. They have got every trick in the book to ignore you. The best thing you can do is what Levin actually does. He goes to scythe with the peasants. Everyone says, 'You shouldn't do that, Levin, because aristocrats don't go to the fields and work'; but it is a transformational experience for Levin. He is not very good at scything initially but he soon learns how to do it. He scythes next to an old peasant and they start to talk to one another; they rest under a tree, and the old peasant gives him a drink; they start to talk to one another, and a kind of respect starts to emerge. And you sense that Levin has found the secret here. The secret is that we need to talk to each other, we need to stop arguing, we need to work together. So on our farm we stopped having arguments with people on Twitter. Surprisingly arguments on Twitter don't actually make the world a better place, amazing though that may sound.

What does make the world a better place, I've discovered, is to invite everybody that doesn't like what you are doing to come to your farm. To every ecologist who tells me off for something I am doing on the farm, I send a private message. I say, 'Why don't you come and have a walk around? Explain to me, if this is something I'm stupid about; come and tell me so that I am not stupid anymore.' Thus, we've made amazing friendships with all sorts of people. One man has helped us with moths, butterflies and insects and has found things on our farm that I didn't even know existed. Another friend does botanical surveys in our fields and has told us that our hay meadows could, with a little bit of help and restoration, be some of the best upland hay meadows in Britain. There are only about 3000 acres of

upland hay meadows left in Britain: we have 30 acres. With his help we've just planted 6500 plug plants. Before I die I want to be able to say I have got the best wildflower traditional hay meadows in the Lake District. I now have not just knowledge but also a community of friends and an ability to see my land in new ways. It has been transformational for me as well as for the land.

Of course, it's not all good news. Sometimes we are trying to hold onto vestiges. For example, we are losing curlews, a wading bird with a lovely curved beak that comes inland to nest and have their chicks in the fields. Curlews have been disappearing in our lifetimes. They can't cope with the landscape of modern Britain; they are even struggling in our valley despite our best efforts. But to see things that have been normal and to realise that they may disappear gives a remarkable sense of loss. I know many farmers who are not managing their land very well, but I don't know any farmers who think it's right that curlews would disappear. Every farmer I know is shocked by that possibility.

## Soil

My biggest discovery concerns soil. My botanist friend, Rob, thought I was too impressed by the wildlife corridors. 'No', he said, 'you are not thinking about this properly. It's the fields, the fields are absolutely vital.' So he did a series of botanical surveys and came back to tell us that we had over 100 species of flowers and grasses in our hay meadows. And even in our traditionally farmed sheep pastures we had 50 to 60 species of flowers and grasses: if we grazed them in the right way with the right periods of recovery, we could transform the benefits for nature, nurture the soil and still produce food.

The big lesson is that, if we look after our soil properly, there's this huge powering of benefits into the ecosystem. So I am now obsessed with soil. Everything my family knew about soil or photosynthesis could have been written on one side of a match box prior to the year 2010. It is remarkable to me that we could be so ignorant, yet it is true of nearly all farmers around the world. It turns out that all the deep soils of the world were largely created by a certain kind of grazing; we need to get back to that kind of grazing if we are going to protect soils. In the wild there are periods of rest when animals aren't present and the vegetation grows, seeds and flowers; then back come the animals and they trash it, eat it, pee on it, defecate on it and then trample a lot of organic matter onto the surface. If we can mimic that cycle with our grazing, we can do amazing things to our soil, restoring organic matter to it. Good soils hold massive amounts of water that stop downstream flooding. We are getting massively more biodiverse swards with plants and flowers. When

you feed the soil microbiology, you are feeding the worms. The terrain may look a bit more messy than my granddad would have approved of, but we now know better. Life returns to the soil, with more fungi, more structure in the sward, and more ecological succession. We get more spiders, more voles and, with more voles, we have got barn owls back. We are also seeing vast numbers of toads and frogs, and with them we see things that no one in my valley has seen before: five or six herons that follow my livestock around picking up the frogs and toads.

One of the biggest things that we have done is to bring back more animals into the landscape. We introduced pigs to mimic wild boar. They create chaos, absolute chaos; they turn the turf over, but they are clever and don't damage my trees. And in winter, under nearly every flap of turf the pigs have turned over, there is a frog or a toad, who remembers that these are really good places to hibernate; and in summer there are red ant nests under those flaps. So we are starting to do things as nature understands. We are also trying to find new ways to earn money, so we are trying to produce honey on the farm. Yes, it is still about the sheep, but we are keeping fewer sheep and we are managing them in a different way. We are building a habitat around them to make it all coherent.

By the end of this year we will have planted 26,000 trees on our 185 acres. You would think that would turn the place into a forest. No! We have fitted 26,000 trees into the edges, the wetlands and the old hedgerows. It has been mind-blowing just how many trees and how much woodland habitat I can create on my farm without using anything more than a tiny fraction of the most productive bits of land. I think we have far too many fights about how we must do either this or that, but there's usually huge scope for progressive compromise. And we are managing those old hedgerows as they would have been managed in Constable's time, on a 15-year pattern of proper hedge laying. And soon all around the farm we are going to have these really bushy hedgerows that were there as late as the 1980s: it is amazing how the stuff disappeared and amazing that you can get it back.

We are starting to think about the farm as an ecosystem really. I still love my sheep but now I can start to be a steward in a thoughtful way. And we are asking questions: we look at our parcels of land and ask, Okay, what could they be? Even with the sheep and the cattle, what could the land be? Can I create ponds and wetland habitat down here in this bit that isn't very valuable? Can I create some woodland strips that come down from the fell? Yes I can, with a little bit of help. What we can't do is give up on farming altogether. The most enlightened solution is to convert people like me, to give us knowledge we lack to support a good kind of farming rather than a bad kind.

The speed at which things return is remarkable. People have told me for years that, if I create space, the wildlife will come. I thought they meant two years down the line, or ten years. But we built the first six or seven ponds in our flood plain and two weeks later three little egrets turned up. Now I've never seen a little egret in Matterdale in my whole life: this blows my mind. We also had green sandpipers, which we hadn't seen before. These birds are obviously flying around, looking down at degraded landscapes thinking there's nothing for us down there; but the minute you create it, these birds come back, and I find it very exciting.

And we still produce food: pasture-fed meat, and it is the best meat I've ever eaten in my whole life. We try to use no antibiotics, no medicines, no manufactured feed and the minimum number of vaccinations. We have been carbon audited, and we are trapping way more carbon than we are releasing, even before the tree planting. We are trying to move away from a low-value, tiny-margin commodity production system and to make things, like the meat and a special tweed from our Herdwick herd, that people really want and will pay more money for. We do a lot of school visits to the farm. That's mind-blowing because you suddenly see kids from the town and you realise how stupendously lucky you are to live in this place and that the little things you take for granted are big things to other people.

### Levin's solution

So as I finish I want you to think about how Levin solved the problem with the peasants. What does Levin do? He learns how to talk to the old peasant. He learns how to work with him. He learns how to partner with him and, while it doesn't make everything perfect, it changes Levin for the better, and it does make things better in that place. This is the secret to so many of our problems.

My neighbour is the equivalent of Levin's peasant though I'm not comparing myself to Tolstoy, I hasten to add. He is deeply sceptical about environmentalism. He has lived in a landscape that worked a certain way for a very long time and he thinks we've all gone slightly mad because we are planting too many trees and talking too much about flowers, bugs and beetles and things. But he still cares about his sheep, and he helps me to repair the walls that protect those meadows from being grazed. So he will get there eventually, or sadly or suddenly he won't be there and his grandson will take over. It will happen. It doesn't all have to happen immediately. I know we are in a hurry to make the world better but we can do this. We genuinely can do this. Thank you very much.

**James Rebanks**, *Farmer and Writer*



The Emmanuel coat of arms as interpreted in embroidery by the grandmother of Dr Wu Lien-Teh, Emmanuel undergraduate (1896) and later distinguished physician, discussed by Amanda Goode in this article and by Ashley Brown in his

# Global Emmanuel

## 'FROM ALMOST EVERY PART OF THE WORLD': THE FOUNDER'S VISION FOR EMMANUEL

In his introduction to the original college statutes, Sir Walter Mildmay, the founder of Emmanuel, expressed a hope that his new college would emulate ancient Jerusalem, wherein there had been 'many synagogues, belonging nigh one to every nation, to which there flowed together men from almost every part of the world as to some mart of religion and learning and virtue ...'. The limits of the known world were very different in 1584, of course, and several centuries were to pass before Emmanuel's intake of students could be described as truly global. Nevertheless, the college began to welcome students from the wider world rather earlier than might be thought.

### **First steps: the lifting of religious restrictions**

The earliest identifiable foreign students to study at Emma were Huguenots who had fled France to escape the persecution of Protestants during the reign of Louis XIV. The first was Tossanus (or Toussaint) Dupuis, who was admitted on 3 February 1659. He is described in the college admission register as a Parisian with an MA from the Sorbonne, and although not stated to be a Huguenot, there can be little doubt of it. Two other Frenchmen who came to Emmanuel a little later were unquestionably Huguenots. John Chevalier, admitted in 1683, was later ordained and became vicar of Tickencote in Rutland. Peter Allix, who had been admitted to Trinity Hall in 1689, graduated doctor of divinity from Emma in 1690. They were able to take degrees because they had sworn various oaths declaring their allegiance to the established church of England, a prerequisite for would-be Cambridge graduands since 1617. This religious bar was finally lifted for students in 1856 and for Fellows in 1871, following which the numbers of foreign students

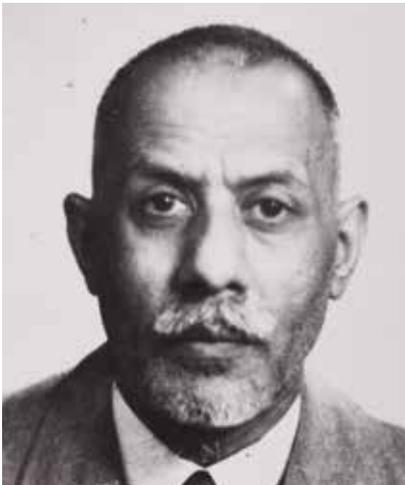
coming to Cambridge immediately began to rise. At first they tended to be drawn from a narrow echelon of wealthy or privileged families from around the empire, but this began to change in the late nineteenth century, when increasing numbers of scholarships were established with the aim of attracting talented overseas students.

## The Indian sub-continent

### *A college dynasty*

The very first Indian student to be admitted to Emmanuel was Satya Ranjan Das, from Calcutta, who came here in 1882 to study mathematics. He was also significant in the college annals as the founder of a unique dynasty of Emma members. His son Dhubra Ranjan Das, who matriculated in 1924 after having been educated mainly in England, graduated with a BA in economics; like his father, he went on to be a barrister. Dhubra's son, Shomie Ranjan Das, educated in Calcutta, was admitted to Emmanuel in 1955, graduating with a degree in natural sciences in 1958. He went straight into a teaching post at Gordonstoun, where he taught Prince Charles and was later headmaster of several educational establishments in India. In 1986 his son, Nishad Ranjan Das, came to Emma to study mathematics. This is thought to be the only instance of four direct parent-child generations of the same family coming to Emma.

### A visionary: Choudhary Rahmat Ali



Passport photo of Choudhary Rahmat Ali

Although a good many of Emma's Asian students went on to have notable political careers in their homelands, only one of them is thought to have been instrumental in the formation and naming of a new country, although ironically he was never able to live in it. Choudhary Rahmat Ali, whose family owned estates in the Hoshiapur district of Punjab, was admitted to Emmanuel in 1930 to study law. A passionate advocate for the establishment of an independent Muslim state in northern India, he produced a series of political pamphlets on this theme including, in

January 1933, *Now or Never*, in which he proposed for the first time that the name of the proposed state should be 'Pakistan'. Rahmat Ali explained that the name was derived from the initial letters of four of the districts he thought the state should comprise: Punjab, Afghanistan, Kashmir and Sind, followed by the last three letters of the fifth district, Baluchistan (the 'i' was added for phonetic reasons); by happy coincidence the name Pakistan also translates as 'place of purity'. According to Edward Welbourne, Master of Emmanuel 1951–64 and before that Senior Tutor, Ali 'paid one or two sudden and rather secret visits to the East but in fact he made Cambridge his home, shifting a little unhappily from lodging to lodging, and using, perhaps rather more than was proper, the college as an accommodation address'. After Partition, when his dream of an independent Pakistan became reality, Ali found himself in dire financial straits, for his property lay on the Indian side of the new border and was unrecoverable. When he succumbed to influenza in January 1950 there was insufficient money to pay for his funeral, so Welbourne authorised the college bursary to cover the cost of Ali's interment in Mill Road cemetery; the High Commissioner for Pakistan later arranged for the college to be reimbursed.

## The Far East

### *Dr Wu, plague fighter*

Students from the Far East did not come to Emmanuel quite as early as those from India, but in 1896 Gnoh Lean Tuck, an ethnic Chinese student, entered the college on a Queen's Scholarship, an award open to students living in the Straits Settlement (part of modern-day Malaysia); five years later San Shwe was admitted to Emma to study natural sciences, becoming the first Burmese student to graduate from Cambridge University. Gnoh Lean Tuck later adopted the Mandarin version of his name, Wu Lien-Teh, and went on to achieve international renown as a plague fighter, a story recounted in Ashley Brown's article later in the *Magazine*. Wu enjoyed his years in Cambridge immensely, where he seems to have been a great favourite; the only fly in the ointment was the lodging house where he lived during his first two years for, as he later recalled, the landlady and her husband 'were rather fond of the bottle, [and] there were frequent exchanges of loud arguments, which did not contribute to my peace of mind'. Dr Wu and his first wife, Ruth Huang Shu-chiung, visited Cambridge several times before the First World War, staying as guests of the Master, Peter Giles, whose daughter recalled that they were 'much liked by all – great fun'. Wu later said that the people he met during his years in Cambridge had been 'open, friendly, unaffected in their

manners and entirely devoid of racial prejudices. I was accepted on my own merits ...'. He had always intended that at least one of his and Ruth's three sons should be educated at Emmanuel, but only the eldest boy survived to adulthood and he preferred to attend an American university. Wu's cherished hopes of sending a son to Emma were finally realised in the 1950s, for the elder son of his second marriage, Fred Chang-sheng, was admitted to Emmanuel to study law in 1953, affording his father an excuse to make several visits to his beloved old college. Edward Welbourne considered Dr Wu, who died in 1960, to be a man of 'great personality and considerable ability', but he had rather more rueful memories of Wu's eldest daughter, Betty Yu-lin, for she had 'almost shot' him in the Paddock when he told her that there were no women students in Emmanuel.

### *A Shanghai poet*

Ironically, the most famous Chinese man to be associated with Emmanuel, excepting Dr Wu, was never an official member of the college. The celebrated Shanghai poet Zau Sinmay (or Shao Xunmei) intended to read economics at Emma in 1926, and spent several months in Cambridge preparing for and sitting the prerequisite exams. Unfortunately Yui Loong Zau (as he is styled in our records) was obliged to return to Shanghai for family reasons before he could commence his degree course and never came back to Cambridge. His poetry and lifestyle were regarded in China as dangerously decadent, and after the Cultural Revolution he was imprisoned for a while. His literary reputation has fluctuated, but a resurgence of interest in recent years has resulted in many enquiries coming our way.

### *Ambassador Kato*



Tadao Kato as he appeared in the portrait of the Association XI, 1939–40

Although from about 1900 China regularly sent students to Emmanuel, the same was not true of Japan, for it was not until 1921 that Emmanuel admitted its first Japanese student, Yoshio Nishina, possibly as a direct consequence of Crown Prince Hirohito's visit to the college in May of that year. Nishina was followed a year later by Yujiro Iwai, but no other students from

Japan were admitted until 1939, when a young London-based diplomat named Tadao Kato was seconded here on the recommendation of the Japanese ambassador. Kato settled down quickly, winning a place in the college football first eleven and making some good friends. Kato passed Part I of the history tripos in 1941 but his studies were brought to an abrupt halt by the bombing of Pearl Harbor in December of that year when he was obliged to return to Japan. Edward Welbourne wrote him a thoughtful letter on the occasion, assuring him that war had not ended his membership of the college and expressing a hope that in due course, 'when the angers and rancours have cooled, we shall see you here again if only as an honoured guest'. Kato appreciated Welbourne's sympathy and told him that his 'study & experience up in Cambridge would prove, I am sure, to be of some help in promoting the friendship between Britain & Japan when peace is restored'. His words were prophetic, for after the war he enjoyed a very successful diplomatic career that culminated in the 1970s with a four-year spell as Japanese ambassador to the UK. During that time Kato did indeed return to Emma as an honoured guest, and re-established contact with several old friends, including his third-year roommate Howard Cook, to whom he wrote that it had been a great pleasure 'to renew my friendships from Emma days. I have been fortunate to find that Emma has been the link with many new friends, too, and the reunions at my residence have been richly rewarding experiences.' A witty, sociable and urbane diplomat, Kato attracted tabloid attention towards the end of his posting when he made a very public purchase of a brand-new Jaguar XJ6, joshing that he was attempting to help 'your balance of payments ... this Jaguar looks much nicer than our Japanese cars': he could not resist pointing out that all the press photographers were using Japanese cameras. Appointed an honorary KBE in 1988, Kato died in 1996.

## Former Angloworld colonies

### *The United States of America*

Not many American students studied at Emmanuel before the 1920s, although following the revival in the 1880s of Emmanuel's historical links with Harvard University, several members of that establishment spent a year or two at Emma. In fact our first non-British Fellow was a Harvard man, Harold Dexter Hazeltine, who was appointed to a college lectureship in law in 1906 and elected a Fellow two years later. After the First World War the bond between Emmanuel and Harvard was further strengthened by the establishment of the Lionel de Jersey Harvard Scholarship, named in memory of a young man who shared a common ancestry with John Harvard, the Emmanuel graduate who emigrated to New

England in 1637 and became the *de facto* founder of Harvard University. In 1911, 18-year-old Lionel de Jersey Harvard was living an obscure life in Lewisham, when he was tracked down and whisked off to America by the Harvard authorities to take a degree at their university. Lionel returned to England in 1915, joined the Grenadier Guards and fought in the First World War, being killed in action in March 1918. (His grandson, Clive de Jersey Harvard, was admitted to Emmanuel in 1959.) The Lionel de Jersey Harvard Scholarship, which enables a Harvard student to spend a year at Emma in a largely ambassadorial role, has been awarded every year since 1924, except during the Second World War. The remarkable career of the 1962–63 awardee, Haywood Burns, is related elsewhere in this *Magazine*.

### *Canada, Australia, South Africa and New Zealand*

Students from these former British colonies did not come to Cambridge in great numbers before the twentieth century, but from the early 1900s, thanks to the increasing provision of scholarships, Emma was rarely without at least one student from each of these nations. The second non-British Emmanuel Fellow, appointed a year after Harold Hazeltine, was Leonard Greenwood of Christchurch, New Zealand, who had matriculated from King's College in 1899 and taken a double First in classics. Although he devoted the rest of his life to Emmanuel and became something of a college institution, he continued to visit New Zealand regularly and was very active in encouraging promising students from that country to apply to Emma.

## Europe

### *Germany and Russia*

Students from Europe were no more common at Emmanuel than those from the colonies, despite the Continent's proximity, for apart from the obvious language barriers, the fact that most European countries had excellent universities of their own meant that only a select few chose to study at Cambridge. They tended to be advanced students who only stayed a year or two and, as far as Emma's intake was concerned, they came mainly from Germany. There seems to be some uncertainty as to whether Roman Biske, the son of a Moscow lawyer who was admitted to Emma in 1905, was ethnically German or Russian. Biske only remained at Emma for a year before transferring to Wadham, Oxford, where his firebrand advocacy of revolutionary Marxism made him unpopular, even with other socialists. He later worked in the postal censorship unit set up by the Army Council, but in 1918 returned to Russia (possibly under pressure from the British government,

who disliked his extreme political views), where he found employment as an interpreter and translator. In 1934 Biske took up a post at the American embassy in Moscow, but vanished four years later during one of Stalin's purges, the fourth such employee to disappear without trace in less than 18 months. The senior embassy official, Loy Henderson, informed his superiors that Mrs Biske had visited him on 14 February 1938 in 'a terrorized state of mind' to report that her husband had been arrested in the early hours of that morning. Roman Biske was never seen again, and the fate of his wife is unknown.

*Refugees: Belgium, Czechoslovakia and Hungary*



Karel Reisz as a student and in 1966

Emma's Huguenot students have already been mentioned, and in the early years of the First World War Emmanuel once again welcomed refugees, this time professors and students from Belgium, to whom a set of rooms in Front Court was made over for the duration. In the 1940s Emma admitted two men who had been rescued from Czechoslovakia in 1939 under the Kindertransport scheme, one of whom was John Rayner (formerly Rahmer), who fought with the Durham Light Infantry in the war and was admitted to Cambridge in 1947 to study modern & medieval languages and moral sciences. He was later a rabbi and college lecturer in London. The other refugee was Karel Reisz, one of the 669 Jewish children rescued by Sir Nicholas Winton. He originally came to Emmanuel on an RAF short course in 1944, but stayed on to take the natural sciences tripos. While at

Cambridge he was bitten by the acting bug and joined the University Mummies. After graduating he had a very successful career in film production, his credits including *Saturday Night and Sunday Morning*, *This Sporting Life* and *The French Lieutenant's Woman*. In 1957, a year after the failed Hungarian uprising, Emma accepted another refugee, Stephen (or Istvan) Vukovich, who had been a student at Budapest University. With the support of the Cambridge University Refugee Hungarian Students Fund, Vukovich was able to remain at Emmanuel for three years, graduating with a degree in economics. He lent the Emma swimming club an 'international flavour', and his talents helped it win the intercollegiate water polo Cuppers in 1958 and 1959.

### *A poet and a painter*

The Second World War brought another notable European to Emmanuel but not, in this case, a refugee, for Luis Cernuda was employed by the university as a lector to teach oral Spanish. Cernuda, who had rooms in 55 St Andrew's Street, went on to become one of the most acclaimed Spanish poets of the twentieth century, immortalising his time at Emmanuel in the celebrated poem 'El arbol', inspired by Emmanuel's famed oriental plane tree. The French artist Jacques Raverat, who died tragically young of multiple sclerosis in 1925, is described in most biographical sources as a member of Jesus College, but he had previously been an advanced student at Emmanuel during the academic year 1906–07, carrying out research in physics. In 1911 he married a Cambridge woman, Gwen Darwin, a highly talented wood-engraver who encouraged Jacques to develop his skills as a landscape painter. The couple were part of Rupert Brooke's Neo-Pagan group, and were also on the fringes of the Bloomsbury group.

## **Africa and the West Indies**

### *Colonial scholars: Africa*

African and Caribbean students did not come to Cambridge colleges in great numbers until after the Second World War, when the colonial scholarship scheme was established. The thinking behind the new policy was neatly encapsulated in a 1946 letter from the Colonial Office to Edward Welbourn: 'Colonial governments have been encouraged to draw up wide schemes for economic and social development to be financed mainly from funds provided by the British government ... if each Cambridge college found it possible to accept even one or two additional carefully selected students, sponsored by the Colonial Office, it would be a valuable and much appreciated contribution towards the



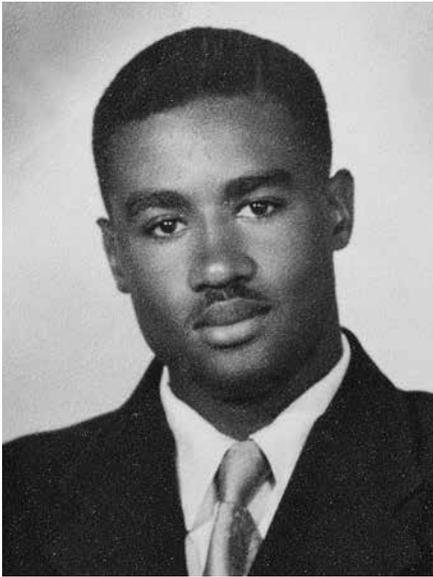
Samuel Forster as a member of the XII Club, front row, second from right

development and welfare of the colonies'. As a result of this letter, Emmanuel admitted, in October 1946, its first non-white student from a sub-Saharan African country, Samuel Claudius Adjayi Forster, of Freetown, Sierra Leone. Forster was aged 34 with a wife and family, but since many of his peers were married ex-servicemen, his situation was not so unusual. Welbourne thought highly of him, and wrote the following letter to the Cambridge University Appointments Board in 1950:

[Forster] is a solid man of strong character and goodish intelligence for it was a great feat at his age to come to England and take with reasonable success Part I of the natural sciences tripos. He had been a schoolmaster before he came and one of his own old boys followed him the next year as an African undergraduate [Isaac Samuel Abioseh Cole, later president of the Emma Natural Sciences Society], and is taking the same course more successfully than Forster himself partly on the basis of Forster's excellent school teaching. [Forster] was very well liked in college and he is a member of one of our in-college social clubs [that] meets weekly to drink beer and read light plays and is mainly made up of college toughs [an unflattering description of the XII Club!]. He is I believe the outstanding West African 'undergraduate' in Cambridge.

Following his return to Sierra Leone in 1950, Forster gave Welbourne an account of his new teaching post in the government school in Bo, where he had been tasked with bringing the science teaching up to higher certificate standard. He added that he and his wife 'have on many occasions, within this short period of our return, looked back to many of the happy days we spent at Cambridge. I shall be grateful if you will kindly remember me to my many friends in the college.' Forster was followed to Emmanuel by colonial scholars from Nigeria, Uganda, Sudan, Gold Coast (now Ghana) and Zanzibar.

### *Colonial scholars: the West Indies*



Vincent Lumsden

Several colonial scholars from the Caribbean came to Emma in the 1940s and '50s, the most well-known being the cricketer Vincent Roy Lumsden and the playwright Barrington Reckord, both from Jamaica. Vincent Lumsden was admitted to Emma in 1952 to study agriculture, for he felt it was vital that land productivity in Jamaica should be improved. He had been a champion schoolboy cricketer and played for Jamaica both before and after his years in Cambridge, where his outstanding skills as a batsman and fielder naturally meant that he was a Blue throughout his three years' residence.

Barry Reckord was admitted to Emma in 1953, after Welbourne had pulled a few strings to facilitate his rather last-minute application. During the period of uncertainty before his place was confirmed, Reckord assured a friend that 'if at first this un-looked for guest unruffled the poise and balance of old Emma, he would very soon by his grit and zeal and hard work restore it a thousandfold'. He had been highly recommended by the director of education in Jamaica, Harold Houghton, an Emma man himself, who considered Reckord to be 'a young man of outstanding promise, with a brain of good first-class quality'. Reckord had already spent a year at a theological college in Kingston, but during his first two

years in Cambridge he studied English, before becoming slightly disenchanted with the subject and switching back to theology. There is no evidence that he was involved with Emmanuel's dramatic society during his time here, but he played violoncello in the orchestra and was an active member of the debating society, favouring debates involving colonial matters. He spoke against the motion that 'West European union rather than the Commonwealth is Britain's first interest' and supported the motion that 'this House would welcome immediate self-government for Africa', while on another occasion he opposed the motion that 'British colonial policy is neither black nor white'. After a brief spell teaching in Jamaica after his graduation, Reckord returned to England where he embarked on a career as a writer. His most famous work, *Skyvers*, first staged in 1963, is a worthy example of the 'Angry Young Men' school of writing. Inspired, if that is the right word, by Reckord's experiences as a schoolteacher in London, *Skyvers* is set in a tough inner-city boys' school, where a group of low-achieving school-leavers face a bleak future. No doubt he took a sardonic pleasure in having one of the pupils address a teacher with the withering words: 'Look at you, you're educated and where did it get you? Teaching!' Reckord, who died in 2011, penned more than a dozen plays and some of his works were broadcast by the BBC.

### *The modern era*

The colonial scholarship scheme no longer operates in its original form, but has been replaced with other initiatives aimed at bringing to Cambridge the brightest students from the West Indies, Africa and other developing countries. The main university body that organises this is the Cambridge Commonwealth, European and International Trust, but many colleges also administer their own awards. At Emmanuel there is, to give one example, the Lord Northfield scholarship, established in the 1990s to support undergraduates from the West Indies. Lord Northfield, who graduated from Emma in 1945 as Donald Chapman and went on to be a Labour MP, felt strongly that Britain had an obligation to offer better educational support to its former Caribbean colonies, and he insisted that the scholarships should only be awarded to genuinely needy students who would otherwise be unable to come to Cambridge.

### **Global Emmanuel**

Emmanuel, like other Cambridge colleges, now has a truly international intake, particularly in respect of graduate and research students, and the founder's vision of it becoming a centre of learning attracting men (and now women) 'from almost

every part of the world' has been realised to an extent that Sir Walter could never have envisaged. It has been impossible in this brief article to touch upon more than a handful of the distinguished overseas members who have enriched our college life over the last 150 years, not least because recent graduates, or those who are not exactly recent but happily still living, fall beyond its scope. They have their own stories to tell. It seems fitting to end with the welcoming words of two of Emmanuel's former Masters:

Edward Welbourne in 1950 on Choudhary Rahmat Ali: *In the course of its history a college comes to number among its sons men of very different claims to fame. Emmanuel accepted Ali in good faith, as one of its annual entrants from India, for Emmanuel always recognises its duty to try to maintain its connection with the worlds beyond England.*

Derek Brewer in 1996 on Tadao Kato: *Kato's achievements emphasise again the importance of maintaining a wide international membership of the college, along with high intellectual ability ... We can look forward to such people having equally distinguished and influential careers.*

**Amanda Goode, College Archivist**

## 'RING A RING OF ROSES': A TRIBUTE TO DR WU LIEN-TEH



Dr Wu Lien-Teh at the time of his work in Manchuria

'Ring a ring of roses, A pocket full of posies', so the nursery rhyme goes. This ditty possibly appeared in England during the plague outbreak in the 1660s and was a prescient poem. The next two lines were 'A-tishoo, A-tishoo, We all fall down'. Children may have had no idea what this was about, but the rhyme clearly points to the risks of air spread of what was then a disease with a 100 per cent mortality, namely, pneumonic plague. Did anybody at that time calculate that the disease was transmitted by the passage of airborne droplets and, if they did, was anything concluded about prevention? The answer was probably not.

In the era of COVID-19, we have all become acutely aware of the vulnerability of human societies to pandemic disease. While vaccination is playing a key role in beginning to control the spread of COVID, we are now familiar and

experienced with the measures that everyone can take to help keep healthy and reduce the spread of disease. Among these, the wearing of a mask has figured prominently, if also controversially. The innovation of mask-wearing was premised, precisely, on the recognition that disease was transmitted through the air. The history of this insight and the introduction of the mask involved, centrally, the efforts of an Emmanuel man who happened also to be the first East Asian to belong to the college. He was Wu Lien-Teh (1879–1960), an ethnic Chinese from Malaya, and his story is interesting and important. But his contribution has to be set against the background of medical knowledge, and its absence, in prior centuries.

### Plagues

Plague doctors in the seventeenth century did make a half-hearted attempt at prevention by wearing some very curious headgear with a beak facing forwards. The wide neck of the beak was capable of holding a posy of herbs and rosemary, offering at the very least a thought of protection. At the time of the Great Plague

of 1665–66 there was no knowledge of the mechanism of the disease and even less of its mode of transmission. Mortality in London was in excess of 50 per cent for bubonic plague and 100 per cent for pneumonic plague.

A couple of centuries passed before scientists worked out some of the mechanism behind this dreaded disease and distinguished between its bubonic and pneumonic forms. The mode of transmission was discovered when it was found that the organism was hosted by rodents. The black rat (*Rattus rattus*) had been incriminated in the London plague, but later it became evident that all rodents can harbour the bacterium. How then did this little microbe jump from rodents to humans? The answer was by fleas (*Ceratophyllus fasciatus*) leaving the rats and using humans as their new host. The rat flea's intestine was inhabited by the bacterium and, when the flea bit the host, transmission occurred with

disastrous consequences. This applied to bubonic plague, the bubo being an enormously swollen, malodorous and suppurating lymph gland in the groin or armpit. If subsequently a person with bubonic plague coughed or sneezed, droplets from bronchial secretions would be blown into the air and, should they be inhaled by a bystander, the fatal consequence was a lung infection. This type of plague was termed pneumonic.

National Institute of Allergies and Infectious Diseases, NIH



Flea infected with *Yersinia pestis*

These scientific discoveries almost meant 'game, set and match' for plague defeat: not quite, however, because at that time there was no antibiotic available to rid the patient of the disease. Even after the rise of microbiology and the potential for antibiotic remedies, the fact remained that plague involved very high mortality, which, depending upon the speed of diagnosis, was likely to be well over 50 per cent. Generations of students knew that plague was caused by *Pasteurella pestis*. The bacterium was initially described in 1894 by Alexandre Yersin (1863–1943), a Swiss-French physician, at the Pasteur Institute in Paris. Later the organism was renamed in honour of Yersin and is now known as *Yersinia pestis*.

Plague had many namesakes: the French knew it as *la peste* and in later times the great plague outbreak of 1346–53 came to be known as the Black Death. Interestingly the disease does not seem to have been labelled with the name of another country. However, this was a pattern on several occasions with other afflictions. Syphilis was identified by the Italians first and then the English as 'the French disease' while the French called it 'the Italian disease', the Dutch called it 'the Spanish disease', and the Ottomans called it 'the Christian disease'. More

recently, Donald Trump called COVID 'the Chinese virus' or 'kung flu', while there was a general tendency, for a while, to refer to one rampant COVID variant as British and another as Indian. No doubt this practice especially suited politicians eager to apportion blame, always to somebody else's country.

### Dr Wu in China

Dr Wu Lien-Teh was a younger contemporary of Alexandre Yersin. In the early 1900s, he was a young public health doctor, originally from Penang on the Malay peninsula. He was a graduate of Emmanuel College and the first Chinese person to study medicine at Cambridge. Wu's father was a Chinese goldsmith living in Malaya, although in earlier days he had worked for the emperor of China. In 1910 Dr Wu was approached by the government of China, seeking assistance to stop an outbreak of plague in Manchuria. Dr Wu's brief was quite straightforward. Plague had broken out in the Chinese city of Harbin and appeared to be out of control. Presumably the Chinese considered that Wu's background in microbiology and public health might help to curb what promised to be a public health disaster. Wu packed his bags and set off for north-east China, arriving on Christmas Eve 1910. It seemed that those most affected were fur trappers and fur traders specialising in the pelts of a rodent, the Siberian marmot, also known as the tarabagan. Marmot fur could be dressed to make it look like sable, an altogether much more valuable commodity. Wu was the first person to perform a medical post-mortem examination in China. From the specimens gathered from that body, he was able to identify the plague bacterium then known as *Pasteurella pestis*. It then fell to Wu to track the mechanism of entry into the victim and elucidate its mode of action. On questioning the fur traders, Wu found that trapping the marmot was a difficult task and those easiest to catch were those already afflicted with disease. These sick marmots, Wu postulated, harboured fleas that brought with them the causative plague bacteria. When the fleas jumped to the fur traders, the scene was set for, in effect, the inoculation of humans who would go on to spread the disease by coughing contaminated air droplets. Fur trappers lived simply in confined, dirty and poorly ventilated huts, conditions that prevailed especially in winter.

How, Dr Wu would have been asked, could the disease be stopped? Obviously banning fur trading could have been part of the answer but very difficult to achieve in a rural area. He postulated that, as human-to-human infection was largely by means of airborne droplets, the use of a mask could prove very beneficial. He ordered the manufacture of 60,000 masks, to be worn by everybody in the locality outside their own homes. The masks were essentially very similar to those used

in the current COVID pandemic. He also ordered that the bodies of the victims be cremated so that they could not be attacked by a burgeoning rat population. He laid down stipulations regarding quarantine and set up hospitals to deal with the epidemic, which became known as the Manchurian plague. Travel was restricted outside the disease area, though Wu had difficulty persuading the dominant Russian and Japanese railway companies to cease their transport activities in this territory. (Unlike the practice in some French colonies where yellow fever was rampant, inhabitants in China were not shot dead if they broke quarantine rules.) In other words, his manoeuvres to outwit the plague anticipated efforts we see today with COVID.

Interestingly the word ‘quarantine’, which we use so freely nowadays, had its origins in Italy during the great plague in the middle of the fourteenth century. It was suggested at that time that people at risk should be held in isolation for 30 days, *una trentina*. For reasons not exactly clear, 30 days was expanded to 40 and hence we now use the word quarantine, from *una quarantina*. The number 40 had suggestive mystical antecedents: Jesus spent 40 days in the wilderness; Noah’s ark weathered the storm for 40 days and nights; and 40 days was the period between Jesus’ resurrection and ascension. At the time of writing, COVID quarantine rules favour 14 days rather than 40.

### **Dr Wu in Cambridge, London and Berlin**

What prepared Dr Wu for this notable contribution? He came to Cambridge in 1896, and his autobiography has some interesting comments about his accommodation in digs. His landlady and her husband were given to drink, which led to matrimonial discord. He clearly enjoyed his time at Emmanuel College and made many lifelong friends. He got a First in the natural sciences tripos in 1899 and walked away with several prestigious undergraduate prizes. Since Cambridge did not have a clinical school at that time, Wu completed his training at St Mary’s Hospital, Paddington. His time at St Mary’s antedated the arrival of its most famous alumnus, Sir Alexander Fleming. However, the head of bacteriology during Wu’s time at the hospital was Sir Almroth Wright who, like Fleming, was a Scotsman and a strong advocate of preventive medicine and vaccination. He would have been a mentor to both Wu and Fleming. Wu attended the acclaimed School for Tropical Medicine and Health in Liverpool, and finally acquired his medical degree in 1902 and his MD in 1905 with a study of tetanus. He was awarded a research bursary by Emmanuel College and spent time in Berlin and Paris as well as working for a time as house physician at the Brompton Hospital

in London. In Berlin he met Elie Metchnikoff, a Russian Nobel laureate known as the father of modern immunology. It is not clear whether he met Rudolf Virchow, who was instrumental in the foundation of modern pathological science. At this time Wu would have been fascinated by current research into tropical diseases, especially malaria, and this set him on a path to his subsequent career. Germany then led the world of pathology with a parade of famous names: Paul Ehrlich, August von Wassermann, Hans Nathan Kohn, Friedrich Albert von Zenker and Robert Koch (first director of the German public health institute monitoring COVID, after whom it is named). It is hardly surprising then that Wu would have been drawn into this fascinating subject and its expanding specialisations.

After his training in Britain and Europe, Wu returned to Kuala Lumpur, where his interests beyond medicine and infectious diseases attracted some opprobrium. At the age of 25 he became president and physician-in-chief of the Penang Anti-Opium Association, which he founded as a charitable organisation for the benefit of addicts. Sufficient funds were collected to allow shelters for opium addicts as well as food and treatment. These activities caused much resentment in those with a vested interest in the opium trade and not surprisingly those interests collectively struck back. When a charge of possession of opium was laid against Wu, he was convicted of possessing a deleterious drug. He was fined even though the opium was to be used for treating addicts. At the point when his legal appeal failed, Wu received a double opportunity. He was invited to speak at an anti-opium conference in London, and in a letter from the Chinese government he was invited to take up the post of vice-director of the Chinese Imperial Army Medical College in Tientsin. Wu accepted both and probably had no idea that the Chinese invitation would be a life-changing event.

Wu had spent some time in China before the outbreak of plague in Harbin became a major threat to public health, not only in north-west China but also throughout the whole nation. His directives as the physician-in-charge brought the epidemic to a halt within four months of his arrival. In 1911 he chaired a plague conference held in Shenyang, the first international medical conference to be held in China. He was founder of the Chinese Medical Association and was instrumental in setting up the Peking Central Hospital and a modern medical school that paved the way for medical education in China.

Dr Wu married twice. His first wife Ruth died of tuberculosis after the couple had three children. By Lee, his second wife, he had four more children. The marriages were not consecutive and for some time they were concurrent, and relations between the families was apparently amicable.



Dr Wu and his first wife, Ruth Huang  
Shu-chiung 1913

To Dr Wu, who died in 1960, the world owes immense gratitude. As a result of his pioneering work in epidemic prevention and treatment, he formulated approaches that are used today, the most notable being the use of a face mask. He also developed rules concerning limited movement activity and better public and private hygiene, as well as quarantine and disposal of the dead. He was the first Asian to be nominated for a Nobel Prize. COVID took the world by surprise at a time when many 'advanced' nations considered themselves above the threat of epidemics. Perhaps in the West we are not as clever as we imagined, and a return to disciplined attitudes to health risks as promulgated by Dr Wu may be in order. He

arrived as a stranger in China and was tasked by its government to halt a very serious epidemic that killed 60,000 people. He brought his scientific background to bear upon a population not used to change, especially when directed by an outsider. He succeeded in a spectacular fashion in his own time, and his ability, confidence and personality could be put to good use in the world a century later. To an Emmanuel graduate: well done!

**Ashley Brown**, *Bye-Fellow*

## HAYWOOD BURNS: CIVIL RIGHTS LAWYER AND SOMETIME EMMANUEL RUGBY PLAYER

In an overdue attempt to organise some old personal papers I came across a photograph of one of the lower Emmanuel rugby teams that I captained in the season 1962 to 1963. Seated one from the left is Haywood Burns, whom I knew to have become a civil rights lawyer though I did not know any details of his career. The photo prompted me to look more closely into Haywood's contribution to the law and the civil rights movement in general. Haywood had a distinguished legal career in the United States, but he is probably not well known to Emmanuel members on this side of the Atlantic.

### The Harvard scholar at Emmanuel

Haywood graduated from Harvard and matriculated at Emmanuel as the Lionel de Jersey Harvard Scholar in 1962, the thirty-second holder of this award, which had been founded in memory of a collateral descendent of John Harvard, who had died childless. Haywood sailed from the United States on the *SS Statendam*. During the voyage he won the ship's dance contest, the twist, partnered by 'a young lady from New York City's "Latin Quarter"' and motivated by the knowledge that there was a Yale man in the competition. He spent several days in London before coming



Haywood Burns as rugby-playing Harvard Scholar at Emmanuel, 1962–63, front row, second from left

to Cambridge visiting, among other places, Southwark Cathedral, where he knew John Harvard had been baptised. He was impressed by his reception at Emmanuel, describing this in a report he wrote at the end of his year in college:

I came up to Cambridge alone on September 28. We had arrived in England exactly a week previous. At Emmanuel I was well received by the Senior Tutor, Mr Hunter Blair, and installed in my rooms in Old Court, G3. I am certainly glad that Mrs Harvard was so good to her son John 300+ years ago. The rooms are lovely. My first afternoon the Master [Edward Welbourne] and I had tea together. We talked for several hours as the rain came down outside. The Master seemed anxious to help me anyway he could.

In December 1962 at the end of his first term he wrote some notes in an unpublished short report, 'A few words from "The other Cambridge"':

In October, the Harvard Room was the scene of a large sherry party which I gave for Harvard-connected people in Cambridge. There were over 60 people present, including the English guests. The Master, the Senior Tutor and the President of the Union were among those invited. I thought it wise to have an affair of this nature early in the year, in order that Harvard people might have the opportunity to find out who is here at the start of the year.

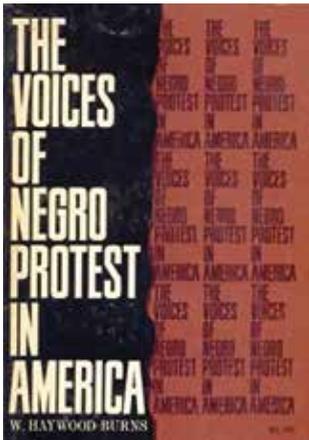
Soon after his arrival at Emma he expressed an interest in playing rugby. I do not think he had previously played much rugby, if any at all, but he was keen to play and we were keen to find a place for him in one of the college teams. At that time the standard of Emmanuel rugby was high, with the best college team in the university. We were consistently able to field four teams. Haywood played in the third fifteen, soon acquiring rugby skills, helped by his natural athleticism and speed off the mark. He played as wing or centre three-quarter. He was enthusiastic, becoming a regular member of the team and never withdrawing once selected. As he wrote, 'I wore the Emmanuel colors in rugby this term, trying to translate what little skill I had in American football into "good ol' British rucker". I also made the trip with the college rugby squad to London to sell raffle tickets for the benefit of poppy day.' Unfortunately his Emmanuel rugby career was brief. The Lent term of 1963 was characterised by a prolonged period of snow and sub-zero temperatures. The Cam was frozen for several weeks and the sports grounds were rock hard, effectively putting an end to college rugby for the term

apart from an inter-college seven-a-side competition that replaced Cuppers and was won, naturally, by Emmanuel.

Haywood had more success at basketball: 'Thanks largely to the fact that both the basketball players and the basketball standards are not as high over here as back home, I have managed to make the Varsity squad. One Saturday after a doubleheader, the basketball teams of both the British Army and the London School of Economics were entertained at tea in the Harvard Room.'

In a reflective article for the *Harvard Alumni Bulletin* (20 April 1963) he made several comparisons between the two universities, commenting on the less intense approach to academic work and to sport at Cambridge compared with Harvard. He also remarked on the distinct, autonomous identity of Cambridge colleges, contrasting them with Harvard houses, each of which was a diminutive version of the larger university. A few months in Cambridge were enough for him to 'fall in love with the place'. For him it was a year of 'filling in gaps, rubbing off rough spots and of just plain thinking – something there was not always time to do in the other Cambridge'. He hoped the wherewithal could be found to enable an Emmanuel scholar to study at Harvard. A year at Harvard like the one he had enjoyed at Emmanuel would, he thought, inestimably enrich any man's education.

### Voices of Negro Protest

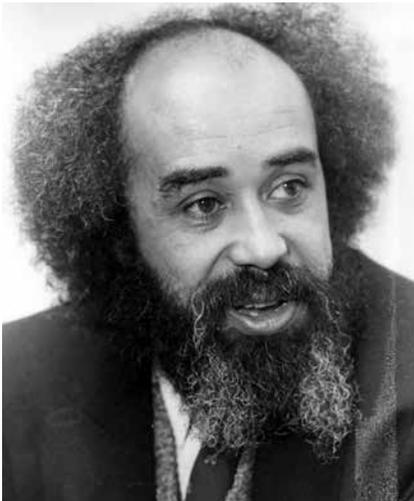


The cover of Haywood Burns' book, based on his Harvard honours thesis, written during his Emmanuel year (1962–63) and published by Oxford University Press later in 1963

During his time at Emmanuel he was engaged in writing a book on civil rights, based on his Harvard honours thesis and published by Oxford University Press as *The Voices of Negro Protest in America* in 1963. He then returned to the United States and enrolled in the Yale Law School, graduating there in 1966. I don't know whether he played any rugby in New Haven. Soon after his return he wrote an appreciative letter to the Senior Tutor: '... thank you once again for all that you did in helping to make my year at Emmanuel the happy and successful one that it was. Your interest, kindness and assistance were most appreciated. I am pleased that although I was not in Cambridge long enough to take a degree, I will be a member of Emmanuel College for years to come.'

William Haywood Burns was born in 1940 in Peekskill, New York, a town on the Hudson River about 40 miles north of New York City. According to his obituary in the *New York Times* (4 April 1996), Haywood's father had worked in a variety of jobs, including harvesting tobacco and driving a truck. His mother had worked as a home attendant. Peekskill was the scene of racially motivated riots in 1949, directed against African Americans attending a Paul Robeson concert organised in support of the civil rights movement. At the age of 15 Haywood gave an early indication of his future career trajectory when he successfully campaigned in his hometown to desegregate a public swimming pool from which, as a black youth, he would have been excluded. His subsequent career as a lawyer was characterised by a resolute opposition to racism and a continuous commitment to improving civil rights for black people in the United States. He was in favour of affirmative action and campaigned to increase the representation of black people and other minority groups in the legal profession. Soon after his death, his colleagues Michael Ratner and Eleanor Stein wrote a tribute in the *Yale Law Journal* highlighting the most important themes of his career; an abridged version of their paper was published as an obituary in the *Emmanuel College Magazine* (80, 1997–98).

### Burns, Martin Luther King, Angela Davis and Attica



Haywood Burns in later life. Collection of Professor Emeritus Quintard Taylor, University of Washington

After graduating from Yale Burns joined a law firm in New York, soon moving on to become a law clerk in the United States district court and then an assistant counsel to the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP) Legal Defense and Education Fund. During that time he served as general counsel to Martin Luther King Junior's Poor People's Campaign in 1968. He helped to establish the National Conference of Black Lawyers in 1969 and became its first director. He became president of the National Lawyers Guild, founded in 1937 as an alternative to the American Bar Association, which at that time did

not allow the admission of people from ethnic minority backgrounds. Ratner and Stein described him as a consummate diplomat who believed in organisations and who made major contributions to those with which he was involved.

In 1970, having qualified as an attorney, he co-ordinated the legal team representing the black radical Angela Davis, who had been charged with kidnapping and conspiracy to murder following an armed attack on a courtroom in Marin County, California. The raid was led by the brother of one of a group of three black inmates of Soledad prison, who were due to stand trial for the murder of a prison guard there, allegedly in retaliation for the deaths of three black prisoners shot three days previously by another prison guard. The three men became known as the Soledad Brothers. Guns belonging to Davis were used in the courtroom raid during which four people were killed, including the judge. Davis was charged with three felonies, including conspiracy to murder, but after spending 12 months in prison awaiting trial she was acquitted on all charges. She went on to hold several influential academic posts, finally joining the feminist studies department at the University of California, Santa Cruz, and becoming department director prior to her retirement. In its retrospective selection in 2020 *Time* magazine named her Woman of the Year for 1971 and included her in its list of 100 most influential people in 2020.

Haywood Burns was also involved in defending prisoners in the riot that occurred in September 1971 when prisoners rebelled at the conditions in Attica prison, near Buffalo, New York. This was the most serious prison riot in American history. The inmates took control of the prison and 42 members of staff were taken hostage. When negotiations with the prison authorities broke down the state governor, Nelson Rockefeller, ordered that control of the prison be retaken by force. In the subsequent shooting at least 43 inmates and ten prison officers were killed. Sixty-two prisoners were subsequently charged with various crimes, which collectively carried the possibility of thousands of years in prison. Each defendant had his own lawyer but Haywood coordinated a joint defence. The families of inmates killed in the shooting later sued the State of New York for civil rights violations, and after many years in the courts the State agreed to pay 12 million dollars to settle.

By that time Haywood had embarked on an academic career. In 1969 he taught a course on 'Racism and American Law' at New York University Law School and then taught at City University of New York (CUNY), where he later became dean of the law school, the first black dean of any law school in New York State. Persistent themes in his teaching were the need to provide better representation of black

people in the criminal justice system and to make the legal profession generally more inclusive.

### South Africa

Descriptions of Haywood emphasise his drive, energy and commitment to the causes he took up. His popularity with his students was considerable. In addition to his other responsibilities, he found time over a 20-year period to support the campaign against apartheid in South Africa. He was refused an entry visa on his first attempt to enter South Africa, but once apartheid was dismantled he became an adviser on drafting the country's new constitution. Burns resigned from his deanship at CUNY in the early 1990s. He was senior scholar in residence at Yale Law School in 1993–94 and then established a law firm, with two partners, in Harlem where his work included representing groups and businesses who were promoting urban regeneration in that area. This was his main job at the time of his death.

It was his affinity with South Africa that indirectly led to his death at the age of 55. On 2 April 1996, while attending a convention of the International Association of Democratic Lawyers in Cape Town, he was a passenger in a car that was hit by a truck. Burns died in hospital that night. Two other passengers in the car were also killed. His funeral was held a week later in the Abyssinian Baptist Church in Harlem. The congregation of over 2000 was described in the *New York Times* as cutting across racial and ethnic lines, uniting politicians and prosecutors, attorneys and civil rights veterans, the famous and the forgotten. Haywood was survived by his third wife, Jennifer Dohrn, two children and three stepchildren.

This is not the place to examine Haywood's legacy. Being neither American nor a lawyer I am in no position to do so, but from what has been written about him there is no doubt that his impact on society and on his students was profound. His name has been perpetuated in several ways. He was a prolific lecturer and writer. His papers were donated by his second wife, Marilyn, to the New York Public Library, where they are kept in the Schomburg Center for Research in Black Culture. A school in Harlem is named after him as is a chair of law at the City University of New York. In 1996 the National Lawyers Guild renamed its fellowship programme after him. Each year the New York Bar Association Committee on Civil Rights confers the Haywood Burns Memorial Award to an individual, not necessarily a lawyer, who has contributed to New York State in a manner that reflects Haywood's qualities as an outstanding advocate for civil

rights and justice: the award honours his role as an academic and a bridge-builder who tried to extend connections to diverse community groups. In June 2000 New York's then mayor, Rudy Giuliani, signed a bill approving that the south-west corner of Convent Avenue and West 143rd Street in Manhattan be named the W Haywood Burns Corner. In 2001 The Haywood Burns Institute was founded by the attorney James Bell in San Francisco, its stated aims including 'the dismantling of structural racism' and 'working to transform the administration of justice'. It was named after Haywood because the Institute regarded him as having provided a beacon of light to those who believe that human rights and justice could be won through activism, humility and dedication.

Some exceptional people have worn the Emmanuel rugby jersey. The name of William Haywood Burns sits comfortably among that elite.

**Geoffrey Lloyd (1960)**

*I am grateful to the College Archivist, Amanda Goode, for providing me with copies of documents related to Haywood Burns held in the College Archive.*

---

## AUGMENTING THE ARCHIVE: A REPORT FROM THE EMMANUEL HISTORIES WORKING GROUP

Emmanuel has shared for more than four centuries in the stories of its members and the communities within and beyond its walls. Debates and decisions in wider society and the world have shaped, and been given shape by, the work of our fellowship and our alumni. Some of these narratives are a familiar part of the history of Emmanuel, from the foundation of the college in a time of deep religious division, to the aftermath of the English Civil War, through the political, scientific and industrial revolutions that followed, and through losses endured in the conflicts of the twentieth century. Some changes, such as the admission of women students, are well within living memory. All the stories we continue to tell about Emmanuel and its history are a shared enterprise.

Other stories have been less frequently told, but they are no less a part of our history. An Emmanuel Histories Working Group began meeting in the summer of 2020. Its membership is drawn from college staff, students, Fellows and Emma members, each of whom bring skills and expertise from a different background and disciplinary starting point. Through the work that it has begun and hopes to foster, the working group aims to open new chapters in the history of Emmanuel; to ensure that the stories we tell about the college acknowledge all the paths taken to form our community; and to encourage informed and honest conversations about these intertwined and frequently contested histories. The working group's primary focus to date has been the system of Atlantic slavery, and the cultures and legacies of enslavement and abolitionist thought.

The working group has begun to identify the sources of historical evidence closest to hand in the college archives, and in university and online national databases. From this initial scoping exercise, it is possible to build a sense of Emmanuel's connection, through its members, to the transatlantic world of the long eighteenth century (for our purposes, c.1660–1833). Some of the men admitted to study at the college between the beginning of the trade in enslaved African people and the abolition of enslavement in the British colonies participated in the legislative, financial and mercantile cultures of slavery. Many of these men owed their wealth and social status to this system and its auxiliary activities. The networks formed by these alumni brought political influence as well as some material legacies, within and well beyond the college walls. From the archival evidence we can also see that the college community was a site for

the exchange of ideas and arguments that challenged public understanding of enslavement. It is possible to note the presence of dissenting groups agitating for parliament to dismantle the legal basis for the system of slavery, existing alongside the vested interests that retarded the process of abolition.

Early in the process, we received invaluable guidance from Amanda Goode, the college archivist, who helped us to navigate the primary source materials necessary to any such investigation. 'Venn', the digitised lists of Cambridge alumni who matriculated before 1900, was searched by geographical region, and cross-referenced with the list of benefactors held in the college archive and also with the online database maintained by the Centre for the Study of the Legacies of British Slavery at University College, London. It didn't take long before working group member Mai-Linh Ton was able to carry over the data-analysis skills from her hæmatology PhD to this form of historical search. The names of around 14 Emmanuel men who had profited from the system of slavery were identified during this stage of the work, and the group began the process of understanding how the biographies of these men might act as windows onto the history of this period.

Among these 14 names, clusters and patterns of historical significance were discernible. There were clear links at the turn of the seventeenth century between Emmanuel students and Barbados, at precisely the moment when the island was becoming the crucible of the legislative model on which the sugar economy and its 'slave codes' were based. The college also seems to have been alma mater to the Longs, a dynasty of Jamaican plantation owners and financiers with family ties to Edward Long, author of the notorious *History of Jamaica* (1774) and, in one case, an intimate friendship with later Prime Minister William Pitt the Younger. One particularly fascinating picture to emerge from the archives was of the diversity of theological practice apparent among Emmanuel undergraduates and their associates. A growing tolerance of non-conforming sentiments such as those held by the Unitarians in the Committee for the Abolition of the Slave Trade may be behind the three records of donations to abolitionist causes or petitions held in the college archives, for 1787, 1789 and 1792.

The most striking evidence of Unitarian intervention in this particular historical debate comes in the pamphlet controversy sparked by a minister employed by Emmanuel graduate Robert Hibbert. The Reverend Thomas Cooper was sent in 1817 to minister to the 531 people enslaved on Hibbert's estate in Hanover, Jamaica. When Cooper returned in 1821, he reported in detail to Hibbert regarding the abuses he had witnessed. Robert Hibbert was by this time resident in England, and engaged in philanthropic work such as his provision of almshouses

for widows in Luton. Cooper took pains to stress the relatively generous provision made by Hibbert for the enslaved persons on his plantation, and to attribute the cruelties he had seen to 'the slave system' working in the absence of the landlord of the estate; but Hibbert was evidently inclined to disparage Cooper's evidence, and after the report found its way into the Unitarian periodical *The Monthly Repository*, a very public exchange ensued into which Cooper's wife Ann was also drawn in defence of her husband's character. She published the story of Sarah Brissett, a young enslaved woman made pregnant by a white overseer on the estate, and employed as nursemaid to the Coopers' children. When Sarah's baby was stillborn, lawyers for Hibbert deducted a sum from Thomas Cooper's stipend to represent the loss of a potential enslaved person to the estate. Robert Hibbert received compensation of over £10,530 from the British government in 1835, after the Parliamentary act that abolished slavery in the British Caribbean, Mauritius and the Cape.

More detail regarding the working group's findings to date can be found on the college website, under 'History & Archives'. There is still more to discover about the stories involved with the histories of Emmanuel in this transformational period of world history. In summer 2021 the college agreed that a dedicated visiting fellowship should be advertised, to allow a specialist in the field to build out from the available resources, widening and deepening the knowledge we have, and sharing it with the Emmanuel community and beyond.

**Corinna Russell**, *Fellow, for the Emmanuel Histories Working Group*

# Emmanuel Histories

## THE GODLY YOUNG MAN REVISITED

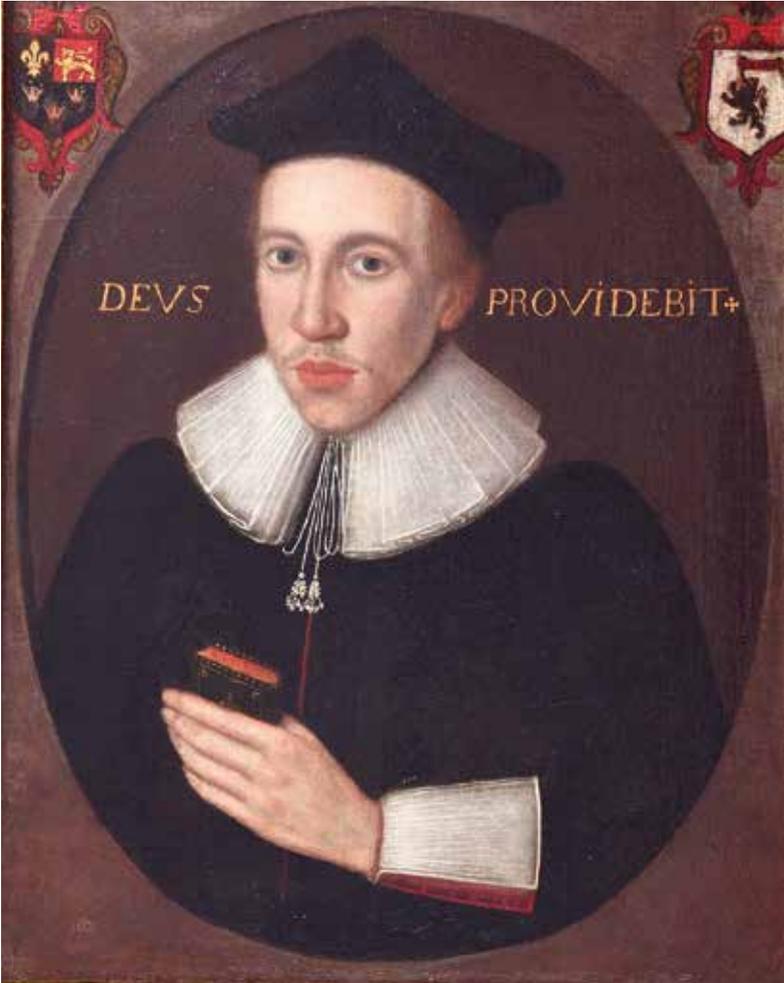
Last year's *Magazine* reported the college's acquisition of an intriguing early seventeenth-century portrait of an unidentified youth, believed to be an Emmanuel alumnus and irreverently dubbed GYM (Godly Young Man). It was hoped that when cleaned the picture might reveal more information including, if the fates decreed, a clue of the sitter's identity. Sufficient was found to justify a progress report.

### **The picture is cleaned**

In the summer of 2020 the portrait was removed from its frame and sent to Saltmarsh Paintings Conservation for cleaning and restoration. The first step was the removal of the thick layer of hazed varnish, which has resulted in a spectacular improvement in the picture's appearance. The colours are now much brighter, especially the skin tones, while features that were barely visible before, such as the buttons on the sitter's gown and his cornered cap, can now be seen clearly. The coats of arms of Eton and Emmanuel colleges also have a much-improved appearance. The most intriguing detail to emerge, though, was a monogram in the lower-right corner of the painting, approximating to XXXE: a clue, perhaps, but one the significance of which was hard to interpret. Further investigation was called for.

### **Infrared photography**

The picture researcher who alerted the college to the portrait's existence had felt certain that there were traces of inscriptions in its lower corners, all of which, with the exception of the date '1621', had been overpainted. After cleaning, the monogram 'XXXE' was also visible, which raised some interesting questions. What was the significance of these two fragments? Why had the remainder of the inscriptions been obscured, and when? And, crucially, had anything readable survived below the later layers of paint? In the hope of finding answers to these



The cleaned portrait of William Mewe (1618)

The lower right corner of the Mewe portrait as it appears in the infrared photograph



questions the picture was photographed with an infrared camera, and what this revealed was truly remarkable. There were indeed two inscriptions, each enclosed within a colourful and decorative cartellino, and although difficult to read they were identifiable as rhyming verses of seven lines apiece. As to why they had been overpainted, it can only be surmised that either the artist or the sitter decided that they were too florid or untidy and detracted from the portrait.

### The verses

An immediate start was made on deciphering the ghostly verses, which employ iambic pentameter and appear to comprise the two halves of a sonnet. Although it was possible to make a reasonable initial stab at a transcription, some words remained invisible or dubious, so help was sought from Dr Gavin Alexander of Cambridge University's English faculty, whose specialism is renaissance literature. The most likely reading of the verses is as follows:

#### LEFT

*The capp the gowne & titiv[lar degree]  
Can no more svbstance to the minde [impart]  
Than thes life-pourtrayd eyes can na[ture see]  
Noe! Hee's the only gradvate in art  
That has commenced Master of his hart  
For vertu may these shadow titles lack  
And vice may walk a Clergy pace in black*

#### RIGHT

*Now since ambitiovs natvre still aspires  
An/In? laws? beyond? desart: I crave of thee  
Change (Lord) the object, change not my desires  
I'le still aspire, that I prefer'd may bee  
By ovr Emanvel to the Trynitie  
Wher with the Prophets (thovgh frayl natvre slip)  
I may obtayne a Goodly Felowship.*

What do the verses tell us about the sitter? The fourth and fifth lines of the left-hand verses suggest that he had recently graduated and was launched upon the four years' study leading to the MA ('Master of his hart' is obviously a pun). In the right-hand verses the tone changes, following the usual form of Elizabethan and

Jacobean sonnets. The sitter now speaks openly of his ambitions, and although some words are illegible, it is clear that he is hoping to be offered a fellowship at Emmanuel.

### The monogram XXXE

Fascinating though the verses were, they did not reveal the sitter's identity, which was a crushing disappointment. But what of the mysterious monogram XXXE? It was with something akin to a thrill that we learned that Dr Alexander believed the letters comprised a rebus, a coded way of rendering a name. When viewed in this new light the monogram did indeed appear to contain, as he suggested, the enmeshed letters 'M' and 'W', followed by an 'E'. This was tremendously exciting, for a William Mewe had been admitted to Emmanuel in 1618. If he was to be accepted as the sitter, though, a few minor contraindications required consideration. First, there is a discrepancy between the dates of Mewe's graduation (1622) and that of the portrait (1621). This can be accounted for, though, by the fact that under the Old Style dating then prevailing, the first three months of 1622 would have been regarded by Mewe and his contemporaries as belonging to 1621. Secondly, there is no entry for William Mewe among the extant lists of Eton College students. The archive staff at Eton have confirmed, however, that the names of nearly half of their early alumni are thought to be unrecorded, so there is no reason to exclude Mewe on that score, and it may be significant that he sent one of his sons to Eton. Lastly, the rebus contains only one 'E', whereas surviving documentation shows that William Mewe always spelled his name with two. This is a minor quibble, though, and in any case it is plausible that the rebus letters are meant to be read twice, producing 'Wm Mewe'.

### William Mewe, Emmanuel alumnus

Although Mewe's entry in the college admission register does not give his father's name or county of origin, we know that he was a Londoner, for he later described the capital as his 'mother city' and there can be little doubt that his father, who was also called William, is identical with the man of the same name, originally from Purse Caundle in Dorset, who was a lawyer of the Middle Temple. The younger William was probably aged about 17 when he was admitted to Emmanuel on 1 October 1618, with the status of pensioner, and he resided in college for at least seven years, graduating BA in 1622 and MA in 1626; the BD followed in 1633. Mewe has left little trace in the college archives, but it is known that he penned a Latin play entitled *Pseudomagia* during his student days. None of the

three contemporary copies of the playscript, one of which is held in the college library, is dated, but the title page of Emmanuel's copy is inscribed: *AUTHORE Mro MEWE. Cant. Col: Eman'*. This indicates that at the time the copy was made Mewe had already graduated MA, but of course the play could have been written several years earlier. Given that his father was a lawyer, Mewe had probably been exposed to the stage from an early age, for the Inns of Court were famous for their 'revels', elaborate entertainments that included plays and masques.

### *Pseudomagia*

Emmanuel's copy of *Pseudomagia* is contained in a volume of collected plays and poems written in a variety of Jacobean hands. This book does not appear in library inventories until the late eighteenth century, and it may well have been acquired or assembled by Richard Farmer, Master of Emmanuel 1775–97, a leading expert on Shakespearean drama and a great collector of antiquities; the volume certainly contains annotations in his hand. The serpentine plot of *Pseudomagia* defies easy summary but, although Farmer annotated it 'Traj Com', the emphasis is definitely on comedy. Set in Mantua, its main theme is the prodigal son, but the action is embellished with a host of other comic, melodramatic and bawdy elements. As well as the eponymous false magician (Otho), there is a memorable cast of colourful characters, and the plotlines include rival suitors, fratricide and patricide (alleged), disguises, supernatural manifestations, adultery, a malicious charge of fornication against an innocent woman, and a baby born out of wedlock whose grandmother conceals him in a basket which she totes around a crowded market place, hoping to be relieved of it by a robber. Mewe must have had a well-developed, not to say warped, sense of humour, for there are many farcical scenes, one of which involves the forcible disguising of a lecherous character as a satyr, in which garb he is mistaken for an obscene statue and used as a hat peg, narrowly escaping being urinated on. Another scene has an incompetent assassin unable to remove his rust-encrusted sword from its scabbard; his villainous paymaster is later captured and threatened with blinding, but successfully pleads for the removal of only his left eye, which turns out to be made of glass. The *Pseudomagia* playscripts contain detailed stage directions and it has sometimes been stated, with unwarranted certainty, that the play was performed at Emmanuel. Whether the college's predominantly puritan fellowship would have thought the play suitable for an audience of impressionable young scholars is debatable, for the undisguised relish with which Mewe treats his racy themes, even under the cloak of Latin, must surely have raised a few eyebrows. If the drama was performed

## PSEUDOMAGIA.

17.

Drammaticis personis.

- Pamphila — Alonzi uxor.  
 Serastus — Alonzi filius senior.  
 Euphyandrus — Alonzi filius junior.  
 Divaldus — Senex nobilis Alonzi frater.  
 Dorothea — Divaldi filia, Euphyandri magna.  
 Officaria — Chyrurgus & Supplicaria Serasti.  
 Magorilla — Uxor Officari & hospita Galthespangli.  
 Aspersiona — Officari filia.  
 Galthespangli — Eroticus Linguae cultus.  
 Jufculmo — filius Serasti.  
 Alonzo — Dux Mantuae.

Pseudomata. — Otto Pseudomagus  
 Francijce adolescens.

Muli.  
 Senex.  
 Libertus.

Scenam in Mantua.

AVTHORE M<sup>o</sup> MEWE.  
 Cant. col. Eman.

here, it seems likely that Mewe himself took one of the roles: Otho, perhaps? It is also possible that copies of the play were circulated privately, since it is only by reading the text that some witticisms become apparent, such as the acrostic formed by the initial letters of the *dramatis personæ* – Pamelissa, Serastus, Euphyander, and so on – which spell ‘pseudomagia’, a visual joke repeated in Otho’s 11-line prologue. As far as the Mewe-as-GYM question is concerned, the playwright’s use of wordplay and poetry (Otho chants his bogus spells in rhyming verses) fits well with the rebus and sonnet of the portrait.

### A puritan cleric

Mewe’s hopes of being appointed to a ‘Goodly Fellowship’ at Emmanuel were never to be realised, and he settled instead for a career in the church. Although he was ordained in the diocese of Peterborough in 1627, there is no record of his holding any livings before 1635, when he was appointed rector of Eastington near Stroud. In later life he recalled that the politician Sir Henry Vane had been his ‘hearer at St Giles in the Fields’ in the early 1630s, which implies that he spent the intervening years as a preacher in London. He had probably returned to the parental abode, since his father resided in the parish of St Giles. Mewe’s religious views were what we would now call puritan but, in the Emmanuel tradition, he was a moderate who espoused inclusivity rather than militancy. He had been presented to the Eastington living by Nathaniel Stephens MP, who lived within sight of Mewe’s rectory in an imposing Elizabethan manor house (neither building survives). The two men had similar religious and political views and seem to have got on well together.

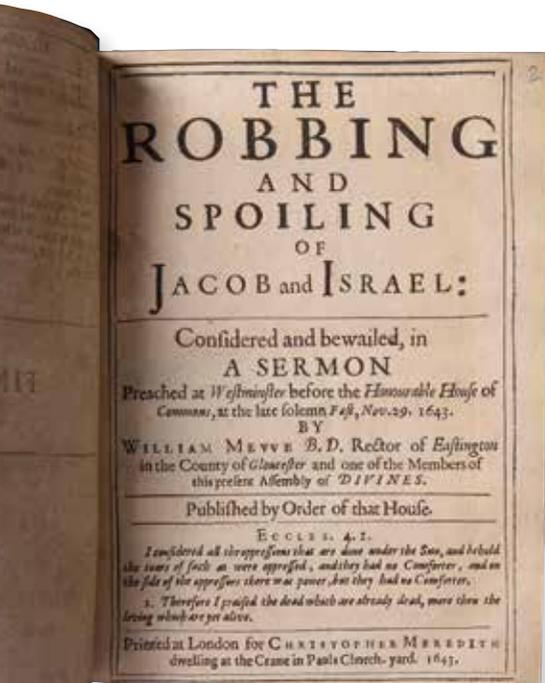
### Family life

As far as we can tell from the glimpses afforded by surviving documentation, Mewe enjoyed amicable relationships with both his father and his children, and had at least one happy marriage. William Mewe senior made his will in December 1637, by which time he had retired to Eastington to live with his son’s family. He left the bulk of his property to William, with smaller legacies to his daughters and his daughter-in-law, Grace. We know little about Grace Mewe, other than that she and William were probably married in about 1630 and that five of their children reached adulthood. Grace was dead by December 1653, for in a letter written in that month Mewe refers to her as ‘my vertuous wife, now with God’. Mewe later married the widow of a William Clutterbuck, for a gravestone set into the floor of Eastington church, now almost unreadable but transcribed in the 1770s, commemorates this ‘last wife’ of William Mewe, rector of Eastington.

William and Grace's surviving children were Samuel, Nathaniel, Hannah, Rebecca and Daniel. Of the daughters, little is known. Rebecca made her will in November 1676 requesting that her body be buried in the chancel of Eastington church, 'in the Grave of my deare Mother'. No will has been traced for Hannah Mewe under her maiden name, so she may have married in later life. All three boys were educated at Oxford University and went on to be clergymen. The eldest, Samuel, was a Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, until he succeeded his father as rector of Eastington in 1669; he was later a canon of Winchester. Nathaniel, rector of Godington, Oxfordshire, died in 1673, bequeathing the bulk of his estate to his 'deare' siblings and requesting that he be buried in Eastington church 'near my Father and Mother'. Daniel was the only one of the brothers known to have been educated at Eton, being admitted there in 1656 at the age of 12; at the time of his early death, in 1671, he was a canon of Wells. It is unsurprising that Mewe's sons did not follow him to Cambridge, given that Eastington was much closer to Oxford, but the fact that his nephew, John Laurence, chose to study here at Emmanuel suggests that Uncle William had given a good report of his *alma mater*.

### A Westminster Divine

Mewe's career prospered during the Civil War, for in 1643 he was appointed a member of the Westminster Assembly of Divines, a group of influential theologians set up by the Long Parliament in that year to advise on the reform of the established church. One of the first tasks that fell to Mewe's 'Lott', as he recalled many years later, was to be asked by the prolocutor of the assembly, William Twisse, to 'Answer Miltons Booke upon Divorce amongst other dangerous Pamphlets that were by Order Imposed upon the Assembly', a request Mewe declined, since he felt others could 'give him an Answer by an Abler hand'. Before the end of 1643, Mewe was invited to address a fast day sermon to the House



The published version of William Mewe's fast day sermon before the House of Commons, 1643

of Commons. Although he modestly described himself as a 'mean instrument' for such a purpose, it was an opportunity not to be missed and he pulled out all the stops. His address, delivered on 29 November, was entitled *The Robbing and Spoiling of Jacob and Israel: Considered and Bewailed, in a Sermon*. A lengthy discourse upon the ills of the current political situation, loaded throughout with apposite chapter-and-verse biblical quotations, it clearly went down well, for the House thanked Mewe for his 'great pains' and ordered that the address be published. Although not a light read, the prose is leavened by frequent use of vivid imagery, a typical example being the observation that 'Wolves and Mastives may be alike in hair and colour but differ much in their respects to the fold'. Mewe's sadness at the destruction wrought by the Civil War is apparent when he talks of the 'hopefull plants of our Gentry, and Nobility too ... either cankred or cropt off in the bud ... what deadly fewds are dayly increased betwixt family and family, as if linage and language were to be confounded ...'.

### Return to Eastington

Mewe continued a member of the Westminster Assembly until 1649, but Pride's purge and the execution of Charles I resulted in many of the divines being unable to accept the new regime. As Mewe put it, he gave up his 'hot service of the City' and retired to Eastington, where some years later he described himself to a correspondent as 'but one of many my fellow Shepherds, that have taken Sanctuary in our Cotts, ever since the Alarme was given us by the Anti-Pastoral Party'. Following the Restoration and the passing of the 1662 Act of Uniformity, Mewe faced ejection and, in common with many hundreds of other puritan clergymen across the land, preached what he thought would be his final parish sermon on Sunday 17 August. A week later, however, he swallowed his principles and conformed. According to the historian Edmund Calamy, Mewe had come up with the ingenious idea of refraining from substituting his own name when making the required pulpit declaration, and merely read out the *pro forma*: 'I, A B do declare my unfeigned Assent & consent ...'. Somehow, he got away with this blatant equivocation, remaining rector of Eastington until his death. Mewe's change of heart is entirely understandable, for he was on the threshold of old age and had his children's welfare to consider; it was not the time for a futile self-sacrifice.

### 'Deare Brother': Mewe's correspondence with Richard Baxter

Two letters written by William Mewe have been preserved in the Richard Baxter collection held in the Dr Williams's Library in Bloomsbury. Baxter was a prominent

non-conformist theologian and prolific author and letter writer, and his correspondence includes letters written by Mewe in 1653 and 1659. In his earlier letter, Mewe casts himself and Baxter in the mould of intermediaries, who were ideally placed to attempt reconciliation between the various warring religious factions: 'Our Common dilapidations need more Cyment then [sic] stones For the repaying of our Breaches; wee have to many rough & hardy dissenters that will not Easily be brought to Lye Square & Even, some Therefore had need be Content to Cast themselves betweene, Tho they suffer the hard Censure on both sides of Neuters and Ambidexters.' Writing six years later, when the governance of the country was in even greater turmoil, Mewe asked Baxter if he could 'thinke of some way how wee may undeceive Thos More Eminent Persons In Pour [power] Who have Taken upp so strange & stronge a Prejudice against our Function', mentioning in particular Sir Henry Vane and Thomas Scot(t), the regicide. In respect of the latter, Mewe made the following highly significant remark: 'Mr Scott was my Chamberfellow & wee Comenc'd M of Arts together'. This is clear evidence that Scot the regicide was identical with the Thomas Scott who had been admitted to Emmanuel in 1619 and graduated MA in 1626, the same year as Mewe. In Venn's *Alumni Cantabrigenses* the entry for Scot the regicide simply records that he was 'said to have been educated at Cambridge'. After the Restoration both Vane and Scot were executed, which must have occasioned Mewe a degree of melancholy reflection, despite their paths having diverged.

### **'I have an Apiary in the Country ...'**

One aspect of Mewe's life that is well documented is his passion for beekeeping, for letters he wrote on the subject in 1653 have been preserved at Sheffield University among the papers of Samuel Hartlib, the polymath and 'Great Intelligencer'. Born in Poland and educated in Germany, Hartlib came to England in the 1620s, and it has been claimed that he spent a year in Cambridge in 1625–26, under the patronage of John Preston, Master of Emmanuel. There is no record of his being formally admitted to this college, however, and he certainly never met Mewe here, for when the latter was informed that Hartlib was eager to make his acquaintance, he replied that he was 'a Gentleman, whom I know not ...'. Hartlib had sought the introduction in order to discover more about Mewe's famed invention of a semi-transparent beehive, and Mewe responded enthusiastically, sending Hartlib a witty and pun-laden letter: 'I now take leave to surfet you with my Honey-sops, before I light you out with my Wax-tapers ... onely I fear your sweetnesse may be abused ...'. He ended with a desire that their

correspondence might continue and cover ‘things of weightier concernment than BBs’. In response to Hartlib’s request for a description of his celebrated hives, Mewe told him they were of two storeys, placed within a housing of ‘plain Free-Stone’ that his wife had had built during his absence in London, using as a guide the pasteboard model that her husband had left behind. On top of this structure Mewe had placed a statue representing ‘Labour’, which soon weathered so badly that he replaced it with ‘three Trygonal Dyalls, over them three Weather-Glasses, with a Clepsydra to shew the hour when the Sun shines not, over them a Cock that will speak the Winds seat at Mid-night, upon which is a Saphique to satisfie the Latine or English Reader’, thus:

<i>Has Apes Dury Labor hic Coronans</i>	<i>Labour held this, till stormd (alas)</i>
<i>Occidit, Sole, borea Maligne</i>	<i>By Weather Wind, and Sun he was</i>
<i>Quos Vigil Gallus Caput superstes,</i>	<i>All which are wacht, as here they passe,</i>
<i>Clepsydra Monstrat</i>	<i>By Diall, Weather-Cock and Glasse</i>

Mewe had evidently not lost his taste for versifying. We have some idea of what his extraordinary bee house looked like, for surviving sketches by John Evelyn and Christopher Wren depict similar constructions that had been based on Mewe’s prototype.

### **‘I bequeath my Soule into the hands that gave it at first ...’**

Mewe made his will on 29 October 1668 and, as might be expected from this rather singular individual, it contains many idiosyncratic touches. The opening line, for instance, is not the conventional phrase ‘In the Name of God Amen’, but ‘I William Mewe of Eastington ... doe make this my last Will and Testament ...’. Avoidance of the standard wording was sometimes a deliberate indication of a testator’s nonconformist religious views. Mewe then expresses a desire to be buried in the chancel of Eastington church ‘with as little solemnitie as may be, unlesse my Executors thinke fit That some Godly Minister give an Exhortation to the Assembly. I affect noe other remembrance of my life past but that I endeavored fidelitie and sinceritie to walke in all well pleasing to God and man.’ Moving on to family bequests, Mewe laments the fact that he possessed such a small estate: this is a touch disingenuous, for he was very comfortably off; the Eastington living was a valuable one and he had additional sources of income. To his son Samuel he left his copyhold inheritances held of Lord Maynard, wishing that he ‘could have done more for him, being my Wives eldest sonne by whome I had once

held that Land'. Nathaniel was to receive his copyhold land in Eastington, and Daniel his houses and rents in Baverstock, Wiltshire, and £100. Rather unusually, Mewe calculates precisely how much he has spent on his sons' education when allocating his property. He leaves his elder daughter Hannah £400 'as having taken some care in keeping my House and Parsonage', while her sister Rebecca gets £350. Since the will includes no reference to a living wife, either as legatee or executrix, we can infer that Mewe's second wife had predeceased him. A final oddity of the will is the omission of any mention of chattels, so some arrangement must already have been made. This is a pity, for Mewe would certainly have had an extensive library apart from anything else, and it would have been interesting to have learned something of this. Mewe seems to have survived for several months after making his will, for probate was not granted until 12 June 1669.

### **'Things past and gone and well-nigh lost' (William Mewe, 1643)**

When the college acquired the dingy and rather unprepossessing GYM portrait two years ago it seemed unlikely that the sitter's identity would ever be established with certainty, but the picture's rarity was enough to make it a desirable addition to the college's art collection. Since its arrival at Emmanuel the painting has undergone a transformation. Looking upon it now, glowing brightly within its regilded frame, we see a most attractive likeness of a pious young Jacobean scholar, observing us composedly with his grey 'life-pourtrayed eyes', confident in his belief that 'God will provide' and proud of his association with Eton and Emmanuel. The revelation of the picture's secrets has led to an investigation of William Mewe and his circle that has added significantly to our knowledge of several Emmanuel men who left their mark on history. Although the sitter evidently wished his likeness to be recorded for posterity, his fondness for wordplay rather than plain speaking almost resulted in his identity being lost forever, but Dr Alexander's theory that the letters XXXE represent the surname 'Mew' is convincing and supported by a good deal of circumstantial evidence. The strict disciplines of scholarship demand that the picture is entered in the college portrait catalogue as 'Mewe, William?', but the balance of probability weighs heavily in favour of this identification of the enigmatic Godly Young Man.

**Amanda Goode, College Archivist**

## UNRELIABLE, AT BEST GARBLED: INGULF AND THE ORIGINS OF STUDENT LIFE IN CAMBRIDGE

Browsing in the library of William Sancroft at Emmanuel while on sabbatical a while ago, I came across a volume first printed in Oxford in 1684, containing material ostensibly written in the twelfth century that appears to throw light on the origins of student life in Cambridge. Much of that material was reproduced in an 1854 volume of the Rolls Series edited by HT Riley, who observed that the 1684 version by WT Fulman was the only complete edition ever to have been published. It seemed to me that these texts could help restore a proper sense of dignity to Cambridge alumni, who might have picked up the notion that the university owed its origins to a bunch of escapees from Oxford, fleeing in the wake of a particularly disturbing murder in 1209.

The account in Fulman's volume appears in a set of continuations to the *Historia Croylandensis*, a history of Crowland abbey in Lincolnshire that dealt with the years after the death in 1109 of Abbot Ingulf, to whom the bulk of the chronicle was formerly attributed. When Ingulf died his successor was Geoffrey, prior of the monastery of St Evroult in Normandy, who, we read,

sent to his manor of Cottenham, close to Cambridge, Master Gislebert, his fellow monk, a professor of sacred theology, together with three other monks who had followed him to England, all well versed in *philosophicis theorematibus* [philosophical theory, or perhaps the maxims of Aristotle, 'the Philosopher'] and in other early sciences, who daily went to Cambridge to a certain public barn, which they rented: and in a short time they attracted a large number of disciples. Indeed, in the second year of their coming, the number of their disciples increased so much, coming out from both town and countryside, that they had to make do with any large house, barn, or ecclesiastical building to accommodate them.

To this company Master Gislebert, together with brothers Odo, Terricus and Wilhelmus, taught Aristotle's logic, the grammar of Priscian and the rhetoric of Quintilian, with an acuity second only to that of the twelfth-century scholar Averroes. Every Sunday, and on every sacred feast day, Master Gislebert preached the word of God to the people, 'rudely' in the English language and more expeditiously in Latin. Meanwhile, in his own native French he set out to confound what the chronicler calls 'the great error of the Jews'. But on non-festal

days, both scholars and priests sought out his auditorium, where he expounded the pages of sacred scripture ‘until the sixth hour’.

From the descriptions of these scholars at Cottenham, George Dyer who, incidentally, studied at Emmanuel in the 1770s, wrote that ‘the literature of the university begins’. My initial excitement, however, was short-lived. The reference to Averroes alone requires a date later than the twelfth century for the account that has come down to us. Averroes is generally thought to have been unknown north of the Pyrenees before the 1220s. I soon realised that what’s now known as the Pseudo-Ingulfus has long been recognised as a forgery, and dismissed by historians as eminent as the late Professor Christopher Brooke and his colleagues (in *The Heads of Religious Houses*) as unreliable, and at best, garbled. I put the account aside, feeling foolish: but then, recently, decided to take another look.

The discrediting of the Crowland material associated with Ingulfus was initially because of doubts raised about the authenticity of some of the pre-conquest charters on which it draws. It culminated in an investigation by W G Searle, late Fellow of Queens’ College, Cambridge, and sometime vicar of Hockington in Cambridgeshire, published in 1891. Searle examined the details of land holdings in the part of the chronicle previously attributed to Ingulf (that is, the period from the abbey’s foundation until Ingulf’s death in 1119) and found discrepancies in the language used and other details that led him to conclude that the whole work was a compilation of the late fourteenth or fifteenth century.

There the matter rested for the next hundred years; but in 1995 David Roffe of the University of Sheffield published in the *English Historical Review* an article entitled ‘The Historia Croylandensis: a plea for reassessment’. Roffe argued for the plausibility of much in the eleventh-century part of the chronicle related to the Domesday survey and to a posited ‘satellite document’, stored in London, which the chronicler claims to have travelled to see. Roffe further tells us that Crowland suffered a catastrophic fire in 1091 and argues that the compiler of the Pseudo-Ingulf may have set out to recreate sources lost by the abbey then but needed in a later period to satisfy an increasing thirst for documentary evidence to establish land tenure. ‘By and large’, argues Roffe, ‘they did not claim estates to which they did not already have title ... Changing legal ideas rather than base acquisitiveness and mendacity were their prime motivation’. In general, argues Roffe, ‘the work deserves to be treated seriously’ and ‘may yet be proved to be a significant source for the history of eleventh-century England’.

So much for the discrediting of the Pseudo-Ingulfus in the nineteenth century and its partial rehabilitation in the twentieth. But the material in which we are

interested is no part of the earlier chronicle and is found in the continuation said to be by one Peter of Blois. It has nothing to do with details of legal tenure, but rather with the domestic story of the house during the reign of Ingulf's successor, from 1109 onwards. The Peter of Blois known to history as the author of letters during the Becket controversy apparently arrived in England in about 1173, becoming sometime archdeacon of Bath and London and a secretary to both Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine. However, from 1135 the king had been Stephen of Blois; his brother, Henry, was bishop of Winchester from 1129, having been abbot of Glastonbury from 1126; and it is probable that there was considerable traffic into southern England from that part of France. If the language of this first 'continuator' has little in common with the language of the later Peter of Blois, and if it should be thought unlikely that they are one and the same person, an earlier clerk by the same name who hailed from Blois need surely not be an impossibility. At the same time, might a date in the later twelfth century make possible the mention in the text of Averroes, even if scholars in the west at that stage remained unacquainted with the details of his work? (Riley, meanwhile, in his 1854 edition, said that the Averroes reference was simply 'an error'.)

Further corroboration of the tale, and of an early twelfth-century date for the telling of it, may be found in the history of the Norman abbey of St Evroult. Another monk from there became abbot of Thorney, just down the road from Crowland, four or five years before Geoffrey came from St Evroult to succeed Ingulf as abbot of Crowland. The schools at St Evroult appear to be known to the compilers of the online history of the abbey there, who mention the tradition that the monastery played a part in the early history of the university at Cambridge. By 1861, H T Riley was of the opinion that the whole chronicle was a later forgery and that if the Pseudo-Ingulfus fell, the continuation by Peter of Blois must surely fall with it. But need that necessarily be the case, especially in the light of the issues reopened by David Roffe?

Some might wonder why any group of scholars would choose to leave Crowland and travel 60 miles across the fens to Cambridge in the early twelfth century, to seek an audience for their teachings. If you've ever been to Crowland on a wet day, when the waters threaten to reclaim the hard-won territory all around, you might have a fairly good answer. Matthew Paris, writing from his more comfortable vantage point at St Albans as late as the thirteenth century, described Crowland as a place of 'isolation and horror': not perhaps the most propitious place for gatherings of *any* kind to come together, let alone a band of aspiring lecturers, accustomed to the scholarly opportunities of places like Paris and Orléans.

A three-way medieval bridge still stands in the centre of the town, now left high and dry. However, the bridge formerly marked the confluence of three major rivers, putting Crowland at the centre of a navigation network. Crowland, moreover, stood at the end of a waterway known as the Car Dyke, an apparently Roman construction that gave almost direct access by water from Crowland to Cottenham and thence to Cambridge. Therefore Crowland was an excellent place for getting *out* of by means of the waterways, which were in the twelfth century the equivalent of motorways in our own. Might Cambridge, in the early twelfth century, already have had a resident scholarly community? When Dom David Knowles in *The Evolution of Medieval Thought* reminds us of the story that the university began with that exodus of students from Oxford in 1209, he repeats an earlier scholar's comment that 'what attracted them to that distant marsh town, we do not know'. But maybe, just maybe, we *do* know? If the Crowland story has any truth in it when it speaks of 'many masters and doctors coming out of Cambridge' to hear the lectures of Gislebert and his companions as early as the 1120s, it would seem that there might have been a scholarly community in Cambridge, similar to those existing at various cathedral schools, even before then.

Furthermore, in Lindy Brady's article on 'Crowland Abbey as Anglo-Saxon sanctuary' (*Traditio* 2017) she repeats Antonia Gransden's dismissal of the earlier part of the chronicle, the Pseudo-Ingulf, as 'a total forgery' which, in Tim Pastell's words, 'may include some factual information buried near-impenetrably within a majority of fraudulent material': this hardly bodes well. Yet Brady also quotes Marjorie Chibnall's judgement, in her work on the twelfth-century chronicler Orderic Vitalis, that, 'although the [*Croyland*] *History* in its present form is a late medieval forgery, too little serious attention has been given to the question of the dates of the various elements in the final chronicle'. Brady refers to Roffe's argument that a group of apparently forged or 'reconstructed' Anglo-Saxon charters attributed to Ingulf were produced in the twelfth century, and that the earliest were (according to Chibnall) 'already in existence' by the time when Orderic visited Crowland in the first quarter of the twelfth century.

What, then, of the origins of other materials claiming to relate to the early part of the same century? 'Indeed', Brady states later, 'evidence of loss (that is, from the twelfth-century materials) is present in the chronicle itself, as material is missing from several of the continuations. Acknowledging, as does Brady, that there's no guarantee that later forgeries contain the same information as any lost earlier material, 'what it does suggest', says Brady, 'is that there may be strands of truth in the Pseudo-Ingulf chronicle's depiction of the abbey's pre-twelfth century past'.

If that's true for the period before the twelfth century, why not, then, for the early twelfth century itself? An attempt to reconstruct the Cambridge narrative, after the loss of the original material, might explain anachronisms in the account of early lectures carried out by the Crowland scholars from St Evroult. Lindy Brady speaks in her conclusion of the twelfth century as a time of particular productivity at the Crowland scriptorium. 'Whenever these forgeries were made', she writes, elements of the narrative cast 'valuable light onto how the post-conquest abbey constructed its history during the Anglo-Saxon period'; and, also, might we want to add, the early twelfth century?

There was indeed a later visit to Cambridge by Crowland monks in the fifteenth century, leading to the foundation from 1428 of Buckingham College, the university's Benedictine establishment just north of the river, on the site later occupied by Magdalene College. The obvious inference is that the tale about the earlier connection of Crowland and Cambridge was invented in the 1470s or 1480s by Crowland monks, possibly drawing on some authentic documentation in the Crowland archives, to establish an earlier connection between the abbey and the university, for purpose or purposes unknown. Substantial parts of the Crowland material, though not necessarily the part with which we are concerned, do seem to have been recast in the fifteenth century, and Lindy Brady suggests that something similar had happened in the twelfth. Palæographical evidence might help with this, were it not for the fact that the two extant manuscripts of the *Historia*, both in the British Library, are copies from as late as the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries.

Serious historians must live in dread of tales like these regaining popular traction. It seems, nevertheless, that the story of scholarly monks travelling from the continent to Crowland, thence to the abbot's manor at Cottenham, and thence to Cambridge, inaugurating lectures there that attracted the learned from far and wide, still raises intriguing possibilities about the early days of scholarly life in Cambridge unless, of course, anyone out there, knowing otherwise, has definitive proof to the contrary.

**Robert Ward** (1978)

---

## PETER PAUL RUBENS DINES IN EMMANUEL

Something I did not know, till I tried to write a novel about him, was that in 1629 the great Flemish painter Peter Paul Rubens visited Emmanuel College. He was, with others, shown round the college and also feasted here.

My novel *Pax* (2019) has an international theme. It focuses on Rubens's trip to England because the great painter had embarked on an extraordinary venture. He had decided that, single handed, he would negotiate a peace between Catholic Spain and Protestant England. He was in middle life and famous through Europe as 'the Prince of Painters', but even so it was a remarkable, and hardly modest, initiative.

### Peacemaker

One could ask why Rubens should have wanted to play the peacemaker. It is not surprising, of course, that a painter who loved the human body as warmly as Rubens did – as we see in all his paintings – should have hated the mutilations and amputations, the slaughter of war. In 1629 all Europe was at the mid-point of the atrocity-strewn conflict we now call the Thirty Years' War (1618–48). And Rubens knew about war first-hand. He had spent his childhood in Cologne, where the Cologne war raged from 1583, when he was six, to 1588, when he was 11. In that war Spanish, German, Flemish, Danish, Dutch, French and Italian soldiers (mostly mercenaries) killed each other partly because one side or the other was Catholic or Protestant: it had been a 'Thirty Years' War' in miniature. Another, personal factor behind his decision to travel may have been that his wife, Isabella Brant, had died three years earlier, in 1626, and a change of scene might have been welcome.

As to how Rubens might realise his ambition: he had 'connections'. He was court painter to the archduchess Isabella of Flanders, who also was the aunt of the king of Spain. An Anglo-Spanish peace would certainly have been good for Flanders, where trade was in the doldrums. Isabella liked Rubens and backed his hopes. She arranged for him to go to Madrid to be accredited. There Rubens had to wait for many months while the Spanish court decided if it were willing for a mere oil-painter – someone who worked with his hands – to attempt to negotiate an international peace treaty. Rubens did however have standing, since his clientele as a portrait painter included princes. In the spring of 1629 he was finally accredited and set out through France for the Channel port of Dunkirk.

Doubtless his passage was observed by the first minister of France, Cardinal Richelieu. Richelieu knew Rubens well from his time in Paris, where he had painted a grand cycle representing the life of Marie de Medici. Richelieu might well have wondered what Rubens was about, since the three realms of Spain, France and England were in constantly alternating states of hostility or alliance, maybe a little like siblings in a worrisome family.

At Dunkirk Rubens boarded the British warship *The Adventure*, which ferried him to Dover, from where he travelled by coach to London. In London he was able to negotiate personally with King Charles I, and I have enjoyed trying to imagine the plump and probably suave courtly painter trying to play politics with the very short, stuttering and suspicious, but art-loving, British monarch. Charles was tempted by the peace, but the negotiations had problems, partly because Charles wanted to tie the peace to a resolution of England's dispute with Spain about the Palatine lands in Germany.

### Rubens in Cambridge

Discussions dragged on through the summer, but a good omen came when arrangements were made for Rubens to receive an honorary master of arts degree in Cambridge. Rubens travelled here by coach, together with his brother-in-law Henrik Brant, stopping at Bishop's Stortford, which may be of interest only to me since it's my home-town.

The congregation in Cambridge of September 1629 was a festive event, partly because it included the first visit to the university of the new chancellor, the earl of Holland. Also receiving an honorary degree then was the new French ambassador, the marquis de Châteauneuf. His presence was significant for Rubens, but also ominous, because Cardinal Richelieu, watching from Paris, had now sent Châteauneuf to London specifically to dissuade Charles from an Anglo-Spanish peace. Rubens says, in his letters to his Spanish superiors, how he worried about the harm that Châteauneuf could do. For Charles de l'Aubespine, marquis de Châteauneuf, was a veteran diplomat of international standing: surviving portraits show a seasoned, wily face.

A master of arts degree was awarded to 'Petrus Paulus Rubens' on 22 September 1629, as recorded by hand in the university's Grace Book Zeta. Unfortunately there is no record of any words the orator may have said. Rubens and Châteauneuf were both present at the celebrations that surrounded the congregation. These included the performance in Trinity of a Latin comedy, *Fraus Honesta*, written ten years earlier by a Trinity Fellow, Edmund Stubbes. Since Emmanuel was a puritan



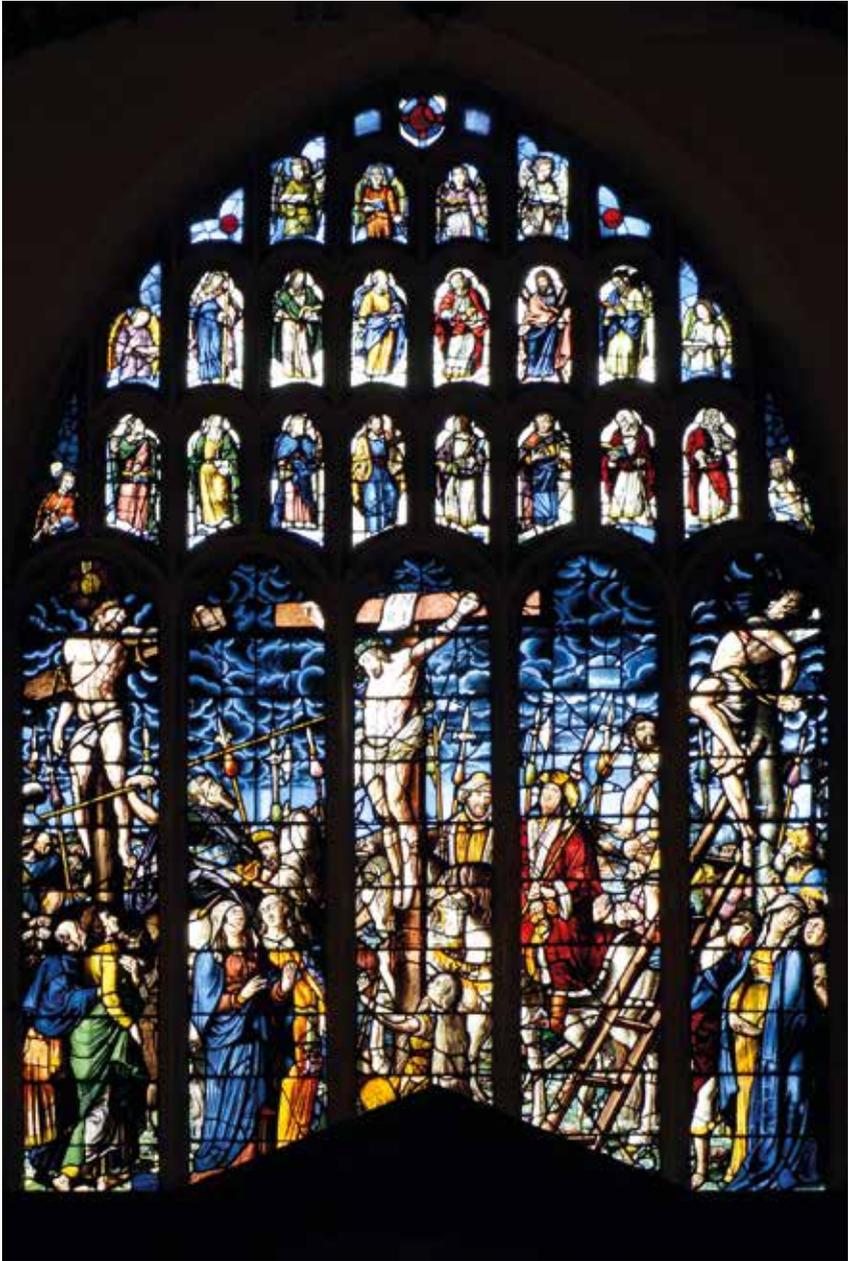
## The Banqueting Hall

The two returned to London, where Châteauneuf communicated with the puritans in England's Parliament, advising them that, though a Catholic, Cardinal Richelieu sent his compliments, and urged them to oppose any peace with Catholic Spain. Rubens continued his diplomatic efforts, via the Lord Treasurer Lord Weston and others, and was recurrently frustrated by the delay in the instructions he received from Spain. He was, however, as noted, a persuasive individual. By the end of 1629 peace with Spain was agreed, and King Charles insisted that Rubens should play a conspicuous part in the formal reception of the new Spanish ambassador in the Banqueting Hall in London in April 1630. By Charles's command, Rubens rode with the ambassador in the royal coach that Charles made available and entered the Banqueting Hall at the ambassador's side. The dignity of the occasion was compromised a little by the size of the cartwheel ruffs that the court ladies wore, which collided and crumpled as they pressed to enter the Banqueting Hall.

Rubens returned to Antwerp, to his two sons Albert and Nicholas and to his primary career as Europe's 'prince of painters'. This was not, however, the end of his communications with England. While he was in London he was able to confirm the commission, mooted some years before, to provide paintings for the ceiling of London's Banqueting Hall. It had been built, from Inigo Jones's design, in 1619–22. When Rubens processed, by the side of the Spanish ambassador Don Francisco Coloma, toward King Charles on his throne beneath a panoply at the end of the Hall, the ceiling spaces overhead would have been white plaster. Back in Antwerp, he began to paint his grand baroque compositions on the theme of the 'peaceful reign' of Charles's father, James I. They were shipped to London and fastened to the ceiling in 1636, where they may be seen today. It was beneath their celebrations of peace and prosperity, within a divinely right monarchy, that King Charles was later conducted to the north wall of the Hall, where a window casement had been removed so he could step through onto an open-air platform to be beheaded.

## Peterhouse

That was in 1649. Much earlier than that, another English contact of Rubens bore fruit. For the visit in 1629 was not the last contact between Cambridge and the art of Peter Paul Rubens. In 1632 another college where Rubens had feasted, Peterhouse, installed in its new-built chapel a Rubens window. It shows Christ pierced, in his side, by the Roman soldier's lance. It is based on an engraving of a Rubens design that was printed in 1631, so it cannot have been conceived before the Cambridge visit. There is no certain evidence that Rubens himself was



Courtesy of Peterhouse

The east window of Peterhouse chapel, derived in part from Rubens's 1620 painting, *Le Coup de Lance*, and its 1631 engraving



National Gallery of Art, London

Rubens's *Le Coup de Lance* engraved in 1631

personally involved in the commission: the records in Peterhouse refer only to the glazier, Bernard van Linge. Van Linge was, however, Flemish, like Rubens, and there are large differences between the engraving of 1631 and the window, which make me wonder whether Van Linge consulted his compatriot and maybe sought his approval.

The main difference is that the engraving has a vertical, 'portrait' design, while the window has horizontal, 'landscape' proportions. To make this adjustment, the glazier has had to introduce two extra panels, with distinct extra figures who are entirely absent from the engraving. Since we know from many sources

that Rubens oversaw keenly the propagation of his designs, it is at least possible that the large changes to the design followed some communication between glazier and artist. For me, a further suggestive detail is the fact that a much earlier painting by Rubens of this subject (of 1620) has, for its colour highlights, two brilliantly red cloaks worn by figures beneath the cross. These figures feature again in the engraving of 1631, but since the engraving is monochrome their cloaks are plain grey. In one of the inserted glass panels in Peterhouse, however, one of the entirely new figures wears a robe of brilliant crimson, making once again a colour 'highlight' whose fiery allusion to blood alludes also to the Passion. This 'red initiative' is in keeping with Rubens's aesthetic.

Since this essay has its origin in a novel that I wrote, I shall add a speculation which may (or may not) be fiction. The chapel of Peterhouse was under construction in 1629. It has an eclectic – we could say whimsical – design, combining gothic arches with classical pediments and baroque curlicues. It is so because the then Master of Peterhouse, Matthew Wren, was an amateur of the arts, and when the question of an architect had arisen, he had said, 'I shall design our chapel'. When Rubens dined in Peterhouse, Wren would have been his host. Wren was emphatically conservative in Church politics (and was to spend most of the Protectorate imprisoned in the Tower of London). Back in 1629 he may well have enjoyed exchanging doctrinal sallies with a staunch Catholic like Rubens. It is purely my fancy, though, that during the tour of Peterhouse Wren showed Rubens the empty space for the east window, while Rubens reflected that he had a design that could, with some adjustment, fit.

To come back to Emmanuel, it was Matthew Wren who later assisted the engagement for other college chapels of his architect nephew, Christopher, first for Pembroke and later for Emmanuel. So Peterhouse may have the Rubens window, but we do have a better chapel by a better Wren (architecturally speaking).

Rubens was a worldly and, frankly, a commercial artist, whose customers would pay a different price depending on whether the face only, or the full figure, or everything on the canvas, was painted by Rubens himself rather than by a brilliant apprentice (a practice on which Charles I had commented with some irony). It is also true that in the affectionate painting of the human body, and as a colourist, Rubens may in all art have no clear superior. It is a theme in my novel that the hostility to war and the dedication to peace, which animate many of his larger canvases, have a strong personal root.

His masterpiece on this theme is the great painting now known as 'Peace and War', which hangs in our National Gallery: its brilliant colours may easily be

googled. Rubens worked on it throughout his time in London, adding extra strips of canvas as he decided to make it bigger, and he presented it to Charles I as he departed for Antwerp. In the centre, the armed goddess Minerva, goddess of the arts, pushes the war god Mars to exit the picture space, even as the Fury of War, the green-skinned hag Alecto, calls Mars to the battlefield. Minerva, in full armour, is a figure of feminine strength, more than equal to Mars. Pax herself, the goddess of peace, is also Ceres, the goddess of fruitfulness, who, in Rubens's down-to-earth way, squeezes a full breast to squirt milk into the mouth of Plutus, the god of prosperity, who is young as a cherub because the peace is new. Peace is not represented only by a fertile goddess but also by a satyr, a mythical figure of male desire, who squats astride a playful leopard and proffers a cornucopia of fruit. The fruit however have turned, on the right side of the picture, into actual children, who are known to be George, Elizabeth and Susan Gerbier, the children of Rubens's hosts in London, Balthazar Gerbier and Deborah Kip. Their lively diversity gives a better reality to the whole baroque allegory, while the youngest, Susan, gazes out of the canvas to catch our eye, a little warily. In my novel I have tried to make that household real, with Rubens eating sometimes at their table and also painting his big canvas upstairs. I do connect Rubens's attention to little Susan with the recent death in childhood of the Rubenses' own small daughter, Clara Serena. For the novel is concerned with peace in families and in marriages as well as between nations, and in the present as well as in the past, since *Pax* also has a present-day story.

Rubens's honorary degree in Cambridge, attended with theatricals and banquets, was a minor but early fruit of his extraordinary decision to attempt a peace between nations. It is pleasant to know that the puritanism for which Emmanuel was then noted was no check on our participation in the lavish celebrations.

**John Harvey**, *Fellow*

*In preparing this piece I have been especially helped by our own archivist, Amanda Goode, by the university archivist Jaqueline Cox and by Dr Roger Lovatt, the archivist of Peterhouse. The most exhaustive account to date of Rubens's visit to England is Gregory Martin's Rubens in London (Brepols, 2011). Sources on the visit to Cambridge include: C Cooper, Annals of Cambridge, III (1845); W N Sainsbury, Original Unpublished Papers Illustrative of the Life of Peter Paul Rubens (1859); J Heywood and T Wright, Cambridge University Transactions, II (1854). My novel Pax is published by Holland House Books.*

---

## EMMANUEL IN THE 1950S: THE LETTERS OF JOHN THORNTON

When my father, John Thornton (1956) died in 2014, and my mother, Mary, all too soon afterwards in 2016, one thing that I salvaged from among their possessions was a small leather suitcase. It contains every letter that my parents wrote to each other. Since they wrote every few days whenever they were not together, beginning with the note from Dad first asking Mum out, which he arranged to have passed to her on the school bus when they were both 16, this is quite a haul.

It has taken me a while to feel ready to read the letters properly but, once begun, the exercise has been an unalloyed pleasure, bringing me into intimate acquaintance with the young people my parents were before I knew them. These are, more than anything, love letters: the documentation of a relationship, and as such unlikely to be of interest to anyone but the family. (In places, indeed, ‘TMI’ for a daughter!) But one unbroken run of letters in particular – written by my father in 1956–57, his freshman year in Cambridge, to my mother who was by then in the final year of her degree at the University of Hull, Dad being two years behind because of his National Service in the RAF – present a minutely detailed portrait of daily life as an Emmanuel undergraduate at that time, which I thought might be of interest to readers of the *Magazine*.

‘Minutely’, or I might even say, ‘tediously’ detailed, and yet it is the prosaic narrowness of much of the detail that I think speaks volumes about student life in the 1950s. First-year students in those days lived out, in college-approved and regulated digs, and Dad was placed, along with one other fresher, in a house belonging to a war widow referred to throughout as ‘Mrs P’. Number 66, Rock Road (between Hartington Grove and Blinco Grove) is a four-bedroomed, Victorian bay-fronted terraced house, which Zoopla informs me is now valued at £1.1m. When Dad arrives on 6 October 1956 – having enjoyed a three-course lunch with my grandparents at the Regal Café opposite Emma for 3/- a head, and shopped for the essential college scarf and a college badge to sew on to his navy blazer – he finds his room there ‘nice and homely’, the only item lacking for his comfort being an electrical adapter so that he can plug in simultaneously both the electric fire and his wireless, and be warm while listening to *The Archers* and his beloved *Goon Show*. ‘College says we must be in by midnight, but Mrs P will trust us, and the last one in locks the back door.’

Dad's first few days in Cambridge were very far from the liquor-laced high jinks of a modern freshers' week. He seems to have been back in his digs by 8.30pm every night, the most notable event being a visit from two earnest representatives of the Christian Union. He queues for half an hour to make his dutiful weekly phone call home and, in an eerie pre-echo of this year's asymptomatic COVID testing, 'on Tuesday we had our X-rays' (to screen, presumably, for TB). At the end of October comes the university matriculation ceremony, but Dad is underwhelmed. 'It was rather silly really. We bowed to the vice-chancellor in fours, after our Senior Tutor had read some Latin which few, if any, of us understood. The whole thing was rather like an RAF pay parade, but less remunerative.'

I mentioned 'lunch' at the Regal just now, but at this early stage in the letters Dad still refers to this meal as 'dinner', belying his northern roots. By the end of the Michaelmas term 'dinner' has changed to 'lunch', and 'tea' to 'dinner', but the observations of Cambridge remain throughout unmistakably those of the product of a rural grammar school in a small, less-than-prosperous, Lincolnshire town. The pinching of pennies is a constant theme, with Dad's local authority grant being just £15 per term. Everything is priced, from 1/6d for a haircut to life membership of the Union Society for £10 10s (which Dad decides is worth the investment) and four guineas for a May Ball ticket (which he decides, with regret, is not). Dad considered enclosing with one letter a 'paper' he had given at the Labour Club on the Central African Federation, but tells Mum, 'I don't really want to force my politics onto you', while noting that not to enclose it has saved on postage. 'Just think, only another 623 such economies and I shall have a single ticket to Hull!'

### **Class consciousness**

Class consciousness also pervades the letters, feeding Dad's nascent Labour Party politics. 'Since I have been here', he writes, 'I have become even more socialistically inclined than ever before. Somehow the class warfare and the inequalities still in England are more evident here than anywhere that I've been so far. The attitudes of some people make me really wild, and I think some of those supporting the government at the meeting last night were worse than anyone I have ever met. I shall be glad to be able to get rid of some of my feelings in the Union on Tuesday – I am going to speak about equality more than anything else. Just at the moment I don't think I should ever be able to stick at a job in which I had to meet with people like some of the ones here. At any other university I should have just played at being a socialist. Here I shall be more serious, I think.'

State dirigisme was evidently a hot topic in the economics tripos at this time, and Dad was a devotee: a keen member of the Labour Club's public ownership discussion group. In one letter Dad, just back from visiting Mum in Hull for the weekend, writes: 'I'm glad you told me about your political ideas. You should have told me earlier because I had a book about nationalisation with me, and we could have sat and read it together instead of doing silly things like making love!' (I wish I could be 100 per cent sure this was a joke.)

### 'Escapades'

College life in the 1950s was not all austerity, however; the inevitable undergraduate japes also feature in the letters. Dad tells stories of various famous past 'escapades', including one Emma third-year who reputedly gate-crashed hustings at Selwyn College and got himself elected JCR president. Apparently 'they were rather annoyed when they found out'. And when, in November, the colleges compete to raise money for Poppy Day, rivalry is fierce. The barrel of beer at stake for the winner has been claimed by Emmanuel for the past two years. This year, one of Emma's fundraising enterprises sounds curious, to say the least. 'We had a "machine"', Dad explains, 'a sort of electric brain, outside college, with a loudspeaker running to a room in Front Court. The audience was asking it questions, and after various *Goon Show* noises had emerged, it would give an answer, sometimes surprisingly correct and at others not quite so correct. It was a great attraction and really very clever.' Whether this effort brought home the barrel of beer is not disclosed.

Various Fellows of the college make cameo appearances. There is Dad's Tutor, Freddie Odgers ('he seems very nice') and A J Youngson, his Director of Studies in economics, who makes quite an impression when his new students first encounter him lying flat on his back in his rooms, although this initially unexplained eccentricity turns out later to be because of a slipped disc. On Dad's third evening the freshmen are given 'a lecture on regulations and so on' by the Senior Tutor, Peter Hunter Blair. Dad comments airily, 'It was quite amusing really. Did you know, for instance, that if you bring your aeroplane you can only land on an airfield authorised by the Proctors?'

The Master, Edward Welbourne, is not conspicuous in the letters for regular hands-on contact with the undergraduates. Dad spends much of his first year toying with changing tripos for Part II, from economics, which he admits to choosing largely for career reasons, to history, a lifelong love. When, after his exams in June, Dad is sent by the Senior Tutor to talk to the Master about his

subject options, Dad reports that it will be the first time he has seen the Master since 1953, when he came to Emmanuel for his interview. Once Dad was in the presence, however, the great man's impact was considerable. 'He made tea for me and talked almost non-stop from 4 until 6.45. The result of it all was that he advised me to carry on reading economics. He told me lots of other things too numerous to mention but all very interesting.' One such was the observation that Dad was what we might now call an 'admissions mistake'. 'He said that he did his best to keep me out, and only let me in because I persisted. He was rather scathing about a school which left me without either maths or a language at A-level, and added that no one else is going to be let in with such a lack of qualifications.' Dad concludes: 'He really is a most peculiar chap ... But he has made up my mind for me, and when I told Hunter Blair, he said that he has a queer knack of being right.'

### Academics

Academically speaking, Dad by his own admission was not a high flyer. Of his first written assignment he confides, 'I finished my essay but I don't much like it'. This view was shared by Dr Youngson: 'This morning I had the supervision, and read out my first essay. He said, as I knew, that I did not stick to the point ...'. And things do not markedly improve as the year progresses; in February, Dad writes, 'As my supervisor was heard to remark after what I knew was a pretty turgid essay, "Your English style is not really of the most elegant"'

Dad may not have been blessed with a natural flair for economics, but at times the subject could still excite him. Raised on a small family farm, he had a particular interest in agricultural economics. Youngson arranges a supervision on economic history and recommends 'a very interesting book on farming, which I found in the Union library after the faculty and college libraries had both drawn a blank. So my £10:10s is paying off.' To Dad's delight, 'there is a lot in the book about drainage in the Isle of Axholme'.

There is little evidence of Dad seeking to compensate for lack of talent by particular hard graft. Upon arrival in October, he resolves to put in six hours' work a day on top of lectures, but soon finds this target hard to meet, taking frequent breaks to write to Mum and 'changing books every now and then'. Later in the term Dad discovers ('to my joy') that Part I and Prelims 'don't count towards the degree. So long as you don't fail and get thrown out it doesn't matter except in so far as the work serves as groundwork for finals.' The result is that Dad decides to study less – only five hours a day including lectures – and to do more other things. Nor is the whip exactly cracked by his Director of Studies. In December, Dad tells

Mum, ‘Youngson told us not to do any work in the vac; he says we don’t want to get fed up with the subject’. And in June, Dr Youngson orders the economists to do no more work between their final revision supervision on the Friday and the first Part I exam paper on Monday. Dad follows this instruction to the letter. ‘I have been listening to the Test match out in the sun. Usually I have been rather bored with a mere spoken commentary but this time I was glad just to lie back and do nothing but listen. It’s nice to do nothing, or just read or listen instead of dashing off somewhere or feeling I ought to be doing something.’ Impossible to imagine the Emmanuel students I teach today paying similar heed if I were to issue the same injunction!

### Politics

World events of the 1950s provide a constant backdrop to the letters. In November, the Suez crisis erupts. From Hull, Mum writes fervently to Dad: ‘John, what is wrong with the world today? We have just had a joint staff and students’ meeting, and about 300 voted deploring the government’s action – 80 against, 53 abstained. What will happen? I pray and pray that it will not turn into a wholesale war. Why, what reason have they for bombing Egypt? I can’t see any, and I hate to think that we are just attacking Egypt with no reason. Oh John, isn’t it depressing?’ In Cambridge, the students are similarly up in arms. Dad writes: ‘The protest last night was very noisy indeed, and it was absolutely packed. There were far more there than the 500 described by *The Guardian* and crowds more were clamouring outside, after they had made an unsuccessful attempt to push their way in. At the end I signed the petition to parliament, and tomorrow I am going to an outdoor meeting at 3pm. Everyone, including me, is very indignant with the government and especially Eden.’ Petrol rationing follows, and Dad worries about having enough fuel to ride over and see Mum on his Bantam motorbike in the vacation.

The procession of speakers at the Union roots the letters in their period: political figures such as the Earl of Longford, Alf Robens, Rab Butler, Robert Boothby (who did not ‘really get down to the motion on the order paper’) and Lord Hailsham, as well the actor Donald Wolfit and radio comedians Gillie Potter and Peter Jones. An up-and-coming Harold Wilson addresses the Labour Club, but Dad is unimpressed, deeming him ‘a bit disappointing for such a well-known figure’. The hearsay, and probably apocryphal, explanation is that Wilson had spoken at Oxford shortly before and found the students there ‘smooth characters, but rather childish underneath’; he had assumed Cambridge students would be the same and only been ‘forced to change his opinion during the questions

afterwards'. Wilson allegedly apologised to the secretary of the Labour Club after the meeting for having 'talked down to us earlier'.

It was in mid-October Dad attended his first Union debate 'and enjoyed it very much'. The debate began at 8.15pm, and when he left at 11.30pm to get back to Rock Road before curfew 'they were still going strong'. However, proceedings had to be stopped for ten minutes at one point when, at 10.15pm, there were two small explosions and from one corner of the room 'two clouds of smoke began to rise, one red and one blue', until 'soon a thick purple cloud spread right over the whole of the chamber'. It was cleared, as 'energetic members flapped in unison with their gowns'. Those opposing the motion had been attacking the government over its Cyprus policy so, when the president of the Union threatened to expel whoever had committed the outrage, the opponents likened him to Sir John Harding, governor of Cyprus, noted for his repressive tactics at the time. At the following week's debate, the president reported that he had 'at the request of the Senior Proctor, forwarded to him the names of the "'bomb" criminals'. Dad observes: 'It wasn't taken too well, but, as he said, "You may hiss, but when the Senior Proctor recommends, he recommends ...".'

Another reminder of the wider context of the times – similarly redolent of the arrogance of youth, as well as one of those 'TMI' moments – comes when Dad dismisses rumours of the development of a contraceptive pill as sure to come to nothing. 'You can take my word for it', he tells Mum. 'Our medics were having a supervision on it only the other day.'

On one occasion, Dad's part in the life of the nation took a slightly more active form. In February 1957, Dad and 'seven other chaps' from the Labour Club went down to London for the day to work for the party at the North Lewisham by-election. This turned out to be Labour's first gain from the Tories since 1945, but with little thanks to the Cambridge eight, as we shall see. Four of them, including Dad, were sent to a committee room at one end of the constituency and spent the morning going from door to door, knocking up the Labour promises. Here they met 'a most interesting chap who claimed to be an anarchist from Tunbridge Wells', who was helping Labour because 'he hated the Tories more'. He took the four students back to his father's house (I assume in Lewisham rather than Tunbridge Wells) where 'he gave us an excellent dinner and I argued with him for ages about his alleged anarchism. (And he is used to arguing. He has a regular "pitch" in Hyde Park.)'

In the afternoon 'two of the other Cambridge men picked us up in a Land Rover. It belonged to a young chap from Kensington (who was driving) and after

distributing leaflets and so on outside the station for about an hour we decided to give ourselves a roving commission. We drove round and round the streets shouting slogans and throwing leaflets to passers-by – two of us from the roof, incidentally. At one stage of the proceedings we came across a Tory loudspeaker car unattended (a bad mistake) so we just sort of pulled at the wires to see if they were well fixed. They weren't! However, we didn't stop to see the results of our work because the driver suddenly appeared, gesticulating and shouting, from a nearby house. Actually, we found that the human voice on its own is almost as good as a loudspeaker. It echoed through deserted Blackheath, with its large, mist-shrouded houses, really well. It did get quite cold on top of the Land Rover, but it was still most enjoyable, and I wouldn't have missed it for anything.'

The knocking-up, the job they had been asked to do, Dad pronounces 'rather dull', so 'at night we took the line that we might as well enjoy ourselves, so we kept completely away from the committee rooms ourselves so they couldn't try to get us to do anything else'. In sum, they avoided doing anything of practical use and drove about on the roof of a car disturbing the residents of Blackheath, vandalising opposition vehicles and generally annoying people and giving Labour a bad name. You can just imagine what the local party workers thought!

### The telescoping of time

Reading these letters has been for me, as I said at the beginning, a very personal joy. There have been tears, I'll admit: one letter in particular, after Mum and Dad have become engaged over Christmas, and Dad writes to her in January of the long and happy married life he is certain they will have together, is now somewhat smudged. It has also given me a dizzying sense of the telescoping of time. The first of my own six years as a student at Emmanuel was 1982–83, and I lived in (Old) South Court, just above the JCR bar. When Dad arrived in 1956 the college had 'just built a new JCR and bar for £3000' (presumably what is currently the 'old JCR'). And now here we are in 2020, and the South Court JCR, my JCR, from the '80s, is about to become a state-of-the-art café and social hub, while a beautiful new bar is constructed in Furness Lodge, along with a student accommodation block and other facilities, for a sum in the millions. (Since I am not only a Fellow of the college but also married to the Bursar, this is the point where I say, 'please give generously'!)

The letters stop more or less completely after Dad's first year at Emmanuel in 1956–57, because in his second year Mum, having graduated from Hull, arrived at Homerton to do her 'Dip Ed' (now the PGCE), so they had less call to write. However,

Mum was unwell for a couple of days in October 1957 and confined to sick bay in Homerton (with strictly no male visitors allowed!) so Dad wrote just one letter that he posted to her from Emmanuel. Rather sweetly, and in contrast to the fish-out-of-water he evidently felt at times for much of his first term or so, he now reflects: 'I feel now that I really **belong** in Cambridge. I am so happy here.' So that is where I choose to leave him, my 21-year-old father, with my mother nearby and (to quote Dad in an attempt at the elegiac) 'the golden chestnut trees beyond the pond, the lighted chapel windows through the cloisters, oh and just everything'.

**Rosy Thornton** (1982), *Emeritus Fellow*



## OLD EMMA VERSUS COLLEGE CRICKET: FIFTY YEARS NOT OUT

The first Old Emma versus college cricket fixture was in 1968, organised by former captain Tony Wadsworth (1961) and Andrew Scolah (1961): they set an acorn which ... well, you know how it goes. What started as perhaps a bit of nostalgic fun has become, over half a century, a fixed point in the Emmanuel College calendar and surely its longest-lasting inter-generational alumni event. It is still massive fun and full of memories, of which sporting machismo is just one part. Such is the fruit thereof.

Last year's match was lost because of the pandemic. This summer no fewer than 24 Old Emma cricketers wanted to play, even though some COVID restrictions would still be in force. Tom Brine, the college captain, and I agreed that, in the very special circumstances, we would play two shorter games on the same day. In the event, the reunion day was defeated, not by COVID but by torrential rain. But we bounced back by playing the match at short notice a week later.

My first appearance was in 1971, a match that Andrew Scolah organised. I opened the batting with Tim Hill (1966). We put on 61 for the first wicket and Old Emma, with a side possibly used to playing with the college's more 'relaxed' social cricket team, the Pagans, added only a further 29 for the remaining nine wickets. The strong college team included the Blues Mike Nevin (1968), a fast bowler, and Indi Coomaraswamy (1969), all-rounder, plus Phil Hanson (1968), Mike Richardson (1968), Leon Lewis (1970), David Leeder (1968). All were Crusaders, the level just below Blue standard; and there may have been others of similar quality. The college won, but by only two wickets.

The 1972 game was called off because Old Emma were unable to raise a team, so I offered to take on the organisation, with my first venture in 1973. There is no scorebook from that year. Despite an extensive search by college archivist Amanda Goode scorebooks are missing for 1969, 1970, 1973, 1974. If anyone with a long (and accurate) memory has details, it would be good to complete the records.



### **MANOJ BADALE (1987)**

*Old members' games, in cricket or any other sport, are critical to reinforce that special sense of the Emmanuel community, and also to allow reconnection both to the college and to old friends.*



### TIM BAXTER (1983)

*In the 1980s we were never close to beating the Old Boys, who always had at least one old Blue to put us in our place. That said, David Lowen always sought to manipulate things to achieve a close(ish) result, offering the college some easier bowling to keep them interested. I suspect that is why I have been asked to bowl my innocuous leg spin year after year. It is very good to see the quality of the college team now: much better now than in my time.*



Players at the 2021 Old Emma vs college cricket match, from left to right. Back row: David Lowen, Damola Odeyemi, Matthis de Paepe, Ravi Mani, Suchant Achawal, Mohit Dhiman, Luke Hone, Will Earle, Danny Coleman, Peter Westaway, Jeremy Allen (umpire), Harry Knill-Jones, Michael Roach. Front row: James Lowen, Nigel Quinton, Alex Tindale, Tom Brine, Alistair Wilson, Sajawall Nawaz, Benj Chesser, Glenn Earle, Ashwin Raj, Abhishek Patel



The college team has often included Blues. In 1975, the first four in the batting were Blues: Bill Snowden (1971), Richard Smyth (1971), Peter Roebuck (1974), who later played for Somerset and was a cricket journalist, and Steve Coverdale (1973), later Yorkshire and Northants: in addition, there was Steve Wookey (1973), who bowled and later became a Blue at Oxford. In that team also were Adrian Daniel (1974), who the previous day had scored 120 not out batting for the Crusaders against a top London club side, and Charlie Bean (1972), later knighted as deputy governor of the Bank of England. In the same game, Old Emma paraded four Blues:

Steve Wright (1970), Tony Palfreman (1965), Geoff Moses (1971), later a noted opera singer, and Alan Wheelhouse (1955), a county player and later chairman of the board at Nottinghamshire.



“

### PETER SLEE (1979)

*There are wonderful incidents: catches, boundaries, tense (often manufactured) finishes which always seem to resolve in the last few overs. But best of all is always the atmosphere. The Old Boys' game is the last of the season and so for college players the match always has resonance. It is the last time that team, that band of brothers, will play together. For those returning to college, time rolls back: there is honour to play for and so many memories. It helps us maintain an even stronger bond with the college. Our best memories, our enduring characteristics and our friendships were forged at Wilberforce Road. For us, the game of the season recaptures, albeit briefly, those halcyon days.*

Mano Ponniah (1966) was not just a Blue but also an international cricketer with Sri Lanka (then Ceylon). Ponniah scored 62 in that first game for which I have a scoresheet, 1968. He remains one of the most elegant batsmen I have ever seen. Mano is still a highly influential contributor to Sri Lankan cricket.

Some distinguished and talented Blues have sadly missed playing, no doubt because of university and later county commitments, for example, Mike Selvey (1970) and Majid Khan (1969), later captain of Pakistan playing in 63 Tests. Peter Johnson (1969), though, was a regular in the fixture once his Nottinghamshire career ended.

The game is always (apart from a couple of years when rain intervened) a timed game rather than an overs match, allowing the opportunity for heroic defence in the setting sun to force a draw or allowing Brian Bramson (1965), an occasional



### **TONY PALFREMAN (1965)**

*I always looked forward to an annual visit to Wilberforce Road and the pleasure of renewing acquaintanceships, and batting on one of John Manning's wickets. I well remember turning up once to find that the university game at Fenners was off and that we faced a college team full of Blues. I recollect Alan Wheelhouse opening the bowling at age 40 plus before realising the error of his ways as a fast bowler and taking up chairmanship of Nottinghamshire CCC at Trent Bridge instead. I remember also an heroic partnership in 1990 with Brian Bramson to win the match when all seemed lost. I can still hear the squeak of Brian's ancient boots!*

(er, *very* occasional) bowler but a brilliant mathematician, to calculate optimum declaration times. This preference would also allow, when possible, a stronger Old Emma team the chance to set a target by batting first, then allowing everyone to have a bowl and aim to achieve a result in the last over, win, lose or draw. Over the years, this time format increasingly bewildered a college team by now more used to the simplicity of win or lose in an overs match: the subtlety of declarations became another step in cricketing education.

It has also been the custom for Old Emma to bat first, every ploy being used to persuade the college captain that, should he win the toss, the only honourable course, was to invite Old Emma to bat first. I can remember one year saying that one player (was it Phil Hanson?) had just flown in from Hong Kong (true) just for this game (not true) and I could not guarantee him a bat (partly true) unless we could bat first (which we then did). Tim Baxter (1983) claims he did not get a bat on travelling from China in 1987; true, he was next man in at number eight when Old Emma declared; but I was not playing that year, so Tony Palfreman was the captain instead.

There have, indeed, been many close finishes. In 1988, the match was drawn with scores level, the college failing to score the four runs need in the final over despite having lost only four wickets. In 1981, the scores again finished level with the college failing to score two runs. The bowling was hardly lethal on either occasion: Brian Bramson and me, both lobbing it up.



### **MIKE RICHARDSON (1968)**

*The first time I played was in 1969 BL (Before Lowen) when it was against "AR Wadsworth's XI". The college were strong in my time and often victorious. Then the college teams graduated and so the architects of those victories – Hanson, Matthews, Lewis, Johnson – strengthened Old Emma and it was many years before the college could win again. I hope David owns up to the sob story perpetrated on successive college captains when he walked out to "toss": "Many of my chaps have come a long way to play today and it would be very unfortunate if they didn't get a bat ...". We should also pay tribute to John Manning and his wife, Phyllis: how privileged we were!*



In the Cambridge fixture list of the 1960s, there would scarcely have been room for an Old Emma game. There were matches several days in a week, except during exams, with a first and second team, against teams with fancy striped caps, such as Frogs, Incogniti and Sussex Martlets, and occasional quality club sides, such as Colchester and East Essex or Water Orton. The groundsman of many years, John Manning, was kept busy producing wonderful wickets and outfield. It is very different now with far fewer games, fewer players and a fixture list based on Cuppers matches against other colleges.

The quality of the college sides has certainly varied and much is down to the standard set by the captain. In recent years, the performances have been impressive. Achawal Sushant (2015), Billy Pinder (2012), Tom McKane (2013), Luke Hone (2013), Will Earle (2013), Freddie Green (2013), Ashwin Raj (2016), Abishek Patel (2015), Harry Knill-Jones (2016) and others will I hope become regulars for Old Emma in future years.

There is a genuine edge of generational competition in the match: young men wanting to prove a point; older men wanting to prove their skills have not wasted with age. As Dave Downham (1991) from Castleford puts it: 'As an undergraduate, this was the one fixture you wanted to win; more important than a Cuppers final. As an Old Boy, this is the one fixture you want to win; more important than the derby with the local ex-pit village.' Dave, by the way, spent six hours in Addenbrooke's hospital after being hit on the head early in his innings in 2017: no helmet for this rugby league player. On his return, he apologised for his absence and then led us to the Red Bull. The stitches in his forehead were still clearly visible the following year, when he batted again without helmet.

This generational enthusiasm has a family base also. In this year's match, Old Emma had two father-and-son combinations: Glenn (1976) and Will Earle (2013), James Lowen (1991) and me. Jeremy Allen (1980) umpired this year but in 2007 he and son David (2007, now living in New York) opened the Old Emma batting. I played against James when he was at college, catching him in the slips off two successive balls from Richard Hepper (1986), the first being called a no ball.

My father, Norman, holds an odd and unique record of having played for both the college and Old Emma without ever having been at Emmanuel. Well into his 80s, he never went to any cricket game as a spectator without his full kit in the boot of his car, just in case either side was one short. In this fixture, that gained him three guest appearances!

An Old Emma team has also twice played 'international' matches against the Wombats from Australia. John Griffiths (1978), later a judge, played one match





### JEFF BIRD (1976)

*The desire to return to Wilberforce Road is strong and sometimes there are more players available than can be picked. Rather than grumble about failing to make the cut for the 1980 fixture, a group of old members met in a pub on the Thames at Richmond after the rugby varsity match and decided to establish their own team to play in Cambridge during May Week. The tour still runs!*

[Jeff Bird died shortly after this article was written. An obituary will appear in next year's *Magazine*. As an undergraduate, Jeff played for the college against Old Emma; David Lowen reports that in 1981 Jeff played for Old Emma, scoring 21 batting at four and 0 for 28 of five overs. Ed.]

for the college against Old Emma, scoring 53 in 1981. He also suggested an Old Emma side should tour to Sydney, with promises of accommodation in seaside villas. If the offer is still there, John ...

Like all good cricketers, both sides drink, eat and chat together after the matches: once it was the Varsity and moussaka, more recently the Red Bull and pizza. But the talk is of matches and moments past and often of the names mentioned here, probably unknown to the current generation.

Nor is the relationship across generations only one of competition, but also one of support. Regular Old Emma players contributed funds to buy a new scoreboard to stand by the pavilion at Wilberforce Road. More recently, Old Emma held a raffle of donated gifts, from bottles of House of Commons whisky to a day out at Lord's and a haircut ('styling' perhaps?) at a fashionable London crimpers. The money raised was given to the college cricketers to support a planned vacation tour in, if memory serves me right, Bulgaria: beach cricket on the Black Sea coast?

There will be very many whose name have not appeared here (Oh that I could list everyone ...) but who have contributed much during and after the games over 50 years: some now bat or bowl on other fields and are much missed. All have played their part in making this reunion such a pleasure across so many generations of Emmanuel men.

Yes, 'men'. There is one target still to be achieved: we have yet to face a woman in the college side or have one available for Old Emma. Surely this must come, and soon? Perhaps in 2022 to celebrate my fiftieth fixture as match organiser?

David Lowen (1964), *Chair, Emmanuel Society, 1996–2013*

## COLLEGE v OLD EMMA CRICKET: FIFTY YEARS IN DETAIL

- 1968 College 207-9 dec (Bhatia 83, Ponniah 62), Old Emma 149 (Richardson 5-19). College won by 58 runs
- 1969 No details. Information welcome
- 1970 No details. Information welcome
- 1971 Old Emma 90 (Nevin 4-16, Lewis 4-22), College 92-8. College won by two wickets
- 1972 No match. Old Emma failed to raise a team
- 1973 No details. Information welcome
- 1974 No details. Information welcome
- 1975 Old Emma 153 (Morris 69, Roebuck 4-29), College 154-3 (Smyth 50, Roebuck 65\*). College won by seven wickets
- 1978 Old Emma 208-8 dec, College 136 (Spelman 58, Johnson 4-38). Old Emma won by 72 runs
- 1979 Old Emma 165 (Hanson 61, John 5-49), College 75 (Hanson 3-0). Old Emma won by 90 runs
- 1980 Old Emma 238-4 dec (Johnson 119, Palfreman 82), College 59 (Richardson 20 overs 17 maidens. 3 runs, 4 wickets). Old Emma won by 179 runs
- 1981 Old Emma 201-8 dec (Palfreman 52), College 201-5 (Griffiths 53, J Allen 64). Match drawn, scores level
- 1982 Old Emma 237-7 dec (Johnson 113, Quinton 4-75), College 201-9 (Jacob 61). Match drawn
- 1983 Old Emma 206-5 dec (Palfreman 101\*), College 198-6 (Westaway 69, Evans 4-48). Match drawn
- 1984 College 248-4 dec (Clifford 77\*, Jacob 57), Old Emma 200-9 (Johnson 127, Brown 6-71). Match drawn
- 1985 Rain. Cancelled
- 1986 Old Emma 269-4 dec (Palfreman 112, Wright 86\*), College 97. Old Emma won by 172 runs
- 1987 Old Emma 259-5 dec (Adams 65\*), College 51. Old Emma won by 208 runs
- 1988 Old Emma 184-9 dec (D Lowen 54\*, Adams 52), College 184-5 (Dyer 78). Match drawn, scores level
- 1989 Old Emma 288-4 dec (Hanson 145\*, Westaway 79), College 67. Old Emma won by 221 runs
- 1990 Old Emma 181-8 dec (Palfreman 63), College 177-9 (Brown 52, Huxtable 50, J Allen 4-31). Match drawn
- 1991 Old Emma 184-8 dec (Hanson 47\*), College 167-9 (Brammar 51, Hanson 5-24). Match drawn
- 1992 College 129 (Pardhanani 48, Hepper 6-31), Old Emma 133-7 (Hanson 52, Downham 3-14). Old Emma won by three wickets
- 1993 Old Emma 76-2. Match abandoned, rain
- 1994 Old Emma 149 (Johnson 66), College 153-5. College won by five wickets
- 1995 College 202-9 dec (Manning 59\*, Thorn 5-43), Old Emma 203-3 (Hanson 106\*, Adams 46\*). Old Emma won by seven wickets

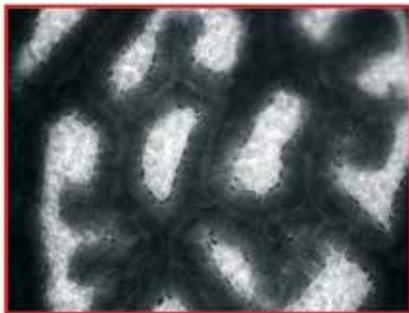
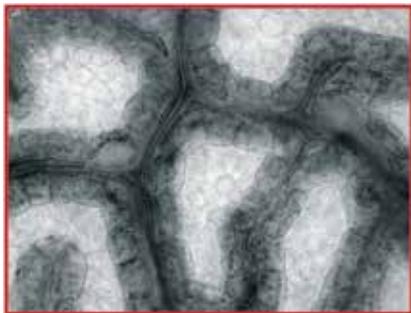
- 1996 College 237–3 dec (Bateman 109\*, Manning 53\*), Old Emma 187–7 (Hanson 52\*). Match drawn
- 1997 Old Emma 216–9 dec (Hanson 97, Hill 70), College 156 (Manning 52, Bateman 43). Old Emma won by 60 runs
- 1998 College 120–8 (45 overs), Old Emma 121–5 (37 overs, Hanson 49). Old Emma won by five wickets (limited by rain, late start)
- 1999 Old Emma 245–7 dec (Hanson 61, J Lowen 47), College 217 (Herbert 75). Old Emma won by 28 runs
- 2000 College 186–7 dec (Dallas 46, Ross 44), Old Emma 183–6. Match drawn
- 2001 College 138 (Ross 52), Old Emma 141–3 (Brown 70). Old Emma won by seven wickets
- 2002 Old Emma 145 (Salih 4–28), College 91. Old Emma won by 54 runs
- 2003 Old Emma 194–6 dec (Herbert 55, Hanson 50\*), College 195–7 (Craig 81, Firth 68\*). College won by three wickets
- 2004 Old Emma 202–8 dec (D Lowen 47, Downham 44, Nicholls 5–50), College 56 (Adlard 37, Slee 3–9). Old Emma won by 146 runs
- 2005 Old Emma 214–7 dec (D Lowen 49, Boxall 4–23), College 175 (Adlard 50, McBeath 50, Quinton 5–34). Old Emma won by 39 runs
- 2006 Old Emma 245–9 dec (Westaway 67, Herbert 48), College 221 (Adlard 69, Jones 64, Ross 5–25). Old Emma won by 24 runs
- 2007 Old Emma 247–5 dec (Herbert 60, Westaway 52, J Lowen 46\*), College 120–9 (Jones 46). Match drawn
- 2008 Old Emma 272–8 dec (Craig 66, J Allen 48, Locke 48\*, Baxter 41), College 198 (Jones 75, Tindale 49), Quinton 4–63). Old Emma won by 74 runs
- 2009 Old Emma 199 (Westaway 41, Pujara 4–15), College 192 (Tindale 101). Old Emma won by seven runs
- 2010 Old Emma 136 (Frith 62), College 121 (Herbert 6–25). Old Emma won by 15 runs
- 2011 Old Emma 201–9 dec (J Allen 63, Humpleby 5–67), College 85 (Burgis 40, J Lowen 7–12). Old Emma won by 116 runs
- 2012 Old Emma 145 (32 overs, J Allen 55), College 48–5 (28 overs). Old Emma won by 97 runs (limited to 60 over game by rain)
- 2013 Old Emma 220–5 dec (Adams 97, Jacob 55), College 154 (Smith 4–47). Old Emma won by 66 runs
- 2014 Old Emma 168–7 dec, College 90 (Baxter 4–14). Old Emma won by 78 runs
- 2015 Old Emma 211–5 dec (J Allen 68, Craig 68\*), College 214–8 (McKane 61, Slee 5–44). College won by two wickets
- 2016 Old Emma 131 (J Lowen 46\*), College 133–5 (McKane 56). College won by five wickets
- 2017 Old Emma 177 (J Lowen 54), College 178–8 (Knill-Jones 46). College won by two wickets
- 2018 Old Emma 211 (W Earle 52), College 143–9 (Patel 64). Match drawn
- 2019 Old Emma 108 (by batting addition or 111 by bowling addition), College 104–5 (by batting or 107 by bowling, Hone 49). The match was (rightly) awarded to the college before these inconsistencies were found
- 2020 COVID. Match cancelled
- 2021 Old Emma 207–6 dec (by bowling 209 or by score tick 212, Tindale 68\*, J Lowen 50), College 74–7. Match drawn

# Emmanuel Places and Spaces

## EMMA GLASSHOUSES: A GREEN EXPERIMENTAL STATION DURING THE PANDEMIC

Last year with the lockdown in place, the experimental hours for research in the laboratories were greatly restricted. With a lot of us being forced to work from home, a great deal of love was showered on our house and garden plants, while the experimental plants were facing a great existential crisis of 'to be or not to be'.

At this time, I thought of bringing experiments to college by setting up a research experimental unit at the Emmanuel glasshouses. The glasshouses in college are located near Emmanuel House and had not been in use for over two decades. With help from the then head gardener Christoph Keate and the support of the



Variation in bundle sheath cell (highlighted in grey colour) -size, -number, and vein density across diverse accessions of  $C_4$  model *G. gynandra*. The left-hand size image shows larger bundle sheath cells with lower vein density as compared to the image on the right. These findings indicate that photosynthetic active cells and hence photosynthetic efficiency shows considerable intraspecific variation. (Simpson, Singh et. al unpublished)

gardening department, the glasshouses were blooming with greenery and life amid a global pandemic.

My research focuses on improving photosynthesis, the process by which plants make their food utilising sunlight and carbon dioxide from the atmosphere. I am trying to unravel why some plants, such as maize, sorghum, millets and sugar cane, have a more efficient version of photosynthesis, called  $C_4$  photosynthesis, compared with global food staples, such as wheat, rice, oats and potato, which perform  $C_3$  photosynthesis. For this I am working on a model plant species called *Gynandropsis gynandra*, an orphan vegetable crop of economic importance grown by smallholder farmers in sub-Saharan Africa and

parts of South-East Asia. I am looking at natural variation in traits underpinning  $C_4$  photosynthesis, in particular, changes in the sizes and number of bundle sheath cells (a photosynthetically active cell type) as well as vein density in leaves across geographically diverse accessions: see the illustrations opposite. The outcomes of this work will pave the way to use classical molecular genetics to identify loci/genetic determinants that underpin  $C_4$  photosynthesis traits, and therefore to help to introduce them into  $C_3$  crops. Converting plants to perform  $C_4$  photosynthesis is expected to increase productivity by around 50 per cent and also to enhance water- and nitrogen-use efficiency.

The use of the glasshouses for understanding this complex trait of photosynthesis has been instrumental in revitalising the college glasshouses after a hiatus. After a successful innings last year, the glasshouses are currently acting as a breeding place for the saplings and seedlings that are eventually sown in the college gardens. A big thanks to the current head gardener Brendon Sims for carrying the legacy forward.



Anoop Tiripathi

Pallavi Singh and her *Gynandropsis gynandra* in the Emmanuel glasshouses

---

## A HIVE OF ACTIVITY: A CONVERSATION ABOUT BEES

During a sunny weekend at the end of May, Christoph Keate, garden manager at Emmanuel, met Sophie Meuwissen in the Emmanuel gardens to talk about bees. Sophie is the beekeeper of the Emmanuel hives; she is also a project manager for a local charity.

CK Hello Sophie, how are you?

SM Very well thanks, enjoying the sunshine at last after a chilly spring!

CK Great. Well it's certainly warmer today, and the sun is out at last. Thanks for coming into college today. I mentioned to you last week that I have been invited to write something about the bees for the *College Magazine* and I thought the most interesting way to do so would be to share a conversation with you.

SM That sounds great: I'm always happy to talk about bees. In fact it might be hard to stop me once you get me started.

CK Can we start by going back to late summer of 2019? I had just found out that the bees that were then kept at college were being moved so, as I was looking for some new bees and a new beekeeper, I contacted the Cambridge Beekeeping Association.

SM Yes, I saw the advert in the CBKA newsletter and got in touch straight away, as it was such a beautiful spot for the bees, and nice to be part of something that lots of people in the college community can enjoy and be involved in too.

CK And we first met in early spring 2020?

SM Yes, you invited me to see the site here: we had a look around the garden and the spot you had set aside for the hives by the pond. We had a good chat about the motivations and ethos behind beekeeping. There's a lot of joy in collecting the honey of course, but for me it's equally important to manage the bees in a thoughtful and sustainable way. Bees are endlessly fascinating creatures, and I have enormous respect for them: there is always so much more to learn.

CK Tell me about your first impressions of Emmanuel that day

SM Stepping off St Andrew's Street and into the court, my first impression was of a peaceful oasis. It was a warm spring day and there weren't many people around; we walked through the garden past the ducks and geese bobbing about in the pond, and they seemed to be very much in charge! I

loved the relaxed feeling of the garden: it really felt like a welcoming space to enjoy nature. The spot you had picked out for the bees was perfectly tucked out of the way, but also visible so that people could enjoy seeing the hives. The bees also have a great view of college life going on across the pond!

- CK Well, here we are, in the same location, enjoying the dappled shade of tall conifers, birch trees and bamboo on the banks of the college pond, with the sound of water trickling over the weir in front of Emmanuel House, and this time we can see your three wooden beehives. It really is a beautiful and peaceful place, isn't it? I once described this location as being prime real estate for bees with a land value that must surely be equivalent to a few square metres of Manhattan close to Central Park NYC! What do you think?
- SM Yes, it really is an ideal spot. Originally I collected these bees from a swarm in 2019, and had been keeping them on some farmland in a village outside Cambridge. It was a decent spot, but very flat and windy, and I had my hive blow over in a storm, which wasn't ideal. With agricultural land, it can also be harder for the bees to find a wide enough variety of plants to forage on all year round. There are specific crops grown in monocultures, like beans or oilseed rape: they are great when they flower, but as soon as they are finished, the countryside can become a 'green desert' for bees. Lots of grass and wheat about, but long periods without any flowering plants. In contrast, this location is fantastic for bees; there's a much wider variety of plants, so bees can forage almost all year round, from the first snowdrops of spring to the last of the autumn ivy flowers. They will fly up to 2km looking for pollen and nectar, so they can also make the most of the Botanic Gardens nearby, and the many gardens of city-centre residents. The pond provides a natural water source, from which they will collect in summer to help keep the colony cool. The sun also shines directly on the front of the hives during the day, which encourages the bees to get out and about, while the trees provide shade and shelter from the weather.
- CK So, your bees have been here for a little over a year now and I have seen the beehives change from bare wood to a painted teal, or is it Cambridge Blue? Anyway, it's one of my favourite colours. And they have grown in height and number too. Has it been a good year?
- SM So much has happened since I brought one little hive to Emmanuel last year! I call that first colony the 'Emma bees', and they have been doing very well since they arrived. I built them up last spring, and during the summer



they were a very productive colony: around 50,000 bees in there all hard at work at the peak of the season. We had a bit of trouble with varroa mites in the autumn, but thankfully they've got a tough queen who is still laying well, so they've bounced back and are looking good for this year. This year, I added another colony to the site, which I'd got from a swarm last spring and over-wintered in my garden at home. I call that colony the 'garden bees'. They quickly proved their strong swarming instincts, and I had to recapture half of them from a bush at the end of April, and bring along a third hive to house the new young swarm. So we've got three good colonies now and it's all looking good for this year's beekeeping season.

CK Well it's all looking very good. Now, the question people often ask about bees is 'Is there any honey?'

SM Absolutely! Gathering honey is a big part of the fun, and explains our long and ancient relationship with honeybees. When the weather is good and the plants are producing nectar, I start adding supers, the extra boxes that get stacked above the main brood box. The supers are where the honey

gets stored, and once the honey is 'ripe', I'll remove them and extract the honey into jars. It's amazingly precious stuff: one teaspoon of honey will take 12 worker bees their whole lives to collect. And if we paid each worker bee the minimum wage, a single jar of honey would be worth £142,000. That thought really makes me appreciate every drop. A strong colony will store much more honey than they need if they have enough space: I only ever take the surplus and make sure the bees have plenty for themselves after all that work.

CK Wow! I feel very privileged to have enjoyed Emmanuel bees' honey. I have been told that the flavours in garden honey are more interesting than from field hives as it is made from such a variety of plants and trees.

SM Yes definitely. The flavour of honey is determined completely by the plants the bees forage on, so it will change a lot from place to place and even from year to year. So the honey you tried was really the concentrated taste of Emmanuel gardens in the summer of 2020, never to be repeated! I studied history as an undergrad and love the idea of honey capturing a particular moment in time and place. Some honey is very light and delicate, like borage honey for example. Other honeys can taste very floral, or be very dark and malty, or even bitter like ivy honey. Most of the mass-produced stuff you can buy in a squeeze bottle in the supermarket tastes nothing like real, fresh, local honey.

CK When did you first become interested in beekeeping, and what is your motivation?

SM I've been curious about bees for ages. I think I read a book when I was a kid which had a beekeeper in it, and I remember thinking, 'when I retire I'll have some beehives'... aged about 12. Then after graduating from Clare in 2015, I spent a short time staying with a commercial bee farmer in France, where I got to see the inside of a hive for the first time and see what keeping bees really involves, and how it works when you've got 800 colonies to manage. I also got my first stings (on the nose is particularly painful) and my first taste of proper honey straight from the hive. As soon as I had a job and a place to live back in Cambridge, I bought a load of second-hand beekeeping equipment off a mailing list, did a beginners' beekeeping course, and set about getting hold of some bees. It's hard to think of one motivation as there are so many: it's a fascinating science which you can delve into endlessly, but it's also an art and an ancient tradition, and there's an element of alchemy and wonder in the way honey is produced.

- CK Yes, it is fascinating watching the bees to-ing and fro-ing at the entrance to the hive. I don't stay here for too long as I am only in shorts and t-shirt; but tell me, when you are here, kitted up in your beekeeping suit, do you enjoy your work when you are here tending the hives? I ask because I have worked in the college gardens for over 12 years, and when I am immersed in my work I sometimes have to take a conscious step backwards, to stop for a moment, away from my work, and only then, in that pause, can I fully enjoy the gardens and really see their wonder and beauty.
- SM I know what you mean: it's easy to get so absorbed in what you're doing that you forget the bigger picture. It's a lot of work and there are definitely some times when it's difficult: the bees are in a bad mood; the smoker keeps going out; the queen is proving impossible to find and it's about to rain. Or sometimes I have to challenge myself to do things I'm nervous about, like taking off the thick leather gloves and trying to catch the queen gently by the wing to mark her. I still have to practise that move. But I learn something every time I open up a hive, and there's also an absolute focus on the task that pushes any other thoughts or problems out of my mind; in that sense I find it very grounding. I also enjoy the direct connection with nature. I've learned much more about the seasons and plants through observing the bees.
- CK Now, while we are caught up in the beauty and fascination of the bees and the hives here in front of us, can we talk for a moment about the importance of bees and about conservation? We have all heard news reports about environmental concerns and the threats to our planet and the impact that industry and lifestyles has, and how governments and international summit meetings are deciding what is best for our future. But are people really aware of bees? I mean, the role and importance of bees can't be overstated, can it?
- SM Yeah, I'd agree: the health of bee populations is an important indicator of the health of our environment more generally. Thanks to lots of awareness-raising and campaigning, most people are now aware of their importance as pollinators for food crops, and of the role of pesticides like neonicotinoids in causing colony collapse. I once saw a colony that had been poisoned by pesticides and it was really horrible to see: hundreds of dead bees on the ground outside the hive, and many other bees staggering around trembling, disoriented and half-paralysed. Thankfully honeybees are quite popular little creatures and lots of people want to protect them. It's important not to forget about the dozens of other species of bee that don't make honey, but that are also vital pollinators and interesting characters in themselves:



bumblebees, mason bees, mining bees, tree bees, and one of my favourites mainly for its great name alone, the hairy-footed flower bee. Making simple 'bee hotels' in the garden and planting bee-friendly plants in the garden can help support all these important bee species too.

CK Ah yes, I see, so it is about more than just honey. I wonder what the best way to share that wider message is? A couple of years ago I read the novel *The History of Bees* by Maja Lundy. It's brilliant. It tells three fictional stories, one set in the 1800s, one in the present and one in a not-so-distant dystopian future. Each story is fascinating and yet all are deeply harrowing to read. The name of the nineteenth-century beekeeper is William, which is also the name of an Emmanuel member, William Mewe, a seventeenth-century beekeeper, I think. He is featured in another article in this edition of the *Magazine*. I will make sure you get a chance to see that article when it is published. But back to the conservation message. How do you think we can make that part real and important for people?

SM Storytelling is great because it helps people feel an emotional connection with the issues. Often we only take action about the things we've felt or seen or experienced ourselves, and that we connect with a sense of urgency. I think the best way to make it real is to spend some time watching bees closely or learning about them to get some insight into their lives. You realise how closely they (and we) rely on the natural rhythms of a healthy ecosystem. If it doesn't rain, the plants don't produce enough nectar. If the winter is warmer than usual, the colony doesn't 'hibernate' and can burn

through winter stores too quickly and starve. If we replace bio-diverse areas with monocultures, there is nothing to forage on. In the microcosm of the hive, you can watch bee civilisations rise and fall in direct response to environmental conditions.

- CK Well, as you know, the local environmental conditions can vary a great deal. I remember last spring as being very hot and dry, as if summer had come early. This year has been very different, a dry April and a very wet May. Has that been a challenge?
- SM It really has: this year's weather has not been ideal at all for beekeeping, or gardening I imagine! The cold frosty April forced the bees to stay inside the hive for much longer, and made it difficult for me to do the all-important spring inspection early enough: ideally it needs to be 15 degrees outside to open up the hive. On the first warm day in April, they took their chance to swarm and I was on the back foot from the start. Then the wet May meant that it's been difficult to get queens well mated. New virgin queens need a week of warm sunny weather when they emerge, to fly around mating with as many drones as possible, to ensure a good genetic pool for the colony and a queen that will lay consistently. There is a short window of opportunity and the rain ruined it completely for one of the colonies, so I may have to re-queen or wait for the bees to start from scratch raising a new one. Things almost never seem to go according to plan, but at least it's never dull.
- CK Yes, there is always a challenge of something or other when working outside. Sophie, it has been great to catch up with you today. As with many activities here in college, you and the bees go about your work almost unnoticed. Here we stand just a few metres from a colourful wooden box that from this side appears entirely still, but from the small entrance on the other side I know that bees are flying back and forth and thousands more are working inside.
- SM You might say it's a hive of activity ...
- CK Ha, yes! I will suggest that as a title to the editor. Well, it really is wonderful to be a small part of the long tradition of beekeeping. Thank you for your work here. I think it's time for a cup of tea, don't you?
- SM It's a privilege to be a part of the beautiful gardens here, and I hope there are happy, healthy bees on this spot for many more years to come.

**Christoph Keate**, *Emmanuel College Garden Manager*

**Sophie Meuwissen**, *Beekeeper*

## A PARK TERRACE CELEBRATION



The Master at the Park Terrace plaque unveiling, 12 July 2021

Several references and photographs throughout this number of the *Magazine* make clear that the college is at a transformative moment as it incorporates property at the west end of Park Terrace into the college. Almost 40 years ago Emmanuel underwent another major transformation when, in time for the quatercentary year of 1984, it succeeded in the long-discussed goal of acquiring from Jesus College the long terrace facing Parker's Piece. Jesus had acquired the land at the time of the Reformation. In the 1830s the land was developed: initially, the semi-detached houses known as 7–8 Park Terrace and then the entire terrace, with Camden House and Park Lodge at either end.

Emmanuel was able to purchase Park Terrace in the early 1980s through the vision and skill of two men: the Master, Derek Brewer (1923–2008), and the Bursar, John Reddaway (1926–2019). To celebrate this enormously significant addition to the college, plaques were commissioned for display, one honouring Derek Brewer on 2 Park Terrace and the other naming 1 Park Terrace 'Reddaway House'. On 12 July 2021, the plaques were unveiled with tributes by the Master, Fiona Reynolds, to John Reddaway and by Professor Barry Windeatt to Derek Brewer. This is what they said.

### The Master

This is a special moment for the college. Today we are remembering two extraordinary figures. Neither of them, sadly, is still with us, but today we are celebrating their impact on Emmanuel, their wise stewardship of our resources and successful acquisition of the largest ever addition to the college, Park Terrace.

In a moment Professor Barry Windeatt will say some words about Derek Brewer, Master of the college from 1977 to 1990, but I want to begin today's celebration by remembering John Reddaway, Bursar from 1974 to 1983.

Park Terrace, with the plaques naming 1 Park Terrace Reddaway House and celebrating, on 2 Park Terrace, the purchase of the terrace under Derek Brewer's Mastership



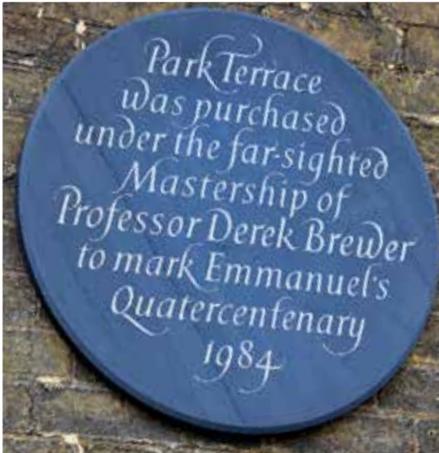
John is in fact impossible to forget. I met him as soon as I was elected and starting coming here in 2012. John was already 86, but he was full of energy and youthful in heart and spirit, not least because of his happiness in his marriage to Elizabeth, who is here today, along with Julia, John's daughter. We are so pleased to see you.

John was an engineer, proud of his practical training at Westland Aircraft and passionate about teaching and enthusing the young, especially in practical skills. When he came to Cambridge to join the engineering department, he entered academia but always kept his feet firmly on the ground. His great legacy to the department was the 'Reddaway plan', ensuring that students spent time in placements in factories, making Cambridge engineers eminently employable.

Within Emmanuel he was of a similar, practical bent, and his nearly ten years as Bursar saw him introduce a number of invaluable principles and practices that laid the foundations for the strength and resilience of Emma's finances today. Above all, he supported Derek Brewer in the acquisition from Jesus College of Park Terrace: an extraordinary, even audacious move for its time, and one that was not universally popular.

Looking back, it is now clear this was one of the college's best decisions of the twentieth century, and Emmanuel's ability to take the long view and gradually incorporate these elegant, beautiful buildings into college use has been a huge success.

When John sadly died in 2019 and we understood that he wished to be remembered in association with No 1 Park Terrace, we were delighted. The beautifully carved nameplate you see today, created by the Cardozo Kindersley



workshop is on green Elterwater slate, reflecting John's deep love of the Lake District. It will stand as a permanent memorial to his brilliant work and deep commitment to Emmanuel. John, we thank you.

### **Professor Windeatt**

I was wondering how best to convey something of Derek Brewer. And then I remembered the moment when I told the letter-cutter Lida Kindersley that we wanted a plaque from her workshop to commemorate one of our former Masters, Derek Brewer. 'Oh, I knew Derek', she said, 'What a wonderful man he was! He was my friend, and I owe him a special debt because he encouraged me to start writing about what I do, the art and craft of letter-cutting, and gave me the confidence to do it. Now you tell me it's for Derek, I'm going to cut the letters myself. I want to do that for Derek ...'.

Such an anecdote is so typical of recollections prompted by the name of Derek Brewer.

Nearly 40 years after Emmanuel acquired Park Terrace it is hard to imagine a time when this row of splendid houses lay outside the bounds of Emmanuel and belonged to another college. Our archives record that Emmanuel was regularly sounding out Jesus College on the possibility of buying Park Terrace from 1947 onwards. All to no avail: Jesus just wasn't interested. But then suddenly in the early 1980s everything changed, and Jesus was prepared to sell.

Derek Brewer and John Reddaway were convinced that this was an unmissable opportunity that must be seized in its moment. It was likely to be an unrepeatabe

opportunity to acquire the whole terrace in one purchase. To Derek it was obvious that Emmanuel must go all out to acquire this adjacent land and accommodation, which it had coveted for so long and which also had the added advantage of being not just any old houses but the finest terrace of large houses in Cambridge. It would be an historic step on the path towards acquiring the whole of the island site, increasing Emmanuel's footprint on the island site by 25 per cent and also increasing the stock of student rooms by a quarter.

But not everyone on the Emmanuel governing body was so utterly convinced as Derek. In the 1980s the agreed purchase price of £1.5m seemed a dauntingly vast sum for the college to commit. Some Fellows sincerely believed that if Emmanuel were to spend such a sum it should invest it in people, not buildings. Others believed that the sitting tenants would never give up their tenancies of such desirable houses, and hence there would be no foreseeable benefit to Emmanuel in terms of extra accommodation for many years. (They underestimated how rapidly, with undergraduates for neighbours, tenants would reconsider the desirability of these houses ...)

In the end the GB's decision to buy was a decisive vote by a margin of four to one, but there were many abstentions. It was Derek's passionate advocacy of the project that brought the Fellows to a clear decision. It was one that involved some heart-searching about the best way forward for the college but left no lasting division.

But the decision to buy was only the first step. The challenge, the burden, the stress of raising what was then a huge amount of money from our alumni fell very largely on Derek, on top of all his other commitments as Master and as a full-time university professor. This was long before colleges had development offices and databases of alumni. In the event the appeal was a triumph because Derek was able to draw on the personal rapport that he alone had built up with so many members. First he convinced the Fellows that acquiring Park Terrace was a kind of manifest destiny. Then he persuaded college alumni to contribute generously, convincing them of his vision of all that Park Terrace would enable far into the future.

It seems wholly appropriate to commemorate with this plaque on Park Terrace Derek Brewer's visionary determination to make it part of the college he loved so much. On the eve of what would have been his ninety-eighth birthday tomorrow, let's drink a toast to Derek Brewer.

# Emmanuel Experiences

Emmanuel is and always has been a society of talented individuals who collectively constitute the college at any particular date. Their experiences here shape their lives for better or worse, as well as the lives of others and of Emma. The archivist welcomes the written recollections of members, since they will be the basic material from which future historians will be able to form a view of our times. Most contributions are not written for publication in the *Magazine*, nor are they of a length or general interest to such a large diverse contemporary readership. Nevertheless, the Editor prints below some extracts from recent submissions that each in its own way gives a flavour of what Emmanuel has meant and means to different individuals.

---

## EMMANUEL COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, 1954–57

*These are excerpts from a longer account by Andrew Pyke (1954) now held in the college archives.*

### Arrival

If you wanted to become a pastor in the Church of England in those days, you had 'to give a reason for the faith that is in you'; to do that, an educated man was required and that meant university. So, having delayed going to university for two years for medical reasons, eventually the time came.

Because I had only achieved one A-level at school, the only route to university open to me was to take the Cambridge entrance exam. This entailed staying overnight in college. This was all very new and exciting with, I think, meals and a dinner in Hall. At any rate it was an introduction to life in rooms on a staircase.

Personal washing, bathing and WCs meant a trip down the stairs and across the open courtyard to a toilet block. You soon got used to the sight of seeing others in various states of undress or the feel of walking in your dressing gown in the open air with the possibility of the general public staring at you from the pavement outside the railings. Dark winter evenings have many unexpected advantages open to you! In fairness I do add here that my college has over the years since been very busy, to judge by reports in this *Magazine*, to shoehorn loos, showers and hand basins into Tudor or other ancient buildings that are no doubt listed buildings, grade II at least.

The written examinations were conducted by the university in the Examination Schools buried in narrow dingy streets among high buildings of unknown date, which belonged to different scientific departments. On entry you were faced by a vast high-windowed, bare wooden-floored hall with row upon row of individual desks stretching back and back and back. Somewhere in this sea of desks was the one allotted to you. I think I had to sit French and Latin exams, in which I had only achieved O-levels or the school certificate as it was then titled, at school; this in order to attain 'matric' ('matriculation' sounds painful).

That preliminary taste of college life successfully concluded, you were accepted into its hallowed courts the following October. As to how to arrive there; by train was the normal mode of transport for long distances, and that was how I first tasted and then started my career at Emmanuel College. The journey meant catching a train up to London, probably from Langport East station in Somerset to Paddington (this being before Dr Beeching's axe fell upon the rail network); then by underground across London to Liverpool Street, where you were faced with a very long staircase up to the platform carrying your suitcase. Thence you travelled to Cambridge where, best known to its creators, there is, or was, only one very long platform to which trains snaked their way over numerous points.

At the beginning of term one portion of the platform would be piled high with the trunks of those coming up. These trunks were sent by train separately as 'passenger luggage in advance' to be delivered to the various colleges. There were special three-wheeled flatbed lorries that could manoeuvre the narrow streets and there were college entrances piled high with great skill. As your rooms were fully furnished the only chattels you needed were dictated by your own quirks and fancies (favourite teapots or coffee percolators, pictures, etc) and of course iron rations, such as homemade cakes and such essentials baked by doting mums to ward off the pangs of starvation for as long as possible.

## Bikes and motorbikes

Somehow, the vital necessity, a bicycle, and everybody else's too, was also transported to college ready for life at Cambridge. Because the streets were narrow and the colleges, departments and libraries spread out all over the town, the quickest way to get about was on a bicycle or by wheeling it to the front of the obstruction and pedalling away ahead of it. To those of riper years with their 'sit-up-and beg' bicycles, there was the added advantage of the flatness of the countryside on which the city was built. To cater for this vast cohort of machines every university faculty had bike racks near the entrance, full until late at night. There were some that looked as if they had been abandoned countless years ago to rust away, a glance at the state of the tyres being the only clue to present ownership; or was it a memorial to past scholarship, to the absent-minded professor of great erudition and knowledge perhaps who could not recall where he had left it?

Motorcycles caused a problem for the powers that be, for they are bulky bicycles which make noise and incontinent drips of oil but, having only two wheels, are not cars or vans. There were only four motorbikes in Emmanuel and, very grudgingly, by some bicycle owners, they shared the Emma bike sheds in Chapman's Garden. On the owners' side, there was the ever-present risk of scratches to the paintwork from rusting bikes hurriedly thrown into the tangled mass of ironwork. The owners of motorbikes were also rather prone to do their own maintenance. From time to time this meant listening to the engine running and revving it, the noise not welcomed by some within the confines of those hallowed courts!

To regularise this revolution in mechanical transport, the university in its great wisdom had ordained that there be motor proctors to oversee and control this new-fangled means of transportation. To this proctor's office you had to apply for permission to possess such a monster within the town: to have such written permission was essential.

One fellow theologian, who was taking the tripos, had a second-hand black motorbike of medium horsepower but it had one problem: a faulty non-return valve in its oiling system. The previous owner had made a simple and external repair by cutting through the oil pipe to the oil tank and inserting a petrol tap. In the week before the May exams, we teamed up to go to an airfield near Newmarket to watch the BRM racing cars and others race round the track. So I rode on his pillion instead of riding my Triumph Tiger Cub. Somehow with the

roar of those 12 cylinders still ringing in our ears and the excitement, he failed to turn on the tap in the oil flow when we started home. Six Mile Bottom is a stretch of Roman road that runs back from Newmarket and we were proceeding at a brisk pace, nothing daring or anything. I remember coming to, lying on the forecourt of a garage with the district nurse looking down on me. She was the first person to ask my name, college, etc. The ambulance arrived and took me to Addenbrooke's hospital. On the way, they asked me my name, college, etc. When we arrived, they asked me my name, college, etc. When I was installed in a ward, they asked me my name, college etc. All done in the interests of judging how concussed I was, I suppose. All I wanted to do was to lie still, rest and doze off.

In those days a crash helmet was not compulsory, but the ever careful, including me, wore one as a protection against wind roar and as a hat for the rain. The fibreglass on mine had worn nearly right through on one side ...

### Mr Freestone

Very soon after your arrival as a freshman you became aware of Mr Freestone, the head porter. Mr Freestone regulated the smooth running of life in the college. His all-seeing presence was felt from the porters at the reception desk in the Porters' Lodge to the organisation of the domestic staff to the behaviour and well-being of the undergraduates. Though only of medium stature he exuded an aura of authority. Immaculately dressed in a morning suit, tie and even a bowler hat when out of doors, he was to be addressed at all times and by all and sundry as Mr Freestone, and he addressed you as 'Sir' or 'Mr Pyke'. This was rather a different social concept to digest even by the 1950s.

One of the obscure regulations of the university was that in order to qualify for your degree, not only did you have to pass exams but you also had to attend and be in college for so many nights in the year. I suppose it was felt that even by breathing the academic atmosphere of the place you would attain wisdom. In the same vein you could only achieve an MA after a suitable length of time holding a BA degree and then the fee of £5 was required.

At any rate it was Mr Freestone's job to keep a record of your attendance at dinner, which was the measure used to compute your presence in college. At every evening meal all the undergraduates had to wear their undergraduate gowns and were sent out to fetch one if need be. To be fair, all the Fellows also wore gowns. After the Latin grace, recited by a scholar, we all sat down and Mr Freestone walked quietly up and down the long tables ticking off our names on his clipboard. Within about three weeks he had learnt the names to fit the faces

of upwards of 100 freshmen! Very rarely did he come up behind you and politely enquire your name; for how many years did he manage this feat of memory?

We had to be sitting on the benches at both sides of the long tables before the appointed hour; it mattered not where you chose to sit but one tended to sit with one's cronies in the same place every day. Promptly at a secret signal the dons filed in from their parlour behind the dais to stand in their places at High Table. We of course arose to our feet as one, and then the Latin grace was read from the edge of the step; after that we sat down ready to be served.

Next the waiters filed in bearing the soup course and distributed it to each on their allotted table. Ribald mirth or too heated conversation had to be held at little above a murmur or else Mr Freestone's eagle eye would fall on the miscreants. That was sufficient!

One evening someone, just up the table from me, was dallying over his main course in deep conversation when the waiters came in with the jugs of custard for the sweet. Our waiter was a character and we got to know him and he us over the course of time; he placed the jug down on the table in front of the slow coach saying, 'Chinese sauce, sir'. Absently, he reached for the jug and poured some onto his dinner. We loyally restrained our mirth and then said nothing to the powers that be. Waiters at the evening meals had day jobs elsewhere and waited at dinner to supplement their wages.

At the end of dinner, the High Table rose, and we followed suit, while they filed back into the Parlour for coffee and stronger drink. After that we could go. Those privileged enough to have rooms in college usually found that a bunch of friends, some having ridden in from their lodgings on purpose to attend dinner, came up to their rooms for coffee and chocolate digestive biscuits, and socialising.

## Celebration

At the end of the appropriate term for each club, inter-college competitions were held: rugby Cuppers, the Lent bumps, were the main ones but hockey and cricket also held celebrations for their success or lack of it. To celebrate properly they had to have a dinner. This was no ordinary meal in Hall, but special cuisine with the correct wines to accompany each course, and held in the Old Library or the Gallery. It appeared that liquid celebrations started before the meal and continued long afterwards, and such pranks as it fuelled occurred well into the night.

For some reason it was traditional to hurl the coxswain of the successful boat, fully clothed in dinner jacket and starched shirt and tie, into the college pond

among the waterlilies, water and slime. I think it would require more alcohol than I could take for me to see any sense in this antic!

There is a subway from the main college buildings into North Court across the road. On one such night the rugby club decided to run the canvas fire hoses from the hydrants and fill the subway to the roof with water. The services of the fire brigade were required next morning to pump it out. Great was the damage to plasterwork and worst to all the main heating system pipes, which were encased in asbestos. I have no idea who paid for the damage.

It was on such nights as this that your oak was firmly closed against unwelcome inebriated guests. After all, why stop at throwing a coxswain of a winning boat? Why not fill the pond with struggling humanity? Mercifully they never did.

### **Punts**

Confession time! I have never learnt to swim after years of gentle or more forceful persuasion in my school years. Hence a fear of masses of water, greater than a nice hot bath-full, I hasten to add. This leaves me gripping the sides of small boats seated well down inside. My pleasure in punting has been strictly obtained from observation of those fearless ones from the safety of the cushions.

A fellow theologian from Sidney Sussex who lived in Cambridge and I went to St Neot's to buy an old punt from a riverside pub there. We spent many a happy hour, outside the reasonable calls of duty, replacing the wooden 'knees' with very limited hand tools and chasing rotten areas wherever possible. With several coats of varnish it became serviceable again but it had a wicked wobble and twist in its length. The intrepid cared not for the extra balancing act required of the punter.

We moored the punt just below the mill dam under the shelter of the brick walls of the adjoining houses, where there was a muddy grass verge. I don't think we had to get permission from anybody. It saved the cost of hiring a boat for cash-strapped students, and I never had any difficulty finding a captain willing to take command of an outing for free. Another fellow theologian had done his National Service in the navy and was at Emma taking the tripos.

### **Rag Day**

Rag Day loomed large in the undergraduate diary. Tollemache's brewery gave a keg of beer to the college that collected the most money for charity. Though we had a numerical advantage over the smaller colleges, Emmanuel accepted the challenge with enthusiasm year after year. Such strategy as there was the rugby

club organised. The lengths to which undergraduates were allowed to go by the authorities and the police were far and wide.

Some entertaining folk took some white emulsion paint to a likely stretch of a street and painted a zebra crossing. Then they marched backwards and forwards across it stopping the traffic. Colleagues armed with buckets and collecting tins rushed out to the drivers of the stationary vehicles and demanded ransom money. The police did bring a stop to this, but not before some lucrative success! Traffic crawled past the front of Emmanuel, including double-decker buses. Two people hopped on the bus at one end of college, milked the passengers upstairs and down in time to jump off at the farther end of college. They then crossed the road dodging between slow-moving vehicles and hopped on a bus making its way in the opposite direction and returned on the other side. There were those who dressed up and those who dressed down: South Sea Islanders in grass skirts had to withstand a degree of cold in autumn term. Another friend fixed himself into a large cardboard box adorned with the ace of hearts. These all paraded the streets and pavements with their bucket-carriers in close attendance.

Then there were the usual 'floats', flat-bedded lorries, tractor trailers, and even handcarts or bedsteads in the official procession that wound its way yard by yard through the narrow streets, giving the bucket brigade ample time to work their way down thronging pavements or the helpless traffic caught up in it all. The brewery supplied some of the lorries and college groundsmen some of the trailers, I suppose.

**Andrew Pyke (1954)**

---

## A BIOLOGIST AT EMMA IN THE 1960s

John ('Cliff') Harding's mini-memoir in the 2019–20 edition of the *Magazine*, and being name-checked therein, has inspired me to write of my time at Emma during 1963–66. My father Dudley had been at the college in the 1930s (matric 1931), had a high opinion of Edward Welbourne, and encouraged me to apply; so that found me sitting the scholarship exam aged 17 in December 1962, and using the unexamined Sunday during the exam period to take the train to Hunstanton for a spot of chilly birdwatching.

I then had a gap year, not standard practice in those days. Having been given a scholarship to the college, I was offered, via my school biology master W H ‘Bunny’ Dowdeswell, who had the appropriate contacts, a job as field assistant at the Edward Grey Institute of Field Ornithology (EGI) in Oxford. So I left school at short notice and headed to Oxford after Christmas to spend the first three months of 1963 freezing in knee-deep snow, catching and ringing tits in Wytham Woods for the long-running population study under David Lack and Chris Perrins, and graduating to ladders and nest boxes once the snow melted and the birds started breeding. I lived in a bedsit (‘digs’) and travelled in and out of Oxford on the departmental Lambretta motor scooter. Breeding season over, in mid-summer my father, a diplomat, was posted from London to Japan. The whole family were given the opportunity to travel there by ship (those were the days!), an unmissable bonus for a birdwatcher for all the exotic places en route: the Suez canal, Aden (still British then), Colombo, Penang, Singapore, Hong Kong and finally Yokohama docks. That adventure, and life in Japan, is another story.

### Arrival

So in October I arrived in Cambridge straight from Heathrow, and found myself billeted in the modern Barnwell hostel up the Newmarket Road. I don’t recall how I got my worldly possessions out there, nor how my bicycle reached Cambridge from Oxford. Barnwell was a bedsit without a landlady but with better rooms. There was no common room there, so it was not a very social place, all ‘life’ taking place in college itself. Making friends was pretty random: one or two, like Jeremy Holloway, were biologists like myself; others, like the aforesaid Cliff Harding and the irrepressible James Barnett, I got on well with despite sharing few interests. As a scientist my life was focused much more outside the college than it was for arts students: I spent time not just in the labs, but also in the great outdoors, the Cambridge Bird Club, Cambridge Humanists, even the UFO society. I joined too many things that first year. A leading light in the Humanists was Francis Crick, co-unraveller of DNA, somewhat of a hero figure to a young biologist. Within, the college scientists could meet in the Thomas Young Club, of which I injudiciously became secretary, unaware of the tradition that, after the AGM, the secretary was (un)ceremoniously dumped into the college pond. I attempted to resist this indignity, failed and, very bedraggled, promptly resigned from the club never to return. I had always disliked organised sport at school, and once at Cambridge confined my exercise to cycling and an occasional bout of squash.

Parents abroad, I spent some vacations at a professional holiday home for temporary orphans run by a retired Foreign Office employee and his wife near Chichester in Sussex. Cliff had introduced me to Tolkien's *Lord of the Rings* which, having enjoyed *The Hobbit* at my prep school, I recall devouring in my first Christmas in Sussex. The reading was in-between trapping birds in the garden and catching what (in a 2020 study!) turned out to be the first wintering blackcap for Sussex, a precursor of what is now normal: British gardens invaded by East European blackcaps in winter, while our British woodland breeders scoot off to the Mediterranean. Other vacs were spent in Leeds with my godfather, chemistry lecturer and birdwatcher Geoff Pringle, who had been at Emma with my father. Only once a year did I get to fly back to Japan and see my parents; I still think BOAC's Comet 4 was the best airliner I've ever flown in.

Cliff also tried to inculcate an interest in classical music in me but, in this, beyond Mozart's horn concertos, he failed. I was however strongly attracted to pop music, especially rock-and-roll, and spent my pocket-pittance on ex-juke-box 45rpm singles for a shilling each at a junk shop in the Newmarket Road. I had a friend DJ them for old times' sake during my seventieth birthday party in 2015.

An old friend from school, Aidan Sudbury, who had mentored my early birdwatching, was at Trinity reading maths and had an illicit car, an ancient black Morris Minor. In those pre-MOT days, he was able to take pride in the 'smoothness of my tyres', a condition that, on wet roads, sometimes took us for a spin, in more ways than one! We used to drive up to the Norfolk coast to birdwatch, all the while with my Roberts transistor radio balanced on the parcel shelf playing all the latest in pop from 'Wonderful Radio London', a pirate radio station. Aidan emigrated to Australia and we met up in Melbourne in 2012 for some more birdwatching. I also spent plenty of time bird-ringing, part of international studies on migration and longevity, mostly at 'my' patch at Fulbourn Fen. (Like birds, each ringer had their territory.) Mist-netting till dusk, it was too late for Hall in summer, so I'd pick up fish and chips in the Newmarket Road on the way home; I wasn't then a vegetarian. I once helped a group catching waders on tidal mudflats at the Wash at night in a freezing February fog and bedded down in an inadequate sleeping bag on a hard floor in an unheated barn, which took 'citizen science' a bit too far for comfort!

### **The opposite sex**

As a public-schoolboy with itinerant parents and no settled geographical home, I had but little experience of the opposite sex, so Cambridge was a revelation.

I was inevitably a bit slow off the mark, with several false starts before finding a (time-limited) soulmate in a fellow birdwatcher from Girton, who was initially good company on coach outings to birding locations. Emma was of course then a men-only college, and Welbourne was alleged to have made remarks to the effect that, if a student had failed to get his leg over by 11, he surely wasn't going to succeed by midnight so, even after he had retired, throwing-out time remained at 11pm. So advantage had to be taken of long warm summer afternoons in the countryside, one thing leading to another, notwithstanding the (officially) stricter mores of the time: we were both agnostics, so the religious requirements for pre-marital chastity carried little weight. Only at May Balls were the rules relaxed, and partners tolerated overnight. In my last year Jeremy Holloway and I had a routine of having a bowl of porridge for breakfast, powered by the solitary gas ring in my room in North Court. He was rather surprised one morning to arrive and find that there were three of us for breakfast: I don't recall if it was the morning after a ball. It being the sixties, I also encountered my first reefer, as joints or spliffs were then still called; not, I should add, in college, but in some house party in a village out to the south.

I did manage also to do some work and made quite a good fist of it in my first year. I took up zoology and botany, but my preference for natural history and ecology over the internal workings of animals led me to reject the standard recommendation to study physiology in favour of geology and experimental psychology. My second year involved the above-mentioned distractions. I never got my head round the mineralogical aspects of geology and, by the time of Part I, had forgotten too much psychology to do well; so I crashed to a 2:2, and the college stripped me of the scholarship I'd arrived with and banished me to a back room in North Court. Scholars got front rooms of what had, in my father's time, been two-room suites. In my final year I chose botany to escape the physiological bias then prevalent in the zoology department. Helped by a strategic exam strategy and a settled, happy and supportive relationship, I was awarded a First in Part II. Each paper had ten questions, but you only had to answer three, so I reckoned I could get away with knowing only half the syllabus. It was an odd year, because six of the cohort of (I think) 14 got Firsts, and this was long before grade inflation was a thing! It makes me feel a little better about psychology that my daughter Lucy is now a lecturer in that same department, even though she did opt for Downing rather than Emma.

I don't know whether Cambridge has gone the way of Oxford and folded all its departmental libraries into the central complex, here in Oxford the Bodleian/

Radcliffe Science Library nexus. ('Who needs paper copies, it's all online': only actually it isn't ...) My contemporary John Newman's fond mention of the UL in his account in the 2019–20 *Magazine* reminded me of something that seems surprising in retrospect. Back in the day the libraries in the science departments were such that in all three years I never needed to set foot in the UL, though I have since made good use of some of its manuscripts; I barely used the college library either. I wasn't as socially conscious as John Newman, entertaining old people at Addenbrooke's, but 'War on Want' lunches were an ubiquitous and convenient way to salve one's conscience about unequal Western affluence: bread, cheese and coffee, with around half the cost going to the good cause. At all times instant coffee was the essential social drink. I never really grew to like it.

Kevin Cook's account, again in the 2019–20 *Magazine*, of being unwillingly and secretly gay a few years later brought another memory back. Having had an innocent discussion in summer 1964 with another college contemporary (nameless this time) about homosexuality at public school, he suggested going fossil hunting together, after which long and fruitful day in a clay pit he suggested something altogether different; but his 'gaydar' was adrift and I wasn't, in Cook's words, 'that way inclined'. I don't know if he found satisfaction elsewhere; I never revealed his sexuality to anyone else.

## Expeditions

Going on expeditions in the long vac was very much in vogue in the 1960s. A group would plan a fun trip with some kind of useful overtones, then set about tapping institutional funders for contributions. I've no doubt the funders were aware of the slightly tongue-in-cheek claims of social or scientific work of these expeditions, but there were tax benefits in charitable giving for educational purposes, so they handed out a degree of largesse, some in cash but often in kind. I still have some bits of melamine tableware from one trip, and the Complan protein powder from another lasted me for years. Scientists were encouraged to attend a supernumerary long-vac term; I never did so, but my fellow expeditioners did, thus limiting the time available for the expedition. My first two long vacs involved a group from the bird club that I have largely remained in touch with ever since, first to the Outer Hebrides (1964), then Corsica (1965), both resulting in publications in the scientific literature. In April 1965 there was also an enjoyable (and educational) coastal week on the French-Italian border organised by Max Walters of the botany department. (I have returned to Mediterranean ecology in recent years, though further east, in Greece.) After graduating in 1966, I joined a

medical expedition to Ethiopia as botanist collecting medicinal plants. I didn't do very well in that mission, but did a lot of birdwatching, and helped my colleagues in researching the distribution of bilharzia (or schistosomiasis) in humans and the parasite's snail hosts in several parts of that fascinating country, then still peaceful under Emperor Haile Selassie. The team still meets at ten-year intervals to recall that memorable trip. A decade later, Tigrean rebels (shades of 2020) held one of my friends from the Corsican trip, with her husband (a vet on an aid project) and their small children, for the best part of two years under a tree in the desert, not a fate to wish on anybody.

And where next? While I seriously considered staying in Cambridge to do postgraduate work in the botany department (now plant sciences) under the maverick but inspiring E J H Corner, my First entitled me to return to ornithology, and I moved back to the EGI in Oxford to work on the ecology of sparrows.

**Anthony Cheke (1963)**

---

## MY TIME AT EMMANUEL

I was born in London in 1946. My father was a chartered electrical engineer working for Fulham corporation's electricity supply service. He did the technical design for their new main substation in the 1930s. Soon after the war the service was nationalised and it was musical chairs: every engineer had to get a job in the new service. My father nearly got a job in Sussex, a favourite county, but a job in Ipswich materialised first. A bird in hand is worth two in the bush. So that's where I grew up.

### Preparing for Cambridge

In 1958 I got into Northgate Grammar School for Boys. I worried that my bad memory would hold me back but it was OK. I figured out a system for languages that worked well. Maths, physics and chemistry are logical so they were OK. Biology was OK also. In geography I was hopeless. History wasn't wonderful either but I managed to drop both in the fourth form. Art – don't ask!

The school offered violin lessons so I started to learn the instrument. Soon I was taking private lessons and passing Associated Board exams. I joined the newly formed Trianon Youth Orchestra, conducted by Chris Green. In 2020 I

looked it up online. It *had* a programme of concerts planned with Chris Green still conducting, a remarkable record. Of course, we all know what happened to music performance in 2020! To get beyond Associated Board grade V violin you had to have O-level music or grade V theory. I wanted to do both German and music O-levels but this didn't fit the school timetable. What to do?

I was born with a heart defect so I was excused games and PE. The music master, Mr Parry, had a free period when I would have been taking games, and he kindly gave it to me for a one-to-one lesson. In this way I got O-levels in both German and music, making me the only boy with ten O-levels. The local paper noticed this and interviewed me (with my mother). They took and published a picture of me with my violin. My possible A-level subjects were languages and maths/physics/chemistry. Other options included history or geography or both, but these were no use to me (see above). I thought about both languages and science but opted for double maths and physics. This was the right choice, because my logic was better than my memory.

I was keen to go to Cambridge but unsure to which college. It was a very arbitrary decision. I nearly chose Pembroke because of family connections. My headmaster, Norman Armstrong, was an Emmanuel man so I chose Emma. I think it was a good decision despite the strange reasoning. I applied to Emma for a place and was invited to an interview. I was quite nervous. I was interviewed by Dr Ralph Lapwood and Dr John Meldrum. They reassured me that for maths, the exam, not the interview, would be decisive. So we had a very pleasant time: all I had to do was pass the exam! Emmanuel required that you take the scholarship exam, even if you were not expecting to get a scholarship. Some other colleges had an entrance exam as an alternative to the scholarship exam. I did well enough to get in but not quite enough for an exhibition. That year one of us got a scholarship and half of us (not me) got an exhibition. I still don't know why the word 'exhibition' is used for a junior scholarship.

### Clubs and societies

I found the college and the university very friendly. Early on I cycled and walked around to get my bearings. At Smith's in the Market Square (officially Market Hill in the local lingo) I bought the indispensable student's guide by *Varsity*. There wasn't much that they didn't tell you in there, all student-written. The societies fair was a must. Every university society had a stall staffed by officers desperate to get you to join. There must have been 100! I joined the Archimedean, the Canal Society and the Georgian Society. We maths students were strongly recommended to

join the Archimedean and the New Pythagorean societies to broaden our perspectives. NP was a college-level maths society for about six colleges including Emma. Every college was in such a group except Trinity, which had a maths society all to itself. With their size and history, it made sense.

I bought the *Varsity* newspaper every week and read most of it. I always turned first to Clive James's article. It was very funny. I couldn't figure out how a mere student could be so sophisticated. I later learned that he was already a graduate of Sydney University. About ten years later I was staying with my parents, who had just discovered him on TV. They too thought his humour was wonderful. *Varsity* was a great paper and a great thing for an aspiring journalist to have on their CV.

Everyone had a Tutor for personal guidance and a Director of Studies for academic guidance. We also had supervisors to give us exercises to do each week and sometimes your supervisor was your DOS. In my first year the Tutor of the maths students was Dr Lapwood. After that the Senior Tutor, Mr David Newsome, took over. The much younger Dr Meldrum was Director of Studies.

Both Dr Lapwood (applied maths) and Dr Meldrum (pure maths) were friendly and helpful. I had some supervisions with each of them and they were brilliant. Most supervisors were PhD students. Dr Lapwood was a mathematical seismologist and a committed Christian. He began his career in China before Mao's time and probably enhanced the understanding of seismology there. He and his wife left because the Maoists put pressure on their friends (but not on them). Several of my supervisors for applied maths were from the university in Wellington, New Zealand. It's only recently that I realised that they were probably at Emma to work on seismology problems under Dr Lapwood. New Zealand has about 300 earthquakes a year and surely needs world-leading seismologists. That goes for China too. Maybe that's why Dr Lapwood went there in his early career.

I joined the college orchestra, conducted by John Bryden and led by Clive Brown. The orchestra played concerts and accompanied parts of the *Messiah* at the ends of Michaelmas and Lent terms. Both John and Clive went on to good careers in music. We had a great time, but CUMS (Cambridge University Musical Society) was in another league. If my heart had been normal, I might have attempted to join them. I think Clive ended his Cambridge time as sub-leader of CUMS 1. The Senior Tutor always supported our concerts. There were many concerts. I enjoyed organ recitals, CUMS concerts, CU Music Club concerts, the King's Choir, John Ogdon and the Amadeus Quartet. For the quartet I was sitting on the stage of the Guildhall, close to the players. Fascinating!

On Sundays I usually attended a lunch given by the college group of the Cambridge Intercollegiate Christian Union. Sometimes I also attended a chapel service. At that time the college had a Dean, Don Cupitt, and a chaplain, Martin Coombs. They alternated preaching at the Sunday evening service. Afterwards Don would chair a discussion of the sermon. The chaplain was a normal clergyman but Don was nearer to atheism than any other clergyman I have met. Only a university could accommodate such a man. Much later I watched his TV series, *The Sea of Faith* and bought the book. This made him and his teaching far more widely known.

I joined the Canal Society because I had enjoyed one or two canal holidays before coming up. It was a small club but we had talks from leading people in the field such as L T C Rolt. In my final year I was persuaded to be treasurer.

I was fortunate to get a ticket for a lecture in the Senate House by Lord Mountbatten, the last governor-general of India, about the country's transition to independence. I very much hope there is a record of this talk available to scholars, because it was fascinating. After we were all seated, the Prince of Wales (Trinity) arrived officially and was ushered to the front with his detective. Mountbatten seems to have got on well with Nehru. Together they tried to avoid Partition but Jinnah insisted that Muslims must have a separate country with a Muslim government. We all know what bloodshed ensued. Some people seem to think that Britain imposed Partition for its own reasons but Mountbatten denied that, both then and also in interviews later.

## Digs

In my first year (1966–67) I lived in the Hostel. I was in H9, with a grand view of Parker Street. It could be a bit noisy when I wanted to get to sleep. The main entrance was painted in dark maroon. The room was in need of redecoration but one Monday morning the decorators actually came. They said they could start immediately, giving me one hour to move to Emmanuel House with whatever I would need that week. They would look after the rest of my things. Alternatively, they could paint someone else's room. I accepted the deal. Their work made the room much more cheerful. During Lent term the road was dug up and rebuilt, so then it was peaceful at night. I was lucky there. South Court had just been completed. All the exhibitioners were there. Their rooms were very well equipped, but I had more space.

In my second year I had digs in Newmarket Road. My front room had a good view and the sound and vibration of heavy traffic. My bedroom, a few steps up at the back, had a view of the brewers Tolly's premises where they stored

empty barrels. The two rooms had all basic requirements, but they were cold. My landlord and lady were very friendly. He worked for Tolly and it might well have been a tied house. Apart from the cold, the road noise and vibration, it was fine. It was beautifully decorated. In my third year I was glad to be back in the Hostel, this time on J staircase, first floor, and overlooking the Paddock rather than the road. The decoration of the entrance and staircase was nicer for J than H. The room itself was very good with a fine view of the Paddock.

### **Beyond Cambridge**

After graduating in 1969 I did a one-year MSc in statistics at Newcastle University. The next year I was fortunate to get a job as a statistician with ICI Fibres near Pontypool. This was a superb site, built by British Nylon Spinners (BNS) just after the war. BNS had been set up jointly by ICI and Courtaulds. In 1940, they had licensed from Du Pont the exclusive right to make and sell nylon throughout the British empire. I suspect the country needed nylon to make the parachutes required to win the war. (I don't know whether the war historians have noticed or analysed this.) After the war, holding the nylon licence, BNS made a lot of money. No wonder the site was so fine. I was told they had had 30 gardeners, and you could tell.

By the time I arrived ICI had bought out Courtaulds' share of BNS. (They had tried to buy Courtaulds itself but this, in pre-Thatcher days, had been stopped by the government.) The nylon patent had expired and ICI Fibres was beginning to struggle. They also made polyester fibre and this was propping up the nylon side. In 1974 I was transferred to Harrogate. Then in 1977 I got a job with ICI Pharmaceuticals Division, the strongest division in ICI. I stayed with them but the company itself changed. I watched sadly as Fibres continued to decline. In 1993 ICI demerged its fine chemicals divisions under the name Zeneca. Gradually Zeneca demerged or sold everything except pharmaceuticals. ICI, once the largest company in Britain, gradually declined. Then in 1999, Zeneca, now an exclusively pharmaceutical company, merged with Swedish Astra to make AstraZeneca, which continues to prosper. I retired in 2003.

**David Budgett (1966)**

---

## WOMEN GRADUATE STUDENTS AT EMMANUEL

October 1978 was a very important time in my life. I was coming up from Leeds University with a very good theology degree to study the work of a Swiss intellectual giant, which fascinated me, at a major college of the University of Cambridge. What more could an aspiring academic want?

My doctoral research was to be into the theology of Karl Barth (1886–1968). He was primarily known for firmly putting his God back into the centre of theology, in contrast with the liberal Protestant regime of extrapolating from human qualities to assumed divine absolutes. Barth taught the utter transcendence of his God who, he said, touched the world at a tangent with His Word. It was a surprise to theologians, therefore, when in 1956 he wrote a, for him, short work entitled *The Humanity of God*. The conclusion was that his thinking had radically changed. I wanted to see whether there really was a change. My conclusion was that there was not: it was a matter of emphasis. In retrospect, a negative conclusion like that did not bode well for doctoral research at Cambridge level but, to my knowledge, mine was the only such study, and that was its conclusion. I still think it was valuable work and I'm glad I did it.

I came up in the first year in which women graduates were admitted as postgraduate students to Emmanuel College. That didn't really matter to me. As far as I was concerned, I was an individual whose record was good enough for me to be accepted as a member of the college and the university. I suppose I just took for granted that I was a postgraduate student there. I did occasionally notice male undergraduates staring at me in surprise as I made my way around the college, and that was a reminder of our pioneer status. As an exhibition holder I was privileged from time to time to be invited to meals at High Table, where there were also women Fellows at that time, and I did hear that there was a certain reluctance on the part of at least one male Fellow to be present if women were. I encountered nothing but courtesy and interest in my research, however.

In my first year I was lucky enough to have a lovely room in the Chapman's Garden house, that is, 55 St Andrews Street. Next door to me was a young woman with a degree in philosophy from King's College London, whose research was on a modern writer of whom I had never heard. I was a mature student aged 34 in 1978, with my own home in Yorkshire, and I felt I was at Cambridge to work hard. I did, but in that first year there was a wry contrast that turned into one of the strange ironies of life. I earnestly applied myself to the theology of Karl Barth and his voluminous and repetitive writings, often late at night, whilst frequent noises from next door indicated other ways to pass the time. I thought my neighbour

couldn't be doing much work. The irony was that, at the end of our three years of doctoral research, my neighbour's brilliant PhD thesis was acclaimed and she had a glittering academic career at Cambridge, while my thesis was awarded a lesser MLitt degree, and an academic career didn't materialise. Life is indeed full of ironies! I learnt of her success, sadly, in her obituary in this *Magazine* a number of years ago [2012–13]. Dido Davies was indeed a great character.

After my failure to get my PhD, I flirted with the Law Society's courses for non-law graduates but somehow failed its final examination. At that stage I wondered how to earn a living and became a self-employed painter and decorator for the next 20 years until retirement. That actually suited me very well, my mind being able to occupy itself happily while I worked. Not having the PhD was, and still is, a very great disappointment to me, as was the then supervision regime. But I would not have missed those Cambridge years for anything: I mixed with really clever people, sometimes I saw real intellectual humility, and I am privileged to remain a member of both the university AND my college.

**Mary Carrington (1978)**



News

# Fellowship Elections

The college has made the following fellowship elections.



**Jennifer Boddy**, Herchel Smith Teaching/Research Fellow in Law, writes: I am really looking forward to joining Emmanuel in January as the new Herchel Smith Fellow in Law. I will be teaching two property law courses, land and equity, to Emmanuel's second- and third-year law students whilst also developing my personal research.

Research-wise, my primary area of interest is land law. I became hooked on the subject as an undergraduate at Clare College, Cambridge, at that time appreciating its long history and intricate logic. My interest matured following graduation in 2015, when I spent a year as research assistant working on land registration reform at the Law Commission, the law reform body for England and Wales. While at the commission I noticed that, despite our best efforts to reach all stakeholders, some stakeholder organisations and groups simply had a louder voice than others. This troubled me as land law is comprised of building blocks that affect and must be used by all members of society. That year in London really developed what has become my core research ethos, which is to bring out the ordinary. How does and should the law engage with the ways in which real people use and share land and property?

Following an LLM, also taken at Clare in 2016–17, I jumped ship to Trinity Hall where I began doctoral research. At the time of writing, I am just finishing my thesis. It examines the spaces made for consideration of ideas of 'vulnerability' within the law governing repossession of owner-occupied properties by mortgage lenders.

For the past year I have juggled my PhD research with a fellowship at Wadham College over in Oxford. I have enjoyed my time there, gaining important teaching and lecturing experience. I will certainly miss the staff and students at Wadham, but I am very much looking forward to reverting to the lingo of Cambridge (supervisions etc) after a year of completely failing to adapt to the Oxford equivalents!

Outside work, I enjoy keeping active, whether that be through walking, running, stand-up paddleboarding or playing netball. I also like curling up on the sofa with a good book or Netflix series and my cat on my lap. Most of my spare time is currently being spent on wedding planning as I'm getting married next March.



**Peter Christopher**, Research Fellow, writes: I finished my undergraduate degree in civil engineering at Bristol University in 2014, before working in Software/RnD for Autodesk while doing an Open University maths masters degree on the side. I was also lucky enough to sell a cryptographic software invention that gave me the financial security to return to academic study. Looking for a new challenge, I came to Cambridge in 2016 where I completed a masters in ultra-precision engineering and a PhD with Professor Tim Wilkinson on optical systems for 3D printing. I am also a co-founder of a Cambridge startup, Exobotics, a company developing hardware for space applications, and have maintained my own more traditional software consultancy business.

Ever since the first *Star Wars* movie, people have been fascinated by the idea of holograms. Long seen only in niche applications such as security, optical tweezing and microscopy, computer-generated holography has seen a resurgence of interest as a result of the development of virtual reality or augmented reality headsets. Like 3D cinema before them, current VR/AR systems are stereoscopic, presenting two slightly different flat images to the viewer. This imposes impossible focusing expectations on users, where visual information is presented on a plane centimetres from the eye but must be perceived as being many metres away. This difference, known as the accommodation-vergence conflict, is one of the major factors holding VR/AR headsets back from wider use.

The leading contender for solving the accommodation-vergence conflict is holography. Capable of fully reproducing a complex light field, holographic systems are equivalent to light actually having travelled from the object. While significantly more technically and computationally challenging than conventional systems, I believe that holographic techniques will be incorporated into the next generation of headset technologies.

During my time at Emmanuel, I intend to apply these techniques to the wider problem of headset-free virtual reality reminiscent of the 'Holodeck' from *Star Trek*. As a passionate believer in education and lowering global boundaries, I

believe that the more immersive the communication technology, the easier the information transfer. I also hope to introduce full virtual reality to real-world applications from physical therapy to pilot training.

A friend once gave me the advice to ‘always be the worst player in the band’. What she meant was always to work in a place where you have to strive to keep up with the people around you, and this cannot be more true than in joining a college such as Emmanuel. I’m looking forward to meeting and learning from everybody here as well as, most importantly, meeting the ducks.



**Timothy Glover**, Research Fellow, writes: I work on medieval religious literature and book history and, more specifically, on the intersections between advanced contemplative spirituality and more basic pastoral texts (ie used by priests in pastoral care). While I am fascinated by ‘literary’ topics and have always been based in English literature departments, I mostly look at Latin religious and devotional writing (so not exactly ‘English’ or ‘literature’).

Indeed, I particularly enjoy bringing together texts and topics that are typically treated separately (such as pastoral and contemplative literature, the Middle English canon and little-read European Latin texts, or – in a side-project – Germanic heroism and trickster narratives). My DPhil examined the works of Richard Rolle, who is (regrettably) little known today but was the most circulated late-medieval English author by surviving copies. He was a fourteenth-century hermit and contemplative author, and my thesis sought to place him in the context of medieval practices of pastoral care, seeking to rehabilitate him from his reputation as a somewhat cantankerous, esoteric and isolationist individual. In my future work, I aim to examine further the spread of contemplative spirituality in pastoral environments. Histories of contemplative spirituality tend to focus on big-name authors or obscure vernacular texts, but the average medieval parish priest would not have had access to either of these resources, and would instead have relied on the derivative and anonymous compilations and encyclopædias that he came upon by happenstance. Examining such texts in more detail will, I hope, give insights into what kind of material was actually available on the ground to the average parish priest and, by extension, his parishioners.

I originally come from Binfield, a village near Reading. However, for the last decade I have lived in Oxford, besides a one-year sojourn in the States to study

post-classical Latin at UCLA. In Oxford, I studied my undergraduate, masters and DPhil degrees at Exeter College, the sister college of Emmanuel. One of the great pleasures of my research so far has also been travelling to view medieval manuscripts; Prague Castle and Lincoln Cathedral have been my favourite places so far.

As a DPhil student, I took part in the Europæum Scholars Programme, a doctoral training programme for students interested in connecting their research to contemporary European issues, especially in the policy-making sphere. I am interested in the ways in which departments of English literature codify or critique an implicitly nationalistic narrative of cultural history. Part of my interest in the Middle Ages involves recognising Latin as a transnational European language that allowed the dissemination of texts and ideas across Europe, and considering how this can contribute towards a more open-ended and inclusive view of the literature of medieval England.

Outside work, I enjoy playing the piano and percussion, looking round old churches and castles, nursing a new-found caffeine addiction in coffee shops, and socialising with friends at the pub. One of my aims in the next few years is to recultivate the creative hobbies I used to pursue: art, music and reading for pleasure.



**Joseph La Hausse de Lalouvière**, Research Fellow, writes: Born in Johannesburg to South African parents, I grew up mostly in Cambridge, England, studied for my history BA in the same town, and then – following in the footsteps of Emmanuel’s venerable son, John Harvard – moved to Cambridge, Massachusetts for my PhD, which I completed in 2020. And so, having spent the past five years or so travelling for research between Paris, Aix-en-Provence, London, Fort-de-France, Basse-Terre, Cayenne, Providence, Philadelphia and Oxford, I am excited to be returning home to start my Research Fellowship at Emma.

As an undergraduate, I wrote a third-year dissertation on slavery and the Enlightenment in eighteenth-century Mauritius, then a French colony. At Harvard, my curiosity about France’s imperial past continued to grow and I became fascinated by the Haitian Revolution of the 1790s, in which masses of enslaved and formerly enslaved inhabitants of the Caribbean colony of Saint-Domingue overthrew slavery and French imperial rule to establish the world’s

first post-colonial black nation. My desire to make sense of these events inspired my PhD project, a study of the re-establishment of slavery in the French Caribbean after the Haitian Revolution. In it, I showed how colonists in the Antilles and Guiana harnessed the institutions of the French state not simply to restore the old slave system but also actively to dismantle the legal and economic regime underpinning black people's freedom.

Building on my doctoral research, my current book project demonstrates that general emancipation in the 1790s, far from being a failed experiment, dramatically transformed the societies of the French Caribbean. Emancipation gave formerly enslaved people and their descendants unprecedented, albeit fragile, economic and political power. Yet it also provoked a hostile reaction against black liberation within and beyond the French empire that contributed to a resurgence of slavery and racial hierarchy. The collision between abolitionism and mass re-enslavement became a defining struggle of the post-revolutionary era, not just in the French empire but across much of the Americas.

In my future research, I plan to explore state power and economic inequality in nineteenth- and twentieth-century France and its empire through a study of widespread practices of legal disenfranchisement that accompanied the emergence of modern citizenship.

Beyond my work, I enjoy reading, playing the piano, chess, running and cycling. In 2018–19, I was part of the Philadelphia pick-up ultimate frisbee scene, though not among its more distinguished players.



**Khuan Teck Matthew Seah**, Herchel Smith Teaching/Research Fellow in Medicine, writes: Osteoarthritis is a major cause of morbidity. While this results in enormous costs for healthcare systems there remains, surprisingly, no effective intervention capable of regenerating damaged articular cartilage, and management continues to be focused on joint replacement for end-stage disease. There is consequently a need for a radical shift in strategies to manage early disease, which is likely to include cell-based regenerative therapies. This is where my research interests lie, together with the translation of cell therapies for clinical use. I work on new techniques to track mesenchymal stromal cells and their progeny *in vivo*, to understand the behaviour, dynamics and heterogeneity of these cells. I also use single-cell approaches to build a landscape

of the cell populations that exist in healthy and diseased contexts, so that we may begin to make treatments more personalised.

Achieving a scholarship to attend Raffles Institution, Singapore, first taught me to engage in intellectual activity beyond the classroom and pursuits beyond the confines of the school. I later earned the rank of sergeant in the Singapore Army before reading medicine at Edinburgh University in 2004, intercalating in neurosciences. To my parents' chagrin, I did not become a brain surgeon and, instead, commenced my orthopædics surgical training in Scotland. I moved to Cambridge in 2015 for a National Institute for Health Research (NIHR) academic clinical fellowship, working at Addenbrooke's hospital and the division of trauma and orthopædics. In 2018, I started my PhD at St John's College.

I'm active in medical education at both undergraduate and postgraduate levels. I'm passionate about building successful teams and the leadership that makes them function well. I'm also passionate about global health. When I was growing up, my concepts of inequality and injustice were initially informed by trivial unfairness such as my cousin receiving larger slices of cake. I possessed a strong curiosity and eagerness to understand people and the world around me; this happened at first through learning languages and later through travel. My stint with the School of Military Medicine inspired in me a more global outlook, and I've learned that justice, social responsibility and human rights are critical, but also precarious and vulnerable. Combining my passions for travel and surgery (sometimes, work and pleasure *do mix*), I worked with the Addenbrooke's Charitable Trust to support trauma care in Yangon, Myanmar, as well as in the trauma unit at Groote Schuur, Cape Town.

In my spare time, I enjoy writing, travelling – highlights include the Inca trail in Peru and the Holi celebrations in Mathura – and rowing. In respect of the latter, it has to be said that the highs of rowing at Edinburgh and St John's were more than matched by an appearance in a City of Cambridge boat where I ended farther up someone's Cam-side garden than was perhaps desired. I am very happy to fill the rowing aficionado in on that one, and I very much look forward to getting to know the Emmanuel community in the coming terms.

# Fellowship News

---

## NEWS OF THE FELLOWS

**Alan Baker** gave a course of nine talks on Zoom to the University of the Third Age in Cambridge on 'The Personality of Paris 1789–1914'. A considerably expanded version has been accepted by Bloomsbury for publication as a book in early 2022.

**Peter Burke** published this past summer a small book called *Play in Renaissance Italy* (Polity Press), written as a diversion in time of lockdown. He writes: 'I am giving regular Zoom lectures but miss the buzz of a live performance in real space!'

**Daniele Cassese** and his partner, Dr Eugenia Divinitzer, celebrated the arrival of their daughter Sofia on 22 September 2020.

**Carolyn Crawford** has resigned her Fellowship of the college. She remains Fellow Emerita as well as emeritus member of the Institute of Astronomy and emeritus professor of astronomy of Gresham College. The Master commended her 'lively interest in everything we do, especially as a Tutor, Admissions Tutor, supervisor and Director of Studies', writing that 'from the moment I arrived here I have admired her generosity, excellent judgment, commitment and warmth. Her contribution to Emmanuel has been enormous, and we will miss her very much.'

**John Harvey's** principal news is that his five novels to date will be reissued by Holland House Books in a uniform paperback edition in November 2021. The novels are the prize-winning *Plate Shop*, *Coup d'Etat*, *The Legend of Captain Space*, *The Subject of a Portrait* and *Pax*. (For a taste of the world depicted in *Pax* and seventeenth-century Emmanuel, see John's contribution to this issue of the *Magazine*.)

**Christopher Hunter** has won an advanced grant from the European Research Council for a project focussed on synthetic information molecules. At the time

of the award, he wrote: 'The aim of our project is replication and evolution with artificial polymers. The timeframe for achieving such a breakthrough is unpredictable, and it is the flexibility provided by an ERC award that makes tackling such challenging targets possible.'

**Ingrid Ivarsen** is intermitting her Research Fellowship in 2021–22 to take up a one-year position in the Faculty of History of Oxford University teaching medieval history. She also is a co-editor of the volume *Common Law, Civil Law and Colonial Law* (Cambridge University Press).

**Laura Moretti** has been busy promoting her *Pleasure in Profit: Popular Prose in Seventeenth-Century Japan* (Columbia University Press, 2020). Following the book launch at the Daiwa Anglo-Japanese Foundation, Dr Moretti has discussed the book at a number of events and institutions: the Reischauer Institute of Japanese Studies, Harvard University (in conversation with David Atherton); the University of British Columbia (in conversation with Joshua Mostow and Satoko Shimazaki); UCLA; and EMJNet (Early Modern Japan Network, in conversation with Marcia Yonemoto). A podcast discussing the book for the general reader is available on New Books Network.

Dr Moretti has concurrently worked on several new projects. She presented her paper 'Of skulls and peonies: Ryūtei Tanehiko's participation in the "peony lantern" storyworld' at the AAS 2021. She has also continued research for the project 'Invitations to playful reading: towards a new paradigm for the study of graphic fiction from early modern to contemporary Japan' (funded under the Cambridge-Stockholm collaborative research grants scheme), giving a guest lecture at the University of Stockholm on 'Blurred boundaries: playful reading in early modern Japanese graphic narratives'.

Dr Moretti has embarked on her next book project, working with Professor Sato Yukiko of the University of Tokyo to publish an edited volume, *Grass Books: Graphic Narratives from Early Modern Japan*. The project brings together 14 leading scholars from Japan and the US to produce the first comprehensive study of and authoritative guide to Japanese early modern graphic narratives.

**Amy Orben** was awarded the Mission Award of the Society for the Improvement of Psychological Science and also the Individual Researcher Credibility Prize of the British Neuroscience Association. She also gave a keynote presentation at the annual meeting of the British Psychological Society, and was part of a team

that received a multi-million dollar grant from the Jacobs Foundation to study children's education and development in online spaces.

**Catherine Pickstock** has published *Aspects of Truth: A New Religious Metaphysics* with Cambridge University Press. The book 'seeks to come to a novel metaphysical perspective on the nature of truth, a perspective adequate to and informed by Christian liturgy'.

**Susan Rankin** has been awarded the Early Music Award 2020 for her book, *Writing Sounds in Carolingian Europe: The Invention of Musical Notation* (Cambridge University Press, 2018). Given by the American Musicological Society (AMS), the prize recognises an outstanding single-author work on music before 1550.

**Fiona Reynolds** is now serving as chair of the National Audit Office. She was also elected chair of the management board at the Bennett Institute for Public Policy, Cambridge. Among other roles, she is chair of the Cathedrals Fabric Commission for England, chair of the Green Alliance and chair of the Cambridge University Botanic Garden.

**Rosy Thornton** has resigned both her university teaching post in the law faculty and her Fellowship of Emmanuel: she becomes a Fellow Emerita. As the Master observed, 'she has been an incredible presence in college, and contributed a huge amount both to tutoring and teaching law, and we'll miss her very much. She has also been invaluable to the university not only for her role in the law faculty but also as the university advocate. We're all grateful for everything she has done.'

The university spin-out Cambridge GaN Devices has raised \$9.5 in series A financing, it was announced in February. **Florin Udrea** is a co-founder and chief technology officer.

**Bryan Webber** was awarded the 2021 High Energy and Particle Physics Prize of the European Physical Society. Shared with Torbjörn Sjöstrand of Lund University, the award celebrates 'the conception, development and realisation of parton shower Monte Carlo simulations, yielding an accurate description of particle collisions in terms of quantum chromodynamics and electroweak interactions, and thereby enabling the experimental validation of the Standard Model, particle discoveries and searches for new physics.'

**Christopher Whitton** and his husband Michael Squire are happy to announce the arrival of Sebastian Lyall Whitton-Squire on 2 August in Los Angeles. Sebastian joins proud sister Emily Bridget, whose arrival was announced in last year's *Magazine*.



**Paul Wilkinson** began work as clinical dean of the School of Clinical Medicine at the start of 2021. He also was elected an Official Fellow at Emmanuel, having been a Bye-Fellow and clinical Director of Studies in medicine since 2017. He writes: 'My new post means that I lead all aspects of the clinical medicine course. I continue to work as a researcher and consultant in child and adolescent psychiatry. The new job has certainly been a challenge, thanks to the effects of COVID-19 on the NHS. But I am really pleased that I lead an excellent team, who have managed to keep high quality student placements and assessments going throughout the second wave of COVID last winter. While COVID has

dominated my working life, it is not the only important development at the clinical school. A big priority of mine has been leading the work to make our course relevant to doctors treating patients from all backgrounds. This work initially started (locally and nationally) with reducing the racism embedded within western medical school curricula. This has broadened to our "Health for All" strand, which is enabling our graduates to be well prepared for treating patients from all discriminated-against, marginalised and oppressed backgrounds. We are also taking what we have learnt from how we adapted our teaching to being online during COVID to develop a course that optimally integrates in-person and online teaching.'

**Stephen Young** published *Hey Cyba: The Inner Workings of a Virtual Personal Assistant* with Cambridge University Press. Written from the perspective of the agent itself, this book provides an accessible but detailed account of how a conversational assistant works, especially how it understands spoken language, manages conversations and answers questions.

---

## NEWS OF HONORARY FELLOWS

The Governing Body has elected as Honorary Fellows: **Dame Christina Lambert**, MA, QC, Justice of the High Court; **Professor Conor Gearty**, MA, PhD, FBA, Professor of Human Rights, LSE; **Professor Sue Rigby**, MA (Oxon), PhD, Vice-Chancellor, Bath Spa University.

**Peter Carnley** writes: 'I published two books in September 2019. These are companion volumes on the resurrection of Christ, published by Wipf and Stock in the USA. The first is entitled *Resurrection in Retrospect: A Critical Examination of the Theology of N T Wright*, and the second is entitled *The Reconstruction of Resurrection Belief*. Some Emmanuel folk may be interested to know that this second volume is dedicated to the memory of my Cambridge PhD supervisors, John Hick, who was a philosophical theologian, and then in 1968 when Hick moved to Birmingham, Dennis Nineham, who was Regius Professor in Cambridge and a Fellow of Emmanuel. It may be of interest for some to know that on 26 May 2021 I celebrated the fortieth anniversary of my consecration as a bishop, and installation as Archbishop of Perth and Metropolitan of Western Australia.'

**David Drewry** writes: 'The past year was surprisingly busy and fulfilling despite the many restrictions and problems. I have continued to work with the UK National Commission for UNESCO and several other trusts and charities. Lockdown provided an unexpected opportunity to re-commence and complete the writing of a book on Antarctic geophysical exploration as well as several articles on environmental matters.'

**Sebastian Faulks'** most recent novel is *Snow Country*, published in 2021 by Hutchinson. It shares an Austrian setting with *Human Traces* (2005).

**Roderick Floud's** *An Economic History of the English Garden* (Penguin, 2019) has now appeared in a Penguin paperback, and a version, expanded and retitled *England's Magnificent Gardens: How a Billion-Dollar Industry Transformed a Nation from Charles II to Today*, was published in the United States by Pantheon. He reports that he has been doing numerous Zoom presentations in the UK, Turkey and USA.

**Jane Ginsburg** received an honorary doctorate from the University of Neuchâtel and delivered her acceptance virtually on video, though she hopes to claim the degree in person in due course. She writes: 'I spent a year teaching "remotely", then, this past semester, "hybrid", meaning that I was in the classroom in New York with half the students and the other half attending online, some from as far away as Texas and Barcelona. Zoom has made it possible to invite guest speakers worldwide; one seminar session simultaneously featured experts from California and France, and without the cost of bringing people in from far and wide. Nonetheless, I'm very much looking forward to a return to in-person exchanges, including foreign travel!'

**Chris Husbands** writes: 'It's been a long old year, with the grind of leading a big organisation through and (nearly!) out of lockdown, engaging with staff and students, and trying (and not really succeeding) to help politicians make better decisions. My written output has focused on blogs and journalism: a piece in *The Times* in October advised the government to abandon A-levels for 2021 and extend teaching for sixth-form students; they resisted both before belatedly and inevitably doing the first but too late to do the really important thing and agree the second. Perhaps my lasting achievement is the garden pond, dug as a relief from endless Zoom meetings!'

**Dennis Lo** has been awarded a Royal Medal by the Royal Society 'for the discovery of foetal DNA in maternal plasma, developing non-invasive prenatal testing, and making foundational contributions for other types of liquid biopsies'. The Royal Medal is among the Royal Society's 'premier' awards, which recognise 'exceptional and outstanding science'. He was also awarded a 2021 Breakthrough Prize in Life Sciences. The prize honours transformative advances toward understanding living systems and extending human life. It was founded in 2013 by Sergey Brin, Priscilla Chan and Mark Zuckerberg, Yuri and Julia Milner, and Anne Wojcicki. The prize is worth \$3 million.

**Andrew Petter** has been appointed board chair of Innovate BC, a crown agency responsible for promoting the development of an innovation economy in the province of British Columbia, and has also become associate counsel with the law firm Arvay Finlay LLP. He continues to serve as professor in the School of Public Policy at Simon Fraser University.

**Peter Rubin** writes: ‘My term as chair of the Board for Academic Medicine in Scotland ended on 31 March. The last meeting that I chaired “in person”, dressed in suit and tie, was March 2020. In my last meeting, on Teams, we were all wearing distinctly casual clothes: a positive consequence of the pandemic, perhaps? Delivering a medical course during the pandemic was particularly challenging and I have been very impressed by how both teachers and the taught have risen to the occasion. Although the pandemic has been tragic for so many, both in terms of health and employment, it has undoubtedly driven innovations that would have otherwise taken years of argument. I was on the Commons Standards Committee until the middle of last year and holding meetings remotely went from impossible to routine with incredible speed!’

---

## NEWS OF BYE-FELLOWS

The Governing Body has elected as Bye-Fellows: **Camille Lardy**, MA, PhD, Teaching Associate and Affiliate Lecturer, Department of Social Anthropology; **David Hughes**, BA, Director of Finance, University of Cambridge; **Cassia Hare**, MA, VetB, MRCVS, Clinical Veterinarian in Clinical Pathology, Queen’s Veterinary School Hospital, University of Cambridge.

**Sylvia Richardson** took on the role of president of the Royal Statistical Society (RSS) in January 2021. Sylvia is the fifth woman to become president in the society’s 185-year history, and she is passionate about the importance of advancing the statistical discipline and of promoting good statistical understanding. In 2020, following the COVID-19 outbreak, Sylvia founded and is co-chair of the RSS COVID-19 task force, which engages a network of RSS members who are active on COVID-19 and are experts in diverse aspects of applied probability and statistics.

On behalf of the RSS, Sylvia has played an active role in influencing policy by giving oral evidence before the UK Parliamentary Science and Technology Committee for the inquiry on ‘UK science, research and technology capability and influence in global disease outbreaks’ and before the UK Parliamentary Select Committee on the topic of ‘data transparency and accountability: COVID-19’. Sylvia has also become a member of the International Best Practice Advisory Group, which advises the International Joint Comparator Unit, a joint

analytical task force run by the Cabinet Office and the Foreign, Commonwealth & Development Office.

The MRC Biostatistics Unit, of which Sylvia is the director, has played a major role in the response to the COVID-19 outbreak. Researchers at the unit are actively engaged in the effort to understand and mitigate the pandemic. A number of them are members of national scientific and advisory groups, including SAGE's Scientific Pandemic Influenza Group on Modelling (SPI-M), and are involved in collaborations related to the outbreak in the UK, Italy and worldwide.

---

## NEWS OF FORMER FELLOWS

1978 **Dr Jonathan Nicholls** has taken up the role of senior higher education adviser at FutureLearn.

1981 **Professor Tom Keymer** has published a new book, *Jane Austen: Writing, Society, Politics* (OUP, 2020).

2000 **Professor Glyn Wynskel** became chief scientist at the Huawei Research Centre in Edinburgh in May 2021; he will hold this role concurrently with part-time professorships at the universities of Copenhagen and Strathclyde.

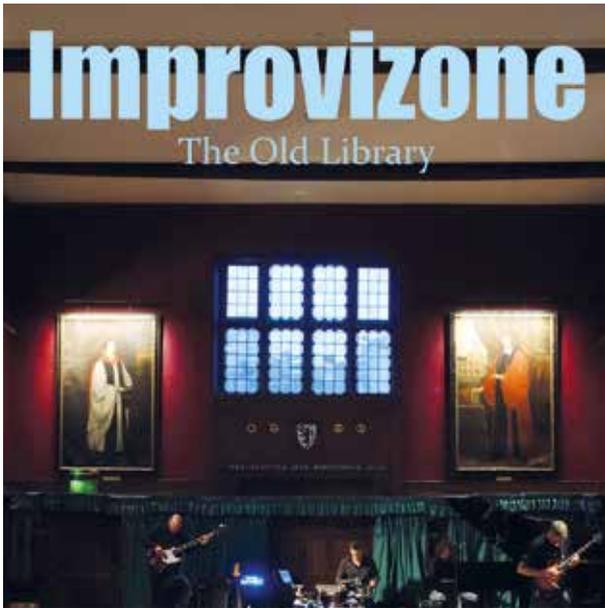
2004 **Dr Ken Eames** and his wife Ellen (*Corpus Christi*, 2006) are delighted to announce the birth of their son, Alexander John Leopold, on 4 April 2020.

**Dr Geraint Thomas** has published *Popular Conservatism and the Culture of National Government in Inter-War Britain* (CUP, 2020).

2016 **Dr James Hillson** has co-authored a book, entitled *Digital Analysis of Vaults in English Medieval Architecture* (Routledge, 2021).

## NEWS OF FORMER VISITING FELLOWS

2018 **Charles Ferneyhough**, as a Brewer Fellow in 2018–19, pursued his psychological research on voice-hearing. He also played with the group Improvize, who have now released a digital album based on a live performance in the Old Library in June 2019. The piece, titled 'The Old Library', comprises five parts: I, Origen; II, Mildmay; III, Tyndale; IV, The Oriental Plane; and V, Reynolds. More information is available at <https://improvizone.bandcamp.com/album/the-old-library>.



The cover of 'The Old Library', a digital album originating in a concert at Emmanuel in June 2019

# News of Members

‘Once a member, always a member.’ We are always grateful to receive information about Emma members, either from themselves or others: we’re keen to build up an archive about members’ lives and find that many are interested to learn news of their contemporaries. So do send in details about careers, families and pastimes as well as degrees, honours and distinctions; please don’t feel that anything is too ‘ordinary’ or ‘boastful’. It would be helpful if you could give your matriculation year when sending your news, and to phrase it in such a way that we can publish it with minimal editing. If you would like to write more than around 100 words, please get in touch beforehand so we can discuss with you what would be best. The email address to use is [records@emma.cam.ac.uk](mailto:records@emma.cam.ac.uk), or you can use the form at <https://www.emma.cam.ac.uk/keepintouch/>.

We do all we can to ensure that everything we publish is correct, but as we depend on a variety of sources we cannot guarantee the accuracy of every last word and date. We welcome corrections and additions, so do please send them to us. We print below news that has been received up to 31 August 2021.

- 1951 **Professor Hugh Macrae Richmond** received the UC Berkeley Edward A Dickson Emeriti Professorship for distinguished service to the campus. The professorship is awarded annually to an emeritus faculty member who has an outstanding record of post-retirement contributions in teaching, research, and public or university service.
- 1953 **The Rt Hon the Lord Tom King of Bridgwater** has published his memoir, *A King Among Ministers*. It includes his time at Emma, and also refers to his father, who was here too, with a good photo of him with the Literary

Society and Tom with the XII Club, taken by chance in the identical place beside the chapel.

- 1955 **Dr Peter Wemyss-Gorman** has published a book of essays, *Innovative Approaches to Chronic Pain: Understanding the Experience of Pain and Suffering and the Role of Healing* by former speakers at the annual meetings of the British Pain Society Special Interest Group for Philosophy and Ethics.
- 1957 **Robert Pyke** and his wife Liza were due to celebrate their diamond wedding on 15 April 2021, but sadly COVID-19 prevented a gathering from taking place. Robert and Liza Hawkins, who worked at Cambridge Central Library, were married on 15 April 1961 at Lavenham Church, Suffolk, where his father, the Reverend Thomas Pyke (1919), officiated. Two of their ushers were friends from Emmanuel, David Loveless (1957) and Malcolm Watson (1957). Malcolm writes: 'I met Robert on my first day at Emma walking towards the Porters' Lodge; we had both just completed our National Service in the Royal Engineers and were wearing our Sapper ties. Robert spent his working life farming in Essex and Suffolk while mine was in industry and consulting but fortunately we have remained friends ever since.'
- 1959 **Shahid Hamid** has published *Treasured Memories*, a book about his life.
- 1963 **The Reverend Canon Richard Ames-Lewis** has published *St Bene't's Cambridge: The Story of 1000 Years* (2020).
- 1965 **Dr Patrick Hill** has published his latest book, *No Place for Ethics: Judicial Review, Legal Positivism and the Supreme Court of the United States*, with Rowman & Littlefield. It was released in September 2021.
- 1967 **Professor David Hughes** has published the following articles: 'The earl and the girl: or the aristocrats, the actresses and the freemasons', *Transactions of the Lodge of Research*, **2429**, 34–77 (2019–20); '150 years of partnership: the province of Leicestershire and Rutland', *Transactions of the Lodge of Research*, **2420**, 96–100 (2019–20); and 'The story of Gertie Millar: how Gertie from Bradford became Gertrude of Dudley', *The Blackcountryman*, **53**, 27–31, 41–57, **54**, 54–63.

**Geoff Simmons** has a forthcoming autobiography *At the Still Point of the Turning World*, published by Orphans of Leominster. It features Geoff's travel experiences in over 70 countries and, of course, Emma is mentioned in a chapter on Cambridge.

- 1968 **Toby Bainton** presented to the college library a copy of his translation from the original Danish of *After the Death of Ellen Keldberg* (Handheld, 2018), a mystery novel set in wintry northern Denmark, by Eddie Thomas Petersen.
- 1969 **Professor Sam Lieu** has been elected a Fellow of the British Academy; he is one of only four Cambridge-based scholars to be elected as new Fellows this year.
- 1971 **Professor Alan Harvey** has published his article, 'Music, oxytocin and human sociality' in Music Trust's e-zine. Alan's complete report was first published in the journal *Frontiers in Human Neuroscience*. It is now also accessible on the Music Trust's Music in Australia Knowledge Base.
- 1976 **Professor Bill Randall** has donated a copy of *In Our Stories Lies Our Strength: Aging, Spirituality and Narrative* (Kindle Direct Publishing, 2019).
- 1980 **Janet Gough** has been appointed by the bishop of Bangor as one of the first lay canons of Bangor Cathedral.
- 1982 **Dr Marcus Fedder** has published a new novel *German Justice* (Black Spring Press, 2020). At the online Zoom launch, Marcus was interviewed by former Bloomberg presenter Daouii Abouchere about the book's themes of morality, truth and justice.

**Professor Linda Woodhead** has been appointed as F D Maurice Professor and head of the department of theology and religious studies at King's College London and will take up the role in December 2021.

- 1988 **Bruce Grindlay** has taken up the post as principal at Rugby School Thailand.

- 1989 **Professor Richard Howells** has taken early retirement from King's College London, where he has been awarded the title of emeritus professor 'in recognition and appreciation of [his] services to the university and to [his] subject'. He will continue with personal research, speaking and publication, and will also remain an extraordinary member of the senior common room at Exeter College, Oxford.
- Scott Nathan** has been nominated by President Joe Biden to serve as chief executive officer of the United States International Development Finance Corporation.
- 1990 **Nick Allen** has been appointed a deputy high court judge and assigned to the family division. The appointment takes effect on 1 October 2021. Nick was also elected a bencher of the Honourable Society of the Middle Temple in June 2021. His bench call is in November 2021.
- 1995 **Clare O'Neill** (née **Battersby**) and Mike had a second son on 25 November 2020, Samuel Patrick George, baby brother to Eddie.
- 1997 **Julissa Reynoso Pantaleón** has been appointed as chief of staff to First Lady of the United States, Dr Jill Biden.
- 1998 **Duncan Berkshire** was awarded a fellowship of the Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons in 2020 for 'meritorious contributions to clinical practice'.
- Allegra Stratton** has been appointed the government's spokesperson for the UN Climate Change Conference (COP26) in Glasgow.
- 1999 **Professor Jagjit Chadha** has been appointed OBE for his work as director of the National Institute of Economic and Social Research.
- 2000 **Rosalind Lester** and husband Bruno Fierens welcomed their son, Alex, on 26 November 2019, a brother for Mayssa.
- 2002 **Polly Barton** has won the 2019 Fitzcarraldo Editions/Mahler & LeWitt Studios Essay Prize for her book, *Fifty Sounds*. *Fifty Sounds* is a personal dictionary of the Japanese language, and a record of a process of

linguistic and cultural assimilation simultaneously unique and universal, focusing closely on Polly's own experience.

**Sanchia Purkayastha** has started a new role as data director at Digitas UK.

**Dr Giles Story** co-starred in BBC Radio 3's *Cave Life for Beginners*, living for a few days in a cave in Cumbria.

2005 **David Brooks** married Joy Staniforth (Jesus, 2007) at the Cambridge register office on 26 June 2021 in a small ceremony limited by COVID-19 restrictions.

**Dr Joe Fort** and his wife, Rosalind Ventris, have been announced as the new artistic directors of the Cowbridge Music Festival. The festival, based in the Welsh market town of Cowbridge, offers a mixture of classical, folk, jazz and other musical genres.

**Claire Thompson** has been appointed as the first well-being coordinator for the staff and students at Fitzwilliam College.

2007 **Vick Hope**, co-host of our launch of *Emma enables* in June, has taken over as co-host on BBC Radio 1's *Drivetime*.

2008 **Luke Montague** has been appointed OBE for services to the peace process in Northern Ireland.

2009 **Matt Pooley** has started a new role as a consultant at PA Consulting.

**Craig Tiedman** has started a new role as director of policy and research at the Henry Jackson Society.

2010 **Shenye Ding** has appeared as a contestant on Channel 4's *The Great Pottery Throw-down*. In the first episode she produced a stunning replica of Emmanuel's chapel.

**Lizi McLoughlin** has begun a new role as development manager at the Zero Ceiling Society of Canada.

2011 **Eliane Bejjani** has been appointed a fellow of the Global Law Scholars Program at Georgetown University Law Centre.

**Harry Hickmore** has been appointed to a new role at the House of Illustration to lead the £8m campaign to transform a beautiful set of eighteenth-century buildings in Clerkenwell into the organisation's permanent home as the Quentin Blake Centre for Illustration. Set to open in 2023, the centre will be the largest museum of illustration in the world and will be the national centre for illustration graphic arts, comprising new galleries, learning space and gardens.

**Anna Kiesenhofer** won gold for Austria in the women's road race cycling at the Tokyo Olympics. She is Emmanuel's first-ever gold medallist and only our second-ever medal winner.

2013 **Hannah Gledhill** has taken up a new position as product operations manager at accuRx.

**Dr Dave McLaughlin** has been appointed to the position of assistant lecturer in human geography at Coventry University.

**Dr Tim Wu** has been appointed special assistant to President Joe Biden for technology and competition policy on the National Economic Council.

2015 **Bobby Seagull** will be continuing in the role of CILIP Library Champion for 2020–21. In recognition of his services to libraries, Bobby was awarded an honorary fellowship of CILIP (Chartered Institute of Library and Information Professionals).

2019 **David Bagnall** and his wife Katherine welcomed a baby girl, Iona, on 12 May 2021.

**Stephen Toussaint** and his wife Eleanor welcomed a baby girl, Alma Dorothea, on 11 September 2020.

# News of Staff

We start with two pieces of sad news:

**Marion Bullivant** died very suddenly on 8 February 2021. Marion had worked in the household department for more than 20 years; her death came as a great shock for everyone in the department.

**Dominic ‘Dom’ Filigno** died on 19 April 2021 after a long illness. Dom had worked for the college for over 11 years as a painter and decorator and was a popular member of the team and the wider college community. Both Marion and Dom will be sorely missed by those who knew and worked with them.

Other news:

Executive head chef and head of catering **Matt Carter** writes: ‘With the rest of college over the last year, the catering department undertook many changes in order to work in a COVID-safe manner. These included formal halls organised around student ‘households’ and takeaway meals, all while still trying to serve Fellows, students and staff with social distancing and advanced PPE. Highlights included a Halloween ‘super hall’ and matriculation dinners over three nights. One of the stranger sights was 38 single student households spaced around the Hall for a dinner with the Master, who sat alone at High Table. As restrictions relaxed and the weather became better, it was great to run some of the garden parties. We have welcomed back past students to get married in college this summer and look forward to a slightly more normal year in 2021–22.’

**Steve Montgomery (Monty)**, having served for several months as acting head porter on the retirement of **Dave Glover**, became the official head porter in the new year. The COVID year had a big effect on the porters’ activities though they remained on duty throughout: theirs is not a job that can be handled from home. When the college was closed, a single porter was on duty. As students returned,



The squash courts were repurposed for much of the year as a holding pen for student belongings.

the porters were central to the vigorous testing regime and monitored the new norms for student living and socialising. For most of the year, the Lodge was closed except for hatches, built into the two existing doors, through which the porter on duty handed out mail and answered questions. With great relief, the doors were finally reopened to all in May.

**Harriet Carey**, conference manager, writes: 'At the beginning of March 2020, events were arranged for a busy Easter term and summer. With the ebb and flow of term in the background, I was taking the first of several couples on tours for possible wedding bookings as well as organising the various summer schools already booked in. It was all go. With the arrival of COVID, the college suddenly became quiet. The initial burst of postponements and cancellations led to uncertainty and, like the rest of the events industry, our world basically stopped in its tracks. I was thankful that the college had plenty to keep me busy. As the weeks went by, I found myself assisting in a number of other areas, helping to check rooms, pack up students' belongings (see photo), organise households, hire marquees and put up over 2000 signs to support compliance with the college's COVID safety rules. Departments worked together to resolve problems and overcome each new challenge.

As the 2020–21 year began, a new task arrived: to coordinate the student household and testing pools, with the help of endless spreadsheets and lists. It has been an ongoing task as the students arrived and left for lockdowns as well as for the Christmas and Easter vacations. I suddenly knew students' names, their Tutors and, most importantly, their plans to be, or not to be, in residence.

As we moved into 2021, there at last seemed to be some light at the end of the event tunnel. My inbox began filling up with emails, familiar names returned, and plans for weddings, summer schools, anniversaries and long-awaited lunches with friends began to take shape. Each event held in college has brought some closure; the journey has been long and sometimes difficult when the government's road map didn't correspond with realities on the ground. However, I am pleased to say that everyone who had planned a wedding did get married in college this summer. We also welcomed staff from the University of Tennessee to North Court, and the college hosted many other lunches, dinners and garden parties.

I have been lucky to work with many of the college's departments over the last 18 months, most notably with the Porters' Lodge. The porters let me join their 'family' and showed me another side of college life. It was wonderful to see

how they are much loved and respected by everyone who passed by and talked through their hatches: thankfully, we are now again able to go through their doors into the Lodge. It's a pleasure being an honorary porter!





# Clubs and Societies

# Clubs and Societies

COVID took its toll on student sports and other activities during 2020–21. The restrictions on gatherings and the necessity of social distancing made it impossible for some clubs and societies to engage in their usual activities, from REDS – the drama society – to ECTAS, the tea appreciation society. Preparations for a May Ball underwent successive limitations until decisions of the local council gave the event its coup de grâce. However, quite a few clubs and societies managed to maintain contact and to keep active. Students were present in Cambridge in Michaelmas 2020, though their movements became more restricted when the second national lockdown went into effect on 5 November. They were mostly living away from college in Lent 2021 during the third lockdown. Students mostly returned for Easter term 2021. The following reports testify to their resilience and imagination in their encounter with the pandemic.

---

## ASSOCIATION FOOTBALL CLUB

	<b>2020–21</b>	<b>2021–22</b>
<i>President</i>	<i>William Coupe</i>	<i>Lucas Pangaro</i>
<i>Captain 1st XI</i>	<i>Eddie Wilkinson</i>	<i>Joseph Hill</i>
<i>Captain 2nd XI</i>	<i>Alex Govan</i>	<i>Scott Irvine</i>
<i>Captain 3rd XI</i>	<i>George Worrall</i>	<i>Chris Price</i>
<i>Club secretary</i>	<i>Lucas Pangaro</i>	<i>Kamran Gill</i>
<i>Social secretary</i>	<i>Alex Golden</i>	<i>Tom Driver</i>
<i>Kit secretary</i>	<i>Marcus Ahmad</i>	<i>Damola Odeyemi</i>
<i>Tour secretary</i>	<i>Alex Govan</i>	<i>Sam Russell Lewis</i>



Left: The Parker's Piece Derby trophy standing proudly in the Porters' Lodge following victory on penalties against Downing's 1st XI

Below: Outgoing fourth-year students, left to right, Patrick Edwards, Sachin Patel, Oliver Westbrook and Dan Byrom, following a 2–1 victory against Selwyn's 1st XI

Despite the trials and tribulations of a COVID-disrupted season, there have been many highlights for ECAFC. The season started strongly with victory on penalties in the 2020 Parker's Piece Derby against Downing, following a 2–2 draw. Despite an unfortunate defeat to Sidney Sussex, the first eleven soon recovered, defeating Selwyn 2–1 before the second lockdown ended the season prematurely. Meanwhile, the second eleven went from strength to strength, convincingly dispatching Selwyn (3–0) and Churchill (4–0). Notably, this season saw a flourishing third eleven, largely on account of the efforts of captain George Worrall, who masterminded an incredible 20–6 victory against the Fitzwilliam fourth eleven. Unfortunately, the second and third lockdowns put a pause on college football. However, online socials helped maintain squad cohesion and the club returned in full force in the Easter term with friendlies for all three teams. A particular highlight this year has been an expanding club membership, with almost 40 students involved in some capacity. Special thanks go to club captains Eddie Wilkinson, Alex Govan and George Worrall, as well as club secretary Lucas Pangaro and kit secretary Marcus Ahmad, who designed the new navy kit. The club is in great shape and is sure to reach even greater heights under a promising new committee.



Lucas Pangaro, *Club secretary*

## BOAT CLUB

	<b>2020-21</b>	<b>2021-22</b>
<i>President</i>	<i>Dame Fiona Reynolds</i>	<i>Dame Fiona Reynolds</i>
<i>Captain of boats</i>	<i>Annabel Cardno</i>	<i>Abi Cox</i>
<i>Women's captain</i>	<i>Annabel Cardno</i>	<i>Abi Cox</i>
<i>Men's captain</i>	<i>Finnian Robinson</i>	<i>Max Stockdale</i>
<i>Secretary</i>	<i>Charles Powell</i>	<i>Charles Powell</i>
<i>Vice-captain</i>	<i>Sam Dutnall</i>	<i>Daniil Soloviev</i>
<i>Coxes' captain</i>	<i>Sabrina Singh</i>	<i>Anya Brown</i>
<i>Women's lower boat captains</i>	<i>Helen King</i>	<i>Lucy Ashton</i>
	<i>Beth Wright</i>	<i>Kathryn Skazick</i>
		<i>Gemma Swan</i>
<i>Men's lower boat captains</i>	<i>Joan Pang</i>	<i>Frank McMullan</i>
	<i>Ben Miller</i>	<i>Jack Hepworth</i>
		<i>Gorak Rajesh</i>
<i>Junior treasurer</i>	<i>Callum Mantell</i>	<i>Callum Mantell</i>
<i>Small boat captain</i>		<i>Carina Graf</i>
<i>Social secretary</i>	<i>Eleanor Reffin</i>	<i>Helen King</i>
<i>Welfare officer</i>		<i>Rose Arbutnot</i>
<i>Shop managers</i>	<i>Molly Ghinn</i>	<i>Megan Hardy</i>
		<i>Ben Miller</i>
<i>Member relations</i>	<i>Joe Waters</i>	<i>Tom Eveson</i>

### Women's squad

We started out in Michaelmas with an impressive number of women returning from the previous year. We made good use of the new fours in the short time we had on the water. We also had four Emma women trialling: Abigail Parker, Emily Richards, Elena Williams and Abigail Cox (cox). Come November the country went into another lockdown, although spirits at EBC remained high with plenty of zoom circuits and land training competitions.

Over Christmas planning was underway for Lent term, with hopes of a fruitful term of training and a headship Bumps campaign. However, again COVID hit and we were all left to train from our homes across the globe. I was in Cambridge in Lent term, and whenever I was down by the boathouse there was an oddly quiet atmosphere, far from the bustling hub of activity the boathouse is so well known for!



The crews of the First Men's Mays and the First Women's Mays, from left to right: Daniil Soloviev, Hannah May, Jana Sipkova, Henno Martin, Carina Graf, Max Stockdale, Phoebe Bunt, Sam Dutton, Elise French, Malcolm Chadwick, Emma Pike, Rose Arbuthnot, Scott Irvine, Abi Cox, Charles Powell (secretary), Sabrina Singh, Annabel Cardno (captain), Finnian Robinson (captain)

This brings us to Easter term, which thankfully brought a much greater volume of rowing! From the end of April, the women's side had two eights (W1 and W2) and a four (W3), an incredibly strong side despite the year we'd had. We had plenty of water sessions throughout the term and Mary Twitchett hosted circuits for us every Tuesday night, which we thoroughly enjoyed. [Mary Twitchett is a former international racer and university boat racer, a cancer survivor and a Cambridge activist for fitness and health; she is also a nurse practitioner in the NHS and married to Pete Twitchett, the Emmanuel boat house manager. Ed.]

Best of all, we managed to avoid COVID in the club so we had no club-related cases or isolations across the whole term, which was a win in itself. W1 competed in the spring Head to Head race early on in term, placing second college women's eight overall. Later on in term, W1 and W2 competed in the Champs Eights Head Race. W2 had a fantastic race, placing third college W2 while W1 faced a tough field and a windy division, placing sixth overall. Following plenty more training

throughout the exam season, W1 and W2 entered the June Eights Regatta, the replacement event for bumps organised by CUCBC and consisting of four days of side-by-side racing. We had a determined and fun week of racing with W2 holding their own amongst many W1 crews, only losing to Queens' by a canvas. W1 also won three out of four races and were placed joint second overall.

Opening up the boat club again in Easter term has provided people with something we have been so deprived of over the last year: it has given people purpose, social interaction and a real sense of belonging. The importance of exercise and social interaction to our well-being has really been highlighted, and no Zoom circuits or remote training log can replace powering it down the reach with your crew, erging alongside each other or chatting with the crew on the grass post-outing! I feel so privileged to have been a part of this and, despite some trying circumstances, it has been an absolute pleasure to captain the women's side this year.

We are immensely grateful for the continued support of the EBCA, which has enabled the women to remain strong and dedicated to rowing despite such a difficult year. It is this support that will allow our successes to continue in years to come, and I have high hopes for the Emma women in the forthcoming year.

**Annabel Cardno**, *Women's captain*

## Men's squad

We began this year without permission to row, on account of COVID restrictions. The journey from that point to having senior and novice eights racing in the June Regatta has not always been a smooth one, but EBC has come through this difficult period in a manner that has revealed the best features of the club. The men's side of the club came to be defined this year by a relentless optimism and as a community full of support for one another.

In Michaelmas, to reduce the threat of infection and isolation, we divided the senior squad into five boats of four. Our training, however, was cut short after just three weeks of rowing when the second national lockdown was imposed.

With the prospect of no rowing for an extended period, we made use of the short time we had left and organised a set of internal races within the men's squad. Our two first boat fours were joined by an alumni quad led by Alan Martin for the morning's sparring. This hugely enjoyable, if early, end to our Michaelmas rowing would sadly prove to be our only taste of bumps-style racing this academic year.

Rather than let training slide during the second lockdown, however, we organised loans of ergs and kettlebells from the EBC gym to keep up fitness. The men's side then set up an online competition that culminated in a series of half-marathon ergs against one another; this meant that the period away from the river was still a productive one.

Unfortunately, more bad news was on the horizon. Another wave of coronavirus made Lent term at Cambridge a victim to the third national lockdown. Students were instructed not to return to Emmanuel and to study online and from home. Rowing, like other sports, was banned, and Lent bumps cancelled. Through a difficult time for many EBC members, online training was available as a distraction and means of socialising, with Henno Martin and Max Stockdale leading ergs over Zoom for those who had access to equipment.

We were delighted to return to the water in April, having only had three weeks of rowing in the last 12 months. However, the normal term of rowing for which we were hoping for proved a mirage as CUCBC made the decision to cancel the third set of bumps in a row. The May races were instead replaced with a side-by-side regatta running over four days.

With the absence of a number of Mays M1 returners, our two lightweight Blues continuing their training with the university squads, and the threat of COVID



The Men's First Mays crew on the river, from left to right: Sabrina Singh (cox), Max Stockdale (stroke), Daniil Soloviev (7), Henno Martin (6), Sam Dutnall (5), Scott Irvine (4), Finnian Robinson (3, captain), Ben Miller (2), Malcolm Chadwick (bow)

isolation still hanging over us, we decided to take a different approach to the term. Instead of set boats we formed a single senior squad with rolling crews, allowing us to train at different intensities when necessary: thus, illness would be a hindrance rather than a disaster. This different structure to Easter term also allowed us to make greater use of the small boats than usually. Thus, over half the men's first boat took up sculling in both singles and doubles, leading to noticeable improvements in technique in the eight.

None of our senior men had rowed an M1 Mays campaign with EBC before. We managed to get plenty of racing experience across term though, entering Head of the Cam, Champs Vllls Head, X-Press Head, Small Boats Regatta (with CUCBC lightweights Ben Wood and Rob Peacock entering in a pair) and the June Eights Regatta.

Our M1/M2 hybrid crew rowed in the second division of the latter race and were the fastest boat in that league based on the times of the getting-on race. Rowing with a COVID-related last-minute sub, we unfortunately missed out on the first division despite having identical getting-on race times to two crews who were included. In this second division we won by at least three lengths on every day of racing, beating Downing M3 by six lengths on Monday, Trinity Hall M2 by five lengths on Tuesday, Magdalene M2 by three lengths on Wednesday, and Peterhouse M3 by three lengths on Thursday. Unfortunately, we were on the end of some poor sportsmanship from Magdalene M2, who blamed their loss on a crab (accusing us of inducing it, in spite of video footage showing that no blade-clash had occurred). Their aggression towards the umpires in the aftermath of the race sadly led to an unfavourable decision that deprived us of a place in the final. While it was disappointing to lose the opportunity to win the division (against the Pembroke M2 crew, who had a slower time than us in the getting-on race), the response of Emmanuel's men to Magdalene's unbecoming behaviour towards us and the umpires was exemplary. I am incredibly proud of the supportive culture on the men's side this year, where both victory and misfortune are owned collectively.

COVID restrictions prevented our novice programme from running beyond tubbing sessions in Michaelmas. It was perhaps an inauspicious start when, for the first time in memory, one set of novices managed to capsize the vessel. From this alarming beginning (which witnessed me running down the river clutching towels and buckets), our novices have gone from strength to strength. We were able to restart their training as restrictions eased in Easter term and our lower boat crews (LBCs) assembled a novice eight (NM1) and a large second squad

(NM2). The crew spirit of NM1 has been a joy to witness. After a year with so many constraints on life, the novices have really appreciated being able to get involved in the Boat Club and experience some freedom together on the river. Our NM1 crew, having only been training for a single term, managed to get to the final of the June Eights Regatta (beating Clare NM1 by half a length on Monday, Fitzwilliam NM1 by half a length on Tuesday, and Lady Margaret NM1 by a length on Wednesday), earning the accolade of the second fastest novice crew on the river Cam behind an impressive Caius NM1 crew. The enthusiasm that they brought to each outing has made them a joy to coach and to have around the boathouse.

This year has shown EBC at its best. We are incredibly grateful to the EBCA for all its support throughout this difficult period. The new fours purchased by the EBCA and college have allowed us to continue training productively when members of the club have been in isolation. A new ski-erg has also been purchased for the gym, which remains a brilliantly equipped, much used and highly appreciated space for EBC members. The generosity that coaches, particularly those living close to Cambridge this year, have shown with their time has pushed our crews forward. And the advice and encouragement that many of you have offered me personally has been a huge help throughout my captaincy.

**Finnian Robinson, *Men's captain***

---

## CHAPEL CHOIR

*Director of chapel music*

*Peter Foggitt*

*Senior organ scholar*

*Mark Zang*

*Junior organ scholar*

*James Mitchell*

In a parallel universe, I am writing this from the air-conditioned comfort of my opulent beachfront villa in the Antilles, which I bought in late 2020 with the proceeds from my timely investment in a company manufacturing retractable plastic screens and hand sanitiser (whose CEO happens to have known the then Health Secretary).

I didn't invest, but we certainly contributed to the cost of somebody's villa: 30 retractable plastic screens arrived in the last week of September; they, and the alcohol foam dispenser, changed the appearance of the chapel somewhat (that whirring noise you're hearing is Sir Christopher Wren, in his grave, doing 140 rpm). They did, however, mean that we could proceed with choral services, and proceed we did: a larger-than-usual intake meant that this year's choir was the largest it has yet been, at 32 members, which was particularly useful both for musical reasons – the choruses of the Mozart *Requiem*, for instance, or Bairstow's symphonic *Let all mortal flesh keep silence* – and for COVID-related ones: with a group of this size, a significant number of self-isolations needs to be imposed before a sung service becomes unfeasible. There were, of course, the effects of the university's asymptomatic testing programme to consider: one first-year choral scholar was in isolation for eight out of ten weeks of the Michaelmas NPR; as for the rest of the group, I still have Pavlovian jitters if my text message alert sounds in the half-hour before the Sunday afternoon rehearsal. It says a great deal for the fortitude and sense of corporate responsibility that this year's choir has shown in abundance that the planned music list was sung exactly as intended.

We made two video recordings during Michaelmas, the first of the All Souls requiem, with the Mozart *Requiem* sung in its entirety, and the second of the carol service: this, unlike the former, was done in takes, which allowed us the luxury of rehearsing and recording as we went along. A few months later, those of us in residence recorded a few live items for the Passiontide service, which also featured remote-recorded contributions from the rest of the choir. Earlier that term, January brought with it the third lockdown, but various useful exceptions to the rules were found – by us, and by other choirs in similar situations – which meant that by the third week of term we were singing two weekly services of Compline

and Eucharist, though with only three singers at each. At the end of that term, we received a pleasingly high number of first-choice applications through the choral awards scheme, many of whom are joining the choir in Michaelmas 2021.

The retractable screens retracted at the start of Easter term; we re-arranged ourselves in the chapel to ensure the need for aspiratory distance was balanced against the possibility of hearing and seeing each other, and proceeded with one of the busiest music lists ever written: two terms'-worth of repertoire (Easter 2020 and Lent 2021) was jammed into one term's-worth of services. Some might say that Vaughan Williams's *Let all the world* is a little too extravagant as a Thursday evening offertory motet; some people, let it be known, are wrong.

New music for the choir was written this year by organ scholars Mark Zang (a Magnificat and Nunc dimittis, plus a wonderful motet, *In flesh at first the guilt committed was*), and James Mitchell (*Æterna Christi munera*, whose central baritone solo is surely set to become a standard audition piece), and by members of the choir Milo Flynn (*Friend of mankind*), Orla Mair (a chant for Psalm 145, which attendees at this year's Commemoration of Benefactors will hear to the words of Psalm 150), Alex Patel (*Thou, O God, art praised in Sion*), and Bethany Thomas (a setting of *Our Father*, which will also be heard at Commemoration). Lizzy Hardy was commissioned to write an *Ave verum corpus* and a set of Responses; I wrote a setting of *A toi la gloire* (the French original of *Thine be the glory*, whose third verse is among my favourite passages of hymnody). James Mitchell also composed and performed a brilliant *Festival toccata* for solo organ, recently published by the Royal School of Church Music.

In a year in which so many people gave so much to ensure the smooth working-out of rehearsals and services, it seems invidious to name individuals. I wish, though, to thank particularly Jeremy Caddick and David Bagnall for their proactive and sympathetic approach not just to the choir's work, but to the work of the chapel more broadly; it would also be unjust not to name Mark Zang – who has served with distinction these last three years at the organ bench, in composing new music for the choir, as a first-rate tenor, and as an outstandingly gifted choral director, and who remains for a fourth year as organ scholar, reading for the MPhil in composition – and James Mitchell who, thinking that he was coming to Emmanuel solely to study for the MPhil in musicology, obligingly filled an exam-results shaped organ-scholar-hole at the start of this academic year, and whose expertise at the keyboard, as a composer, and in audio production (not to mention singing, with apparent ease, across a greater vocal range than Mariah Carey). I am constantly grateful, too, for the collegial support of Chris Whitton,

who amidst numerous other commitments found time this year to organise the refurbishment of the organ console, which now boasts a stepper system and extensive solid-state piston memory: this provides yet another inducement for excellent students of the organ to apply to Emmanuel.

At the end of the academic year, we set off on tour: negative PCR tests all round were received on Peterborough station, and we sang our first concert (sold out) in Edinburgh that evening. Further rehearsals on the following day preceded another concert, and departure to Durham, then to Sheffield. We rehearsed in Sheffield Cathedral, and then received the news of a positive test, which meant, as was the case with various other similar tours during the summer, that the rest of our plans were cancelled. All was not lost, though: the recording of the second Edinburgh concert bears witness to the quality of this year's choir, and the complete video will shortly be publicly available through the choir's social media channels. I, and the choir, are profoundly grateful to the college for making the funding for this tour available, even with the chances of cancellation as high as they were: touring and performing publicly are an essential part of what we do, and provide incalculable benefits both for the members of the choir and also for the college's reputation as a place of musical excellence.

**Peter Foggitt**, *Director of chapel music*

## CHRISTIAN UNION

	<b>2020–21</b>	<b>2021–22</b>
<i>Reps</i>	<i>Anya Brown</i>	<i>Ted Perkin</i>
	<i>Joshua Erlebach</i>	<i>Isaac West</i>

It has been quite an interesting year for Emma CU! Joshua and I took over as college representatives in Easter term 2020 for what would be the first of (we hope, not too many) COVID terms. The group adjusted well to an online setting, with members joining meetings from across the UK and abroad. The college group quickly mastered Zoom games, such as online pictionary and other word games, alongside reading Colossians together and weekly prayer meetings. It was sad to say goodbye to graduating members virtually but encouraging to stay in touch, with a few friendly faces returning to meet freshers after the summer and imparting some of their collected Emmanuel wisdom.

While the college group took a break for the summer vacation, planning started in earnest for welcoming freshers to college and to the CU community. The college group ran some pre-term welcome socials including an escape room



The Christian Union at play under COVID conditions

activity, which was a lovely way to meet some of the incoming cohort before Michaelmas term got underway.

Improvements with the UK pandemic by September 2020 meant that students returned to college at the end of September, when the college group split into smaller ‘impact groups’ to comply with restrictions on numbers. After so long online, it was fantastic to meet face-to-face once again and to welcome freshers in person, even if the further lockdowns forced a return to virtual events in November. Studies and socials around the book of Ephesians continued to help the CU community grow and support one another during a tricky term, with a virtual carol concert from the central CU rounding off the end of term.

Following a three-day virtual central CU getaway in January, Lent term 2021 saw a return to a fully virtual college group, with the freshers trying their hands at Zoom games alongside some studies from the book of Daniel. Prayer meetings were led by some of the first-years, looking at Paul’s prayers in the New Testament. In preparation for the annual Events Week, the college group put together some fun videos posing the question, ‘Everyone’s got a story: what’s yours?’ and featuring college group members giving a little insight into their own stories. The college group met frequently around the mid-term Events Week, inviting friends to join us watching talks and question-and-answer sessions hosted by the central CU.

The end of Lent term 2021 saw Joshua and me pass on our roles in leading the college group to Ted Perkin and Isaac West. The college group was glad to meet in person again. We have been really encouraged by increasing opportunity to meet together and look forward to welcoming the next cohort of freshers after the summer.

**Anya Brown, Rep**

## CRICKET CLUB

	<b>2020–21</b>	<b>2021–22</b>
<i>Captain</i>	<i>Tom Brine</i>	<i>Michael Roach</i>
<i>Vice-captain</i>	<i>Adit Rajeev</i>	<i>Ted Perkin</i>

Emma had successful 2021 cricket season, reaching the semi-final of Cuppers. Pool stage victories over Sidney Sussex, Selwyn, Downing and St Catharine's left us top of pool B. We then played Christ's in a close fought quarter-final before losing to John's (the eventual winners). After a year away, it was very enjoyable to take the field with everyone at Wilby [Wilberforce Road] once again. Particular thanks should go to Mark Robinson for his work to ensure that we had pitches for all the matches this year.

We also managed to play a fixture against the Old Boys, rearranged once due to poor weather (typical!). This was an excellent day out at Wilby! Emma won the toss and chose to bowl first, making things tricky for Old Emma early on. However, a large fifth wicket partnership for the Old Boys took them to a commanding total of 212. The loss of early wickets for the Emma side meant an early decision to stick around and grind out a draw with Danny Coleman, the standout performance, batting for



The Cricket Club, left to right. Back row: Adit Rajeev, Ehren Agarwal, Benj Chesser, Eddie Wilkinson, Danny Coleman, Ted Perkin, Mohit Dhiman, Damola Odeyemi. Front row: Emma Jones, Gilles Rodway-Gant, Tom Brine (captain), Michael Roach (wicket-keeper), Adil Shah

almost the whole Emma innings from number three. An evening in the Blue Ball Inn, Grantchester, followed, which was enjoyed by all. Many thanks to David Lowen for his assistance in coordinating the day's proceedings. (For more about this fixture and the tradition of the Old Boys-Emma match, see David Lowen's article in *Views* in this issue.)

**Tom Brine, *Captain***

## EMMANUEL COLLEGE STUDENTS' UNION (ECSU)

	<b>2020</b>	<b>2021</b>
<i>President</i>	<i>Harriet Hards</i>	<i>Charlotte McGuire</i>
<i>Vice-president</i>	<i>Jerry Chen</i>	<i>Sawen Ali</i>
<i>Secretary</i>	<i>Meg Webb</i>	<i>Fran Hardyman</i>
<i>Treasurer</i>	<i>Bill Bishop</i>	<i>Michael Roach</i>
<i>Access and class act officers</i>	<i>Cara Malcolm</i>	<i>Alex Govan</i>
		<i>Francesca Mann</i>
<i>Bar managers</i>		<i>Etta Mae Levi Smythe</i>
		<i>Benj Chesser</i>
<i>Racial equalities officer</i>	<i>Sawen Ali</i>	<i>Akshata Kapoor</i>
<i>Buildings and services officer</i>	<i>Eliza Tewson</i>	<i>Monty Dunn</i>
<i>Education and careers officer</i>	<i>Linus Uhlig</i>	<i>Rosie McLeish</i>
<i>Charities officer</i>	<i>Victoria Kyriacou</i>	<i>Rosie Caddy</i>
<i>Computing and communications officer</i>	<i>Ben Shute</i>	<i>Jiaxin Wang</i>
<i>Disabilities and mental health officer</i>	<i>Anya Brown</i>	<i>Cerys Llewelyn</i>
<i>Ents officers</i>	<i>Sam Corbett</i>	<i>Jack Medlin</i>
	<i>Eimear Rogers</i>	<i>Beth Wright</i>
<i>Green and ethical officer</i>	<i>Eliane Thoma-Stemmet</i>	<i>Eddie Wilkinson</i>
<i>International officer</i>	<i>Olivia Lavigne</i>	<i>Henri Dourousseau</i>
<i>LGBT+ officer</i>	<i>Louis Dexter</i>	<i>Dottie Birss</i>
<i>ROAR! editors</i>	<i>James Combe</i>	<i>Alfie Eltis</i>
	<i>Colin Kaljee</i>	<i>Lucas Pangaro</i>
<i>Shop manager</i>	<i>Cecilia Yearsley</i>	<i>Anna Hayward-Surry</i>
<i>Welfare officers</i>	<i>Leoni Boyle</i>	<i>Clíodhna Herkommer</i>
	<i>Damola Odeyemi</i>	<i>Ted Perkin</i>
<i>Women's and non-binary students' officer</i>	<i>Amy Lever</i>	<i>Cath Churchill</i>

With the fabulous COVID-response groundwork put in place by the 2020 committee, we were fortunate to have a year largely as planned despite some residual challenges posed by the pandemic. This allowed our committee to focus on pursuing the goals of our manifestos. Here is a flavour of just some of the things we are proud to have achieved these past two terms.

Our liberation officers, who represent marginalised communities in Emmanuel, have worked tirelessly on their constituents' behalf this year. Following a constitutional update, we now have two access officers, whose remit has expanded to representing students who identify with a Class Act background. [Class Act is a CUSU campaign for students who identify with a range of social, educational, cultural or economic disadvantages. Ed.] In this new role, Alex Govan and Francesca Mann worked with the Bursar to ensure that a room at a grade no higher than 3 is available to each undergraduate student. They are currently busy planning for the annual access bus for September, having already completed Emma's first-ever BME shadowing scheme in collaboration with Akshata Kapoor, our racial equalities officer. Akshata has shown resilience throughout a tumultuous year with regard to issues of racial injustice around the world, supporting students of colour pastorally and materially (including the proposal of an ECSU donation to the India coronavirus relief fund). She also wrote to Daniel Zeichner MP on behalf of the committee to call for his support of key bills in the House of Commons.

Our disabilities and mental health officer, Cerys Llewelyn, has unfortunately been working remotely all year, but has nevertheless been a star from afar! She signed our committee up to the Disabled Students' Campaign's accessibility training, and we signed the accompanying pledge to ensure that ECSU remains accessible to all. Cerys also worked with staff to sign Emmanuel College up to the AccessAble scheme. She also worked together with international officer, Henri Drousseau, on a guide to the NHS for international students. Henri has been supporting Emma's international community throughout the pandemic with advice on quarantine and testing requirements. Henri has also worked hard to improve the summer storage facilities for all and has brought much international love to Emma.

At the time of writing, we have just come to the end of Pride Month, so we are also celebrating our LGBT+ officer Dottie Birss's recent achievement in creating with the college a dedicated gender expression and LGBTQ+ fund for students to access. She also organised and delivered an entire month's-worth of events for LGBT History Month back in February, including a collaborative charity games night for MindOut, organised with charities officer, Rosie Caddy. Another collaboration saw Dottie work with women's and non-binary students' officer, Cath Churchill, to deliver an online social that worked wonders to lift our spirits during lockdown. Cath has rejuvenated Emma FemSoc and taken it to new heights, along with the FemSoc subcommittee, running regular events and providing a safe space for all women and non-binary students in the Emma

community. She created new guides to sexual health as well as worked closely with the green officer, Eddie Wilkinson, to introduce free, eco-friendly period products in all college bathrooms. Cath also led efforts to create an intersectional liberation bookshelf in the library: please do check it out!

With liberation and welfare essential to student well-being, welfare officers Ted Perkin and Clí Herkommer continued the classic, much-loved, regular schedule of welfare drop-ins, yoga, zumba and pub quizzes as well as expanding the traditional tea and cake to include art with some air-dry clay modelling. The initiative of 'welfare walks' was also introduced, encouraging us to take part in positive mental health schemes such as the 'b&together Cambridge' 73-73 challenge and fundraiser.

Our committee has also been hard at work in other areas of college life. Buildings and services officer, Monty Dunn, worked with various liberation officers to oversee efforts to improve the undergraduate ballot system for their constituents. He also implemented changes ranging from time and format of the ballot to group sizes and support for MML/AMES students. This was in conjunction with his work updating and expanding the ECSU room database and organising accommodation tours. Charities officer Rosie C secured a fantastic selection of Emma-branded bucket hats, raising money for charity in the process and upgrading everybody's wardrobes with the hottest new item in Cambridge: this is in addition to the beloved Emma puffer jacket staple, of course. Education and careers officer, Rosie McLeish, worked with Rosie C to deliver a careers' evening, inviting Frontline to host a talk on pathways into social work. Rosie M also organised another Emmanuel Society careers' evening, with Emma members talking about their lives after graduation and imparting valuable advice about the world of work. In addition, she also organised the next set of second-year subject parents ready to welcome our 2021 freshers.

As we look ahead to Michaelmas, we are excited that our green and ethical officer Eddie will host the annual Green Week, postponed this year because of the pandemic. Shop manager, Anna Hayward-Surry is similarly excited to reopen the ECSU shop in Michaelmas after a year of Emma students missing their daily sweet fix after Hall dinner! She has made a new Facebook page for the shop, ready to introduce new stock. Ents officers Beth Wright and Jack Medlin are keen to revive ents to its former glory. They have already made the most of easing restrictions in Easter term, screening the Euros and our favourite trash TV show *Love Island* in the marquee, whilst Bar managers Etta Levi Smythe and Benj Chesser served our favourite drinks from the 'Master's Arms', our temporary bar while building

works continue. And let's not forget Emma's favourite satirical newsletter, *ROAR!*, compiled by Alfie Eltis and Lucas Pangaro, who have kept us giggling over brunch with the latest takes on Emma life, accompanied by the brand new logo!

As always, the organisational backbone of ECSU is comprised of the secretary, treasurer and computing and communications officer, and the fort was held strong this year by Fran Hardyman, Michael Roach and Jiaxin Wang, respectively. From 'What'sOn' emails to meeting reminders, ECSU's social media presence and the newly updated Front Court committee noticeboard, Fran has kept ECSU engaging and been a key player in encouraging the student body to get involved. Michael has once again successfully secured the star financial attraction, which is the discount deal with Cambridge Crêpes, along with administering society funding and being a source of wisdom for all things monetary (and more!). Jiaxin was the technological mastermind behind updating the ECSU website, especially the room database, as well as creating some new features on the webpage including adding manifestos to the committee section.

Our jobs, as president and vice-president, have been to keep the committee going! We've tried our best to support and facilitate the committee in their aims, to look after the Emma community present and future, to plan ahead for the arrival of freshers in Michaelmas and to encourage the exec to do what each ECSU committee should: build upon the work of prior officers to contribute to the Emma we know and love. We hope we've done a good job!

**Charlotte McGuire**, *President*, and **Sawen Ali**, *Vice-president*

## HOCKEY CLUB

	<b>2020–21</b>	<b>2021–22</b>
<i>Club captain</i>	<i>Tom Brine</i>	
<i>Men's captain</i>	<i>Tom Brine</i>	<i>Benj Chesser</i>
<i>Women's captain</i>	<i>Natasha May</i>	<i>Helena Sinjan</i>

ECHC's activities in 2020–21 were somewhat stunted by the pandemic. The league began in Michaelmas but was curtailed by the second national lockdown, although our men's and mixed teams (mixed joint with Murray Edwards) put out some good showings. There was no final result but the club can be proud of its strong team spirit and commitment. The league format was also changed this year to half-pitch seven-a-side matches, which did help when numbers were limited.

A shortened Cuppers tournament was revived in Easter term, with our mixed team placing ninth after an unfortunate first-round loss. We also had some excellent training sessions alongside Jesus during the exam season, and once again were surprised actually to receive a bill for league and pitch fees.



Final Cuppers game of 2021, left to right: Alex Mason (foreground), Lucy Ashton, Nathalie Land, Flora McIntyre, Kat Wade, Seb Mobus, Helena Sinjan, Fiona Burn (foreground), Natasha May, Tom Brine, Benj Chesser



The Hockey Club's black-tie Zoom AGM 2020

EHC has maintained excellent team cohesion despite the pandemic, with many players taking an impromptu turn in goal and both energy and chat remaining strong on and off the pitch. The lack of late-night drop-outs this year was probably encouraged by the closure of Wetherspoon's for most of Michaelmas and Lent. The 2020 black-tie Zoom AGM was a surprising success. Captains Tom Brine and Natasha May now hand over to a new generation of players who, we hope, will have a fuller season in 2021–22, with sufficient funds for new kickers and some lively social events.

**Natasha May and Tom Brine, Captains**

## LACROSSE CLUB

	2020–21	2021–22
<i>Captain(s)</i>	<i>Damola Odeyemi</i>	<i>Rachel Angus</i> <i>Isaac West</i>
<i>Social secretary</i>	<i>Samantha Perren</i>	<i>Toby Smallcombe</i>

With only two terms of lacrosse this past year, the Emma mixed lacrosse club really made the most of the time we had. When I was made captain in the summer of last year, I had no clue what Michaelmas term would be like, and I was most anxious about whether we'd be able to recruit as many freshers as normal. However, when term started, most of my worries were put to rest, as there seemed to be an abundance of freshers that came along to try it out for the first time.

The greatest challenges to mixed lacrosse this year were COVID regulations and the changes to the rules to accommodate them, but ECMLC didn't let these spoil the fun. We played two matches in the first half of Michaelmas term before we went into lockdown. Although we lost both games 3–4, they were entertaining cagey affairs. The first was against St John's on a rainy day at our home ground on Wilberforce Road. Somewhat out-classed by a physical John's side with more experienced players, we were carried by former captain, Lucy Graham, who scored a noble hat-trick to keep us in the game. Our second match was away at Downing, and this was a much tighter affair. Having taken a demanding 3–1 lead in the first half, courtesy of goals and assists from Nicki Fletcher and Bill Bishop, our fitness let us down somewhat in the second half as Downing grew into the game.

With Lent term all online, we were all keen for some lacrosse in the fine weather of Easter term. There were no scheduled matches in the League, so I simply organised spontaneous throw rounds over the course of the whole term. These were great social occasions and an excellent opportunity for us all to take a break from the stresses of revision and exams. This was also a great time to get to know the freshers, most especially the wonderful individuals who will be taking over from me and Sam Perren next year. Rachel Angus, Isaac West and Toby Smallcombe are all excellent lacrosse players, and I see great things in store for the club next year.

**Damola Odeyemi, *Captain***

## MEDICINE AND VETERINARY MEDICINE SOCIETY

### 2020–21

<i>President</i>	<i>Fiona Burn</i>
<i>Vice-president</i>	<i>Tuhin Varshneya</i>
<i>Secretary</i>	<i>Arka Saha</i>
<i>Treasurer</i>	<i>Abbeykeith Kugasenanchettiar</i>
<i>Welfare</i>	<i>Tallula V Kontic-Thomsen</i>
<i>Social secretary</i>	<i>Abhi Chatterjee, Fran Hardyman, Monty Dunn</i>
<i>Clinical liaison officers</i>	<i>Marcus Norrey, George Milner, Emily Richards</i>

It has been an odd year for the Emmanuel medicine and veterinary medicine society (MedVetSoc), with many of our traditional meetings and social events unable to go forth in their usual manner. Nonetheless, much like the rest of the world we have optimised the use of online video calls to hold virtual events. The society has been able to support our students through an especially tough year by providing advice and social occasions among several years of Emmanuel medical and veterinary medical students.

In Michaelmas term this began as a series of Zoom calls, involving quizzes and online games. These calls allowed the members of MedVetSoc to get to know one another in a year when it has been especially difficult to meet new people. Later in the term MedVetSoc held Zoom presentations from older students on the topic of 'What I wish I knew last year'. More advanced students also supplied information about Part II options so that younger students were provided guidance on various courses they will be able to study during their third year. This advice gives members of MedVetSoc valuable insights into their year ahead.

Whilst social restrictions allowed, we were able to continue weekly MedVet breakfast gatherings, with take-away food from Hall each Friday morning at tables of no more than six outside in a marquee on the Paddock. These in-person meetings, while permitted, were a warmly welcomed opportunity to gather in person on a weekly basis.

When restrictions tightened, and indeed when many of us did not return to Cambridge for Lent term, we continued our Friday morning MedVet breakfast via video call. These calls were facilitated by a newly created Discord server, a social platform where members can message, voice and video call one another. The MedVetSoc Discord server also had a designated virtual 'study room' where

students were able to join a video call and study together in a virtual setting like that of a library. Our welfare officer, Tallula Kontic-Thomsen, also organised online watch parties during Lent term, where members streamed the same film in real time to emulate in-person movie nights.

Easter term meant a return to Emmanuel for most of us, and an easing of restrictions allowed more in-person gatherings to occur. Following the completion of first- and second- year exams, our social secretaries Monty Dunn, Abhi Chatterjee and Fran Hardyman organised a cocktail party. It was a very successful evening, enjoyed by many students, and a well-deserved post-examination celebration. This was unfortunately our only opportunity this year to have a relatively large-scale gathering where a number of students larger than six from several years were able to socialise with one another.

We would have loved to run more in-person events this year. However, considering our circumstances we feel very fortunate to have been able to hold safe online events and selected in-person gatherings and look forward to some new freedoms and opportunities in the next academic year.

**Fiona Burn**, *President*

## MUSIC SOCIETY (ECMS)

	<b>2020–21</b>	<b>2021–22</b>
<i>Honorary president</i>	<i>Dame Fiona Reynolds</i>	<i>Douglas Chalmers</i>
<i>Director of music</i>	<i>Dr Christopher Whitton</i>	<i>Dr Christopher Whitton</i>
<i>College Fellow</i>	<i>Dr Sarah Bendall</i>	<i>Dr Sarah Bendall</i>
<i>Presidents</i>	<i>Louisa Clogston</i>	<i>James MacConnachie</i>
	<i>Bethany Thomas</i>	<i>Orla Mair</i>
<i>Treasurer</i>	<i>Peter Scott</i>	<i>Ben Blaker</i>
<i>Secretary</i>	<i>Chloe Crossley</i>	<i>Lottie Swainston</i>
<i>Hires and equipment managers</i>	<i>Zhe Xuan Chua</i>	<i>Frank McMullan</i>
	<i>Anna Mills</i>	
<i>Publicity manager</i>	<i>Henri Dourousseau</i>	<i>Henri Dourousseau</i>
<i>Events manager</i>		<i>Jake Moll</i>
<i>Webmaster</i>	<i>Nathan Hawkes</i>	
<i>SECCO</i>	<i>Louisa Clogston</i>	<i>Orla Mair</i>
	<i>Mark Zang</i>	<i>Louisa Clogston</i>
<i>Emma big band</i>	<i>Fernando Georgiou</i>	<i>Jake Moll</i>
<i>Emma jazz</i>	<i>Timothy Davidson</i>	<i>James MacConnachie</i>
<i>Chorus</i>	<i>Eleanor Reffin</i>	<i>Molly Ghinn</i>
<i>Recitals</i>		<i>Grace Muldowney</i>
<i>Songwriters and composers' group</i>		<i>Lottie Swainston</i>
<i>Folk band</i>	<i>Adina Wineman</i>	
<i>LEEM</i>	<i>Meg Webb</i>	
<i>PADL</i>	<i>Henrietta McFarlane</i>	
<i>Choir representative</i>	<i>Erica Humby</i>	<i>Erica Humby</i>
<i>General Members</i>		<i>Louisa Clogston</i>
		<i>Mark Zang</i>
		<i>Andrew Yang</i>
		<i>Jennifer Hu</i>
		<i>Christopher Newton</i>
		<i>Corin Staves</i>
		<i>Tuhin Varshneya</i>

When the 2020–21 committee took up their positions in March last year, the full extent of the restrictions to music-making across the university was an inconceivable



Emma Jazz making music in the Fellows' Garden

scenario. Nevertheless, once events were cancelled, venues closed and students were at home away from the Cambridge music scene, there was still a drive for making and sharing music. Bedrooms across the country became impromptu recording studios, churning out material for virtual May Week events, pantomimes and more.



Special mention must go to Monty the head porter, whose wonderful flute performances regularly brightened the ECSU Facebook page. Within college and whenever possible, households were invited to enjoy Sunday recitals both in the Old Library and through online streams, featuring talented college soloists as well as *Interludes for Piano and Disinfectant Wipe*, performed by presidents Louisa Clogston and Bethany Thomas. The Rule of Six has led to the formation of some new chamber ensembles as well as the technical challenge for Fernando Georgiou and me to connect multiple rehearsal spaces in the Queen's Building with an audio link, allowing up to 18 jazz musicians to rehearse together. We are excited to share the results of these rehearsals with the wider Emmanuel College community as recordings of Emma Jazz made in June 2021 accompanied videos launching the *Emma enables* project. Looking forward to next year, once restrictions are lifted, I hope that the 2021–22 committee will be able to restore the society to full operation and that all members of college can enjoy the benefits of in-person music-making.

**Peter Scott**, *Treasurer*

---

## NETBALL CLUB

### 2020–21

*Ladies' captain*

*Hannah Back*

*Mixed firsts captains*

*Alexandra Telford, Michael Roach*

*Mixed seconds captain*

*Ollie Stubbs*

2020–21 was destined to be another successful season for Emma netball following on from the hard work from the previous year's captains. Unfortunately, the pandemic had other plans. The leagues were all friendly because of the potential need for teams to have to isolate, and there was a complete halting of college sport in Michaelmas due to the second lockdown. England Netball introduced a set of modified rules to deal with the customary lack of social distancing in netball so as to facilitate play whilst abiding government restrictions. These rules included:

- Extending the three-foot distance rule to four feet. This took getting used to, but it didn't slow our turnover rate on account of the many players over six foot!
- Maintaining a distance of four feet from all players at the start of play and when stationary. This made defence on centre passes and around the shooting circle challenging.
- And, most upsettingly, forbidding team chants and huddles: 'paws in, claws in, for the lion ROAR!' will have to wait another year to be heard at Wilberforce Road.

Without a freshers' week this year and therefore no freshers' fair, sign-ups unfortunately dipped in comparison with the previous year. Ladies and mixed seconds managed to recruit a few enthusiastic freshers to join each team in Michaelmas term. Nonetheless, on account of rolling waves of isolations both teams struggled to secure enough players for their matches in first term. The ladies managed to gather for just one tough match, sadly losing 24–6 to Fitz, who were admittedly very strong competition. We have good hopes for next year; we will come back with our spirits refreshed, ready and keen for the new season ahead and, we hope, also with a good fresher turnout.

Mixed firsts and seconds both had two games before the November lockdown saw netball grind to a halt. Mixed seconds took on the medics, captained by former Emma netball captain Sean Gao, losing 20–0 and then Caius with a



The netball club after a well-contested mixed game against Jesus, left to right: Anna Hayward-Surry, Cordelia Sigurdsson, Joe Waters, Eimear Rogers, Seb Dunne, Bill Bishop, David Barbakadze, Sam Corbett and Michael Roach

much-improved result of 16–7 to Caius. Mixed firsts stormed out the gates for the 2020–21 League beating both Clare and Christ's, 29–9 and 20–5 respectively, in our two Michaelmas games.

With the easing of restrictions of the most recent lockdown both mixed teams showed strong interest during Easter term to enter the friendly college netball summer League. This was a new league, established for this year only on account of the lack of opportunity to play college netball earlier in the year. Mixed firsts turnout positively exploded, whilst mixed seconds relied on its core members. Mixed seconds completed a solid effort in their game against Girton with a loss of only a one-goal difference, 14–13, a huge improvement from Michaelmas!

Mixed firsts saw more and more players each week across the four games in Easter, despite its being exam term. The second game against Jesus was a blow for the team, breaking our winning streak that had been maintained since October 2019. The game was tight, but the rain and the height of the Jesus rugby players meant that we lost 23–13. In the remaining two weeks of the League the firsts bounced back smashing Christ's 27–6 and stealing a win from Trinity 17–15. In the third quarter against Christ's, we thought it would be amusing to have all

players over six-foot in attacking positions. It's fair to say Christ's did not find this as funny: whoops!

The final game against Trinity was particularly spectacular. The night before, the captains were scrambling around, trying to find enough men to play in order to meet the rule of three or four men on court. However, our fears were completely abandoned when a team of 13 players turned up at the Trinity courts. This included a handful of players who made or had recently made their Emma netball debut. It was the tightest game of the season, both sides desperately wanting to claim the final victory for the year. Emma stormed ahead with five goals in the first five centre passes. Trinity kept fighting to the last minute, gradually making up ground against Emma. However not even their two university netball players (we had none) could faze the firsts as they held on tightly to our lead, securing the victory.

A huge thank-you to everyone who turned up for Emma netball this year. It has been challenging in so many ways; however, the Emma netball spirit has been maintained. Best of luck to all the teams for the next, we hope back to normal, year and season. Finally, good luck to all those graduating, Emma netball will miss you dearly, so please stay in touch: we hope that netball finds you again in the future.

**Alex Telford**, *Mixed firsts captain*

## RUGBY CLUB

	<b>2020–21</b>	<b>2021–22</b>
<i>Captain</i>	<i>Tim Higginbotham</i>	<i>Alex Sutton</i>
<i>Vice-captain</i>	<i>Harvey Butle</i>	<i>Ted Wynee</i>
<i>President</i>	<i>Ian Yorke</i>	<i>Tim Higginbotham</i>
<i>Social secretary</i>	<i>George Wyatt</i>	<i>Alex Chilton</i>
<i>Chancellor</i>	<i>Shaan Samra</i>	<i>Shaan Samra</i>

With many members of ECRFC's squad of 2019–20 having graduated at the end of last year, we began the season in the knowledge that a large recruitment drive would be necessary to carry on the momentum of last year's successes. We were in no way disappointed, with a large cohort of freshers joining the ranks as well as a continuing partnership with Trinity Hall, ensuring that numbers remained strong. Accompanying these changes of personnel was a change in Emma's play style, abandoning the direct forwards play of the year before and returning to the faster backs rugby of years gone by.

Needless to say, for much of the year there was very limited rugby activity. League games and Cuppers were replaced by friendly, non-contact tournaments for much of the year, before returning to some rugby sevens for the last weekend. However, whilst play time was little, the indications for next year, based on what we saw, were promising. The sevens brought about a convincing win over Magdalene before a tight game with Robinson led to a harsh, narrow defeat. In our last game we faced a tough Jesus side, whose superior fitness and drilling gave them a well-earned victory, but I have full confidence that with a return to match play next year Emma rugby will be more than able to be highly competitive.

After what was always destined to be a tough year, I was very pleased with the manner in which the club still grew and made the best out of a bad situation. Admittedly, a schedule of only training and non-contact matches does little to allure a lot of players, so I'm very grateful to all of those who took up and stuck with rugby throughout the year. I look forward to next season, where I will be continuing as a proud member of Emma rugby, albeit stepping away from the role of captain. Instead, leadership passes to Alex Sutton, who I am sure will have no issues in taking the club from strength to strength.

**Tim Higginbotham, *Captain***

---

## SWIMMING AND WATER POLO CLUB

	<b>2020–21</b>	<b>2021–22</b>
<i>Club captain</i>	<i>Finn Heraghty</i>	<i>Ellie O'Keefe</i>
<i>Vice-captain</i>	<i>Ellie O'Keefe</i>	<i>Henry Stuart-Turner</i>

On account of COVID, this year has sadly been tough for all university and college sports, with swimming and water polo no exception. No swimming gala was able to take place this year, but fortunately, despite it looking very unlikely, a water polo tournament was able to take place at the end of Easter term.

Members of Emmanuel once again joined with members of Fitzwilliam to form a formidable Emma-Fitz team for the tournament. This combined team was able to achieve an extremely respectable second place, winning every game other than the 2–1 loss in the final to a team of experienced water polo alumni players, most of whom had water polo Blues from their time at Cambridge. We effectively took this as a win, with a fantastic performance from all of the players who came to the tournament, our team being especially lucky to still have university first-team players, such as Henry Stuart-Turner and Finn Heraghty.

We hope that next year we can return to more college League tournaments throughout the year as well as a college swimming gala to get more people into the pool. The tournament that was able to take place this year was an especially welcome break from the chaos of term, and I can only hope that more students at Emmanuel are able to take part in such events in the future!

**Finn Heraghty**, *Club captain*

---

## TENNIS CLUB

**2020–21**

*Men's captain*

*Benj Chesser*

*Women's captain*

*Alex Tsalidis*

Despite a fragmented year ahead, the Emma social tennis team assembled in Michaelmas term with optimism. Both old and new members gathered for a mixed training session before the onset of November restrictions and continued the long legacy of entering in the intercollegiate Cambridge tennis League tournament. This year we registered two teams, with Emmanuel I playing in Division 1 and Emmanuel II playing in Division 4. The Emmanuel I team, headed by Benj Chesser, put up a valiant fight against Downing, drawing at 3–3 after over three hours. The team then faced up against Trinity, an historic rival, eventually reaching another draw at 3–3. Meanwhile, Emmanuel II was up against Girton in their first round. Henri Drousseau represented the college well in the first match, securing an initial win. Ollie Stubbs and Bill Bishop then stepped up for their respective singles matches, ultimately forming a tenacious team during their doubles match. Sadly, the season was cut short by the announcement of increased restrictions on sports grounds, and no further matches were played. The early activity of the tennis club nevertheless demonstrates the enduring spirit of Emma's tennis players. Easter term saw the gradual easing of restrictions and the resumption of casual matches. Tennis nets were once again set up on the Paddock, giving both freshers and second-year students the opportunity to experience lawn tennis by the Emma pond for the first time. Although certainly an imperfect year for tennis at Emma, the two in-person terms provided many with a glimpse of the enthusiasm and competitiveness that make the Emma tennis teams what they are.

**Alex Tsalidis**, *Women's captain*

## THOMAS YOUNG SOCIETY

**2020–21**

*President*

*Daniil Soloviev*

*[The Thomas Young Society has had a long though somewhat uneven history. It was technically founded in 1929, but it was a renamed continuation of the Natural Sciences Club, founded in 1900. The latter was probably renamed in order to avoid constant confusion with the Natural Sciences Society, which had been founded as an egalitarian alternative to the exclusive and snooty Natural Sciences Club. The Thomas Young Society subsumed the Natural Sciences Society in 1953. The college archive contains meeting minutes for all three of these societies during their heyday. Records of the Thomas Young Society become scarcer after the mid-1960s though reports of the society's activities appear in this Magazine at intervals through the 1990s. It is good to welcome the society back to these pages. With thanks for these details to Amanda Goode, college archivist. Ed.]*

The Thomas Young Society, also known to its members as the Big Thinks Club, was revived a few years ago as a society for people from all academic backgrounds who share a common interest in philosophy. One evening a week, we hold a discussion session over a cup of tea, each time with a new set but open-ended topic. This always results in captivating conversations, where physicists, biologists,



Members of the Thomas Young Society at the annual general meeting in 2018, left to right: Samuel Harrison, Alexander Kastner, Neil Deo, Hao Zhe Chun, Lefteris Paparounas, Daniil Soloviev, James Scott, Jonathan Davies and Jake Boud, with William Dorrell aloft



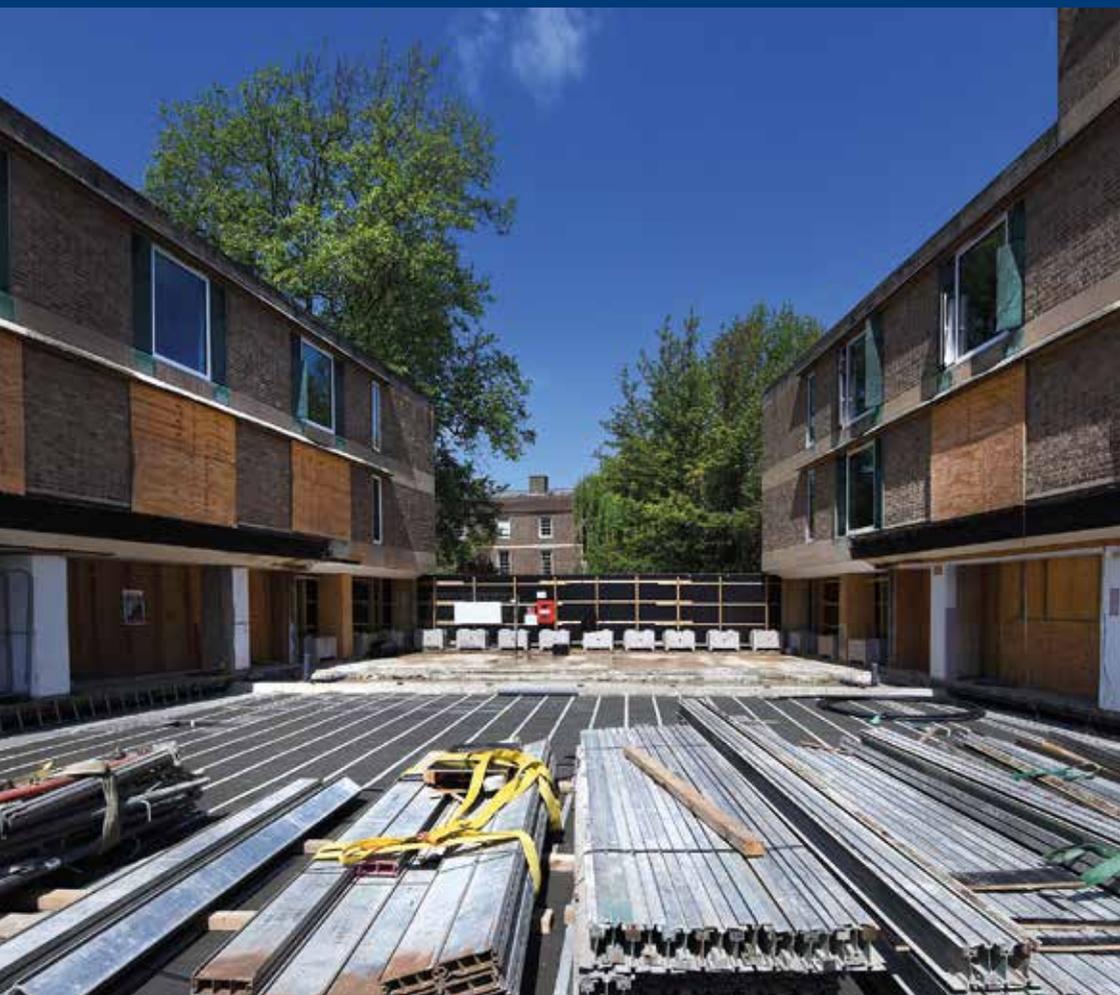
The Thomas Young Society 1959, a photo donated by David Shipley (1958) to the college archive

historians, linguists and many others are all able to use their combined experience to provide a complex perspective on questions such as why we should seek out knowledge, what it means for society to make progress, and what can make us call a place (such as Emma itself) our home. Past members will also be happy to hear that our metaphysical question of whether babies exist still remains unsolved.

As for all societies, the past year and a half have been difficult, preventing us from meeting in person. Nevertheless, after the first lockdown was announced, we organised multiple successful online sessions, allowing some of our alumni to join our current members for topics ranging from the nature of suspense to the implications of self-censorship. In the past academic year, we were luckily able to hold a small number of in-person sessions when regulations permitted. A personal favourite was the session held on the last night before the start of another lockdown, on the very opportune topic of hope.

Finally, I am excited to invite all our members back for weekly sessions together in the same room next year and hope to welcome many new thinkers to the society too.

**Daniil Soloviev**, *President*



# Obituaries

# Obituaries



**JOHN (SHÔN) EIRWYN FFOWCWS WILLIAMS** (1973, Master 1996–2002) died on 12 December 2020. The following obituary has been prepared by Nigel Peake, Fellow:

The science of sound – how it is generated, how it reaches the listener and how it can be modified and controlled – has a long and rich history, and Cambridge has more than played its part: Newton’s 1687 *Principia* includes a prediction of the speed of sound, while Lord Rayleigh, another Trinity Fellow, published a famous textbook *The Theory of Sound* in 1877, which is still in use today. However, the discipline really came to the fore in the middle of the twentieth century with the advent of the jet engine and the noise pollution that came with it, and in this modern era the contributions of Shôn Ffowcs Williams (to use his much-preferred Welsh formulation) have shaped the discipline perhaps more than those of any other. But more on that later.

Shôn was born in 1935 in Llangadog, a small community in South Wales, the son of Elizabeth (who died five years later) and Abel, a local clergyman. The family were Welsh-speaking, and Shôn himself learnt very little English until, at the age of 11, he was packed off to boarding school in North Yorkshire when his father (who had by then remarried) and his stepmother emigrated to Australia. This early traumatic experience no doubt affected Shôn deeply, but in later life no-one could ever be in any doubt that he was a Welshman to the core. Shôn left school at 16 to become a full-time apprentice at Rolls-Royce in Derby but had set his heart on higher study at university, and alongside his day job he went to night school to catch up on the prerequisite mathematics and science, an ambition that was fulfilled in style by the award of the Spitfire Mitchell Memorial Scholarship to study engineering at the University of Southampton. Surely few Masters of Cambridge colleges can have followed such a demanding route into higher education. Life as an undergraduate was clearly much to Shôn’s taste, encompassing academic distinction (he stayed on at Southampton for a PhD), much activity as president of the students’ union (including the complete renovation of a decrepit vintage bus, still in use by the students to this day), and, most significantly of all, meeting his wife-to-be Anne Mason. When Shôn died, he and Anne had been married for 61 years.

It was during his PhD that Shôn's academic career took off. His supervisor, Professor Elfyn Richards, suggested that he work on a theory of jet noise recently proposed by the very famous Professor (later Sir) James Lighthill, who had formulated the mathematical equations for the prediction of noise generation by the turbulent jets of aircraft engines. Shôn realised that, although Lighthill's theory was correct at low speed, it required a subtle but significant emendation at high speed to account for the so-called Doppler shift in the effective size of that part of the turbulent flow that was heard by any given observer at any given time. (The same Doppler effect, in much simpler form, accounts for the well-known perceived change in frequency of the train horn as it hurtles along the track.) This was a remarkable achievement by any standards, and characteristically Shôn was not at all put off by the initial disbelief of his supervisor and other senior colleagues. Tellingly, Lighthill himself realised the significance of the young man's discovery immediately, and was a great admirer. In later years Ffowcs Williams and Lighthill collaborated on a filmed exposition of the subject they had created.

After Southampton, Shôn worked for a time at the National Physical Laboratory in Teddington and at the engineering consultancy firm Bolt, Beranek and Newman in Cambridge, Massachusetts. In 1964 he returned to academia as a reader in applied mathematics at Imperial College, London, where in 1969 he was made Rolls-Royce Professor of Theoretical Acoustics (a remarkable and rapid rise for the former company apprentice). In the same year, jointly with his doctoral student David Hawkings, Shôn made his most famous academic contribution in developing what has become known as the Ffowcs Williams and Hawkings (FWH) equation, a result that is still used today by anyone wanting to predict the noise generated by an aircraft engine, a wind turbine, a submarine or a helicopter. The key point was that Lighthill's theory of jet noise does not account for the crucial effects of the presence of solid bodies such as turbine blades or helicopter rotors; the FWH equation includes their presence with almost complete generality and crucially over the full speed range right into supersonic regime: this stands as a remarkable result even 50 years later. The equation itself is very subtle and sophisticated. At first glance, for instance, it apparently possesses unphysical singularities in cases where the localised source of sound instantaneously heads directly towards the observer at exactly the sonic velocity; but Shôn understood instinctively that such anomalies were not really present at all but were rather resolved by the deep underlying mathematical structure. Indeed, perhaps no-one, not even Lighthill himself, had such a profound and intuitive physical understanding of the field. Shôn's second most famous result followed in 1971, this time jointly with another student, Lindsay Hall, in which they conclusively demonstrated that the noise produced by a wing comes predominantly from the flow over the trailing edge. This result has profound implications for noise reduction around airports since, perhaps surprisingly, the noise from landing aircraft is a huge problem and much of it arises, following Ffowcs Williams and Hall, from the flaps on the trailing edges on the wings.

By this point Shôn was undoubtedly the world-leader in his field, and in 1972 he moved to Cambridge as the inaugural Rank Professor of Engineering. His academic endeavours

continued apace, with work on anti-sound and active noise control, at that point relatively new fields that he did much to popularise. Much of his work was directly connected with industry. He was heavily involved in efforts, which were not completely successful, to reduce the take-off noise from the Rolls-Royce Olympus engines on Concorde. He founded with Jack Lang the consultancy company Topexpress and hired some of the brightest young people in the field to work on noise projects for industry and the armed forces. Topexpress itself was later sold to Vickers, and as part of the deal Shôn took a seat on the main board. Towards the end of his career, he also became interested in problems in bioengineering. When approached by a surgeon from Addenbrooke's hospital who was trying to treat patients suffering from acute snoring, Shôn not only built a machine in the laboratory that reproduced the sound of human snoring but also proposed that the condition could be cured by drilling a hole in the patient's soft palate. To the surgeon's amazement this procedure actually worked, and even continued to work after the hole had healed up! As Shôn was later able to recount with glee, the resulting scar made the tissue a little bit stiffer and prevented the fluttering instability that had caused the snoring in the first place.

There is absolutely no doubt that Shôn was an extraordinary character, who by the sheer force of his personality, his infectious enthusiasm for life and his immense kindness and generosity inspired many, especially the young people around him. He was a captivating, if idiosyncratic, lecturer who could keep audiences rapt with a mixture of anecdote and insight; he certainly did not feel the need to burden them with the sort of mathematical detail that many of us hide behind. Many of his PhD students (including David Crighton, later Master of Jesus College, and Dame Ann Dowling, recently president of the Royal Academy of Engineering) and the people he employed at Topexpress have gone on to have spectacular careers of their own. Shôn's habit of sending his PhD students to the US on Concorde, all expenses paid, no doubt further contributed to his popularity!

When Shôn moved to Cambridge it was not long before he was elected as a Professorial Fellow of Emmanuel. Characteristically, he threw himself fully into college life. He was often a decisive presence on the governing body and other committees, where he was not afraid to voice what might have occasionally been left-field opinions, but which were often later proved correct. He was an enthusiastic member of the Fellows' bowling team, an entertaining extrovert on High Table and a loyal and popular colleague. He and Anne often entertained friends from Emmanuel at the family home on Hills Road.

When the college was seeking a new Master following the retirement of Lord St John of Fawsley in 1996, a large majority of the Fellowship voted for Shôn, and he was duly elected. His six years as Master are remembered with great affection. There was no major building or redecorating project, his predecessor having already done all that, but Shôn put great efforts into making the college community feel happy about itself. Together he and Anne extended the warmest welcome to all-comers. They hosted parties in abundance: at some of the parties only asparagus, one of Shôn's great food passions, was served, while at others oysters or lobster took the starring role, with wine flowing in abundance in all cases. Shôn's affection

Portrait by Louise Riley-Smith



and conviviality were in no sense limited to the Fellowship, and he was immensely popular with the students and staff alike. Great store was placed on strengthening relationships with members: Shôn had been a regular presence at members' gatherings from his earliest days in the college. Academic excellence was given the highest priority, with the college excelling in the Tompkins table of undergraduate examination performance. Thanks to the generosity of the Rossano family, he created a new annual lecture and dinner in honour of the Revd Peter Gomes from Harvard. The combination of academic enrichment with a great party perhaps perfectly captured Shôn's approach to life.

In 2002, on reaching the university retirement age of 67, Shôn stepped down from the Mastership and his professorship. At that point, after 30 years, he was the university's longest-serving professor. He and Anne moved permanently into what had been their holiday home, Eglwysbach, perched up a steep and sometimes impassable drive in north Wales. (The Cambridge house had been sold when they moved into the Master's Lodge.) There was much to enjoy in retirement, including the purchase of a 1927 Rolls-Royce motorcar that was driven far and wide (cars were another enduring passion, including a series of Porsches and a beautiful Morgan) and time spent with much-loved grandchildren. While the return to his Welsh roots was very important to Shôn, contact with former students and colleagues was maintained, including memorable meetings in Goa and in Florence to mark his eightieth birthday. Tragically, Shôn and Anne's daughter Awena died in 2012. Shôn is survived by Anne and by their two sons Aled and Gareth; in recent years Gareth and his own young family have been living with them in Eglwysbach.

Shôn rightly received many accolades during his life, including medals from the American Institute of Aeronautics & Astronautics, the Council of European Aerospace Societies, the Institute of Physics, the Sir Frank Whittle Award from the Royal Academy of Engineering

(of which he was also a Fellow) and, very significantly, international membership of the US National Academy of Engineering. His academic legacy and the marks he has left on Emmanuel will surely endure, as will the warmth and friendship he showed to so many people over a remarkable lifetime.

*At his funeral at Christ Church, Bryn-y-maen, Colwyn Bay, the Revd Philip Ursell (1977) said:*

We are laying Shôn to rest on the shortest day of the year, the winter solstice. It's a 'crossing-over' time, a time of gloom and darkness, but from today on a time when the light begins to return. An unusual crossing-over was present even as Shôn came into the world. We think of May as essentially the middle of spring and the prelude to summer but on 25 May 1935 it snowed: hence his other Christian name, Eirwyn, snow white. The worst weather of winter may still be ahead but the days will become brighter; we know that spring will be on the way and we will look forward to the glory of Easter, to flowers, lambs, new birth and resurrection.

In the past days I've not been able to get out of my mind that beautiful prayer of St John Henry Newman: 'O Lord, support us all the day long of this troublous life, until the shadows lengthen, and the evening comes, and the busy world is hushed, and the fever of life is over, and our work is done. Then, Lord, in thy mercy, grant us a safe lodging, a holy rest, and peace at the last.' It is for that 'safe lodging', that 'holy rest' and 'peace at the last', that we are praying for our dear friend Shôn at this time.

Although his roots and upbringing were very much in this part of the world, Shôn was actually born in Carmarthenshire; I would sometimes tease him he wasn't really a North Walean at all! But nevertheless it was in the manse in Llwyngwryl, where his father was the preacher, that he was brought up. One warm summer afternoon, sitting on the balcony of the George III, that lovely pub overlooking the Mawddach estuary, he reminisced about his mother dying when he was very young, about not getting on with his new stepmother. And so, although he still spoke hardly any English, he was despatched on the train that ran along the long disused and grassed-over tracks beneath us to a Quaker agricultural school in North Yorkshire.

Perhaps some of the most endearing remarks of those who tended him in hospital were on the lines of 'He's very clever, you know, but you'd never realise it!' Yes, that is the 'hidden-depth' Shôn we all knew. From a Rolls Royce apprenticeship to a scholarship at Southampton University. It was there, during the hustings for president of the students' union, that he was spotted by a pretty English undergraduate who decided *she* would be the mainstay of his life and take on the task of keeping him 'earthed' in reality.

From Southampton to the National Physical Laboratory and Imperial College. It was an impressive progress, but lightly worn. And then a professor in Cambridge and ultimately the Mastership of his college. Though innately wary of the clergy he was wonderfully kind to me, as indeed he was to everyone. I've often wondered what his engineering colleagues made of it when he turned up to an 'anti-sound' experiment at a printing works in Kettering with the college chaplain in tow.

We all know that being the son of the manse doesn't necessarily make you 'religious'. But though never formally a part of the church, Shôn esteemed it and wished it well. He did not find 'faith' natural and in a sense struggled with it throughout his life. Like so many of us who are 'of a certain age' he found himself perplexed and distressed by much of what was going on. Many and long were the conversations I had with him, always enquiring, always eager to learn and (let's face it!) always keen to hear the latest ecclesiastical gossip.

In the old church calendar this is St Thomas's day: 'doubting Thomas' we call him because only after a struggle did Thomas come to believe in the Lord's resurrection. Like many, I observed an awareness of that 'beyond in our midst' only gradually coming to Shôn. Perhaps it was the duty of attending chapel when Master of Emmanuel, the disciplined quiet and reflection of Sunday evensong, the unsurpassed beauty of the language of the Book of Common Prayer and the psalms.

When staying over a weekend up at Tŷ Uchaf and being able to celebrate a Sunday mass in the simple domesticity of the table that was also the scene of many merry occasions, I could not help being aware of Shôn's concentration and fascination with what was happening ... those eyes looking intently as I raised the consecrated Bread and the Chalice: 'This is my body ... this is my blood'. Belief for him was a work in progress, a continuing eagerness to know and understand the truly deep mysteries of the Christian faith.

We often speak confidently, if sometimes light-heartedly, of going to heaven and being re-united with those of our friends and families who have 'gone before'. But even just a little thought about this can raise all kinds of questions. If I am to be re-united with my parents and friends and they are to be re-united with theirs, what a strange, extended and crowded place it is going to be. But this is to miss the point; for heaven is not a place in *our* concepts of time and space but is that realm where these limitations no longer apply.

Cambridge professor, holder of many doctorates, Master of his college, Shôn was a mathematician and an engineer, clearly nobody's fool: he patiently explained Fermat's last theorem to me and almost made me as excited as he was as we played with prime numbers. He knew all about the 'big bang', about the creation and continuing expansion of the universe from an inconceivably dense and minute particle in less than an instant.

And so it is that the afterlife, in which we confidently believe, will embrace in an instant all our relationships in total intimacy across time and space such as we cannot conceive. Rest assured that the great and mysterious God who created all things outside *our* limits of time and space can restore and re-unite all our relationships when we are freed from the restrictions of our minds in this world.

Here in church today there is an enormous collective richness of memories of a hearty, fruitful and very well-lived life: that gargantuan circle of friends the world over and from every level of society. He and Anne seemed to be continuously hosting some party in 'Y gegin', that natural centre of every home. Lobsters still alive in their polythene bag after a flight from Boston. Kilogramme cans of caviar smuggled in from the back door of the American embassy in Moscow.

Good food and good drink, the endless, oft-repeated stories, the simple joy of company and the goodness of God's creation. We all have our recollections and our tales to tell, some of which we will doubtless exchange as we talk, suitably socially distanced, after this service, some of which will for ever remain hidden in the confidence of our hearts. 'Why are you the only friend who reverses into our drive?', Anne would ask me: 'Because it's the only way I'm sure to be able to drive out!'

It is not wrong to feel grief and the sense of loss, even for one who leaves us, as we say, 'in the fullness of years'. But in our sadness and our tears, let us be joyful and thankful for the pleasure of knowing and loving this splendidly larger than life, party-loving man.

Our message cannot be one of gloom or despair, but rather one of quiet confidence and hope, of the joy and happiness awaiting those of us who finish the course in faith. For Christ has robbed death of its final victory, taken away its terror and made it the gateway to life eternal. In our faith and in our prayers, we remain united with those whom we love but see no longer: death cannot separate us.

But the last years and weeks have not been easy. Age and ill-health takes its toll, thrice-weekly dialysis cannot be fun. But for Shôn it was borne with fortitude and optimism and, of course, the marvellous opportunity to make new friends and tell all the stories to a whole new audience.

As well as being the turn of the year, today also marks the conjunction of Jupiter and Saturn. To our eyes here on earth over the past weeks they have appeared to be moving closer together in alignment so that if we *were* able to catch a glimpse of them tonight they would appear as a single very bright object in the sky. The last time they came into view as close as this was in 1623, the next time will be in 2040. That should put the brief time of *our* sojourn on this mortal coil into some perspective.

It will soon be Christmas, ushering in hope and telling us of the great humility of God, of the time when the divine became human and God gave us the greatest gift of all, the gift of Himself. Christmas will speak to us of the God who is not only Emmanuel, God with us, but becomes *one* of us. It means that in Jesus our God knows what it is to live, to love, to suffer and to die as we do.

As we gather to say our solemn farewell and commend to God the life of his servant Shôn, to ask forgiveness of his sins, to give thanks for all he has meant and means, we do so confident that God in Christ has lived and died and risen from the dead for us. 'I go', Jesus said, 'to prepare a place for you ... that where I am you may be also' (John 14:3–4).

Back to that prayer of Cardinal Newman with which I began: Lord, in thy mercy, grant him a safe lodging, a holy rest, and peace at the last ...

Until, I'm sure Shôn would want us to add, 'We are able to join him for the continuation of the party!'



**LESLIE FIELDING** (1953, Honorary Fellow 1990–2021) died on 4 March 2021. The following is based on several published obituaries:

He was born in London in July 1932, the son of a manufacturer of artificial flowers and children's toys. He attended Queen Elizabeth's School in Barnet and came up to Emmanuel in 1953 to read politics though he turned to history. He later studied Persian at the School of Oriental and African Studies. He also pondered a clerical vocation; for much of his adult life he was a lay reader in the Church of England. However, in 1956, after National Service, he joined the foreign service. For much of his life he was a diplomat, working in Tehran, Singapore, Phnom Penh and Paris, with intervening spells in London. After Britain joined the Common Market, he took on a number of roles with the European Commission including a four-year stint as EC ambassador to Japan and, in the '80s, five years as director-general of external relations. He was a strong supporter of the European Union.

He retired from the civil service in 1987, becoming vice-chancellor of the University of Sussex. The *Times* obituary (17 March 2021) foregrounded his rocky encounter with the university's 'marxists' though also acknowledged his contributions to the university's finances, research programme and student accommodation. He left this position in 1992.

He was awarded a knighthood in 1988 for his distinguished career in the diplomatic service and the European Community. He was elected an Honorary Fellow of Emmanuel in 1990. He joined exuberance and a willingness to overlook convention with analytic acuity. His times in the diplomatic service and beyond were recounted in his memoir, *Kindly Call Me God: The Misadventures of 'Fielding of the FO', Eurocrat Extraordinaire and Vice-Chancellor Semipotentary*. He was the author of a number of other books including *Before the Killing Fields: Witness to Cambodia and the Vietnam War* (2008) and *When the EU Going Was Good* (2020).

During a year as a visiting fellow at St Antony's College, Oxford, in 1977–78, he met his wife Dr Sally Harvey, a medieval historian. After retirement the Fieldings lived in the Welsh Marches near Ludlow, before moving to Malvern in Worcestershire before Christmas. Sir Leslie is survived by his wife, Sally, and their two children, Emma and Leo.

**JOHN DAVID PHILIP MELDRUM** (1958, Fellow 1964–69) died on 9 August 2018 as reported in the 2018–19 *Magazine*. We have received the following obituary from his cousin, Stephen Meldrum (1961), which was written by Carl Maxson, professor at Texas A&M University:

Dr John D P Meldrum, who was elected a member of the London Mathematical Society on 15 March 1973, died on 9 August 2018 in Edinburgh.

John Meldrum was born in Rabat, Morocco, on 18 July 1940. His early schooling was in Casablanca until the age of 16, when his family returned to England, settling in Ipswich. John entered Emmanuel College in 1958, receiving a BA with first-class honours in 1961, an MA in 1965, and his PhD in 1966 under the supervision of Derek Roy Taunt. The main

part of his dissertation, titled 'Central series in wreath products', was published in 1967 in the *Proceedings of the Cambridge Philosophical Society*. John's last publication in 2016 also contained material on wreath products.

John met his wife, Pat, in Cambridge at St Barnabas's church, and they were married on 30 March 1968. Pat died on 4 May 2011. John remained at Cambridge until 1969, serving as a Fellow and college lecturer in pure mathematics at Emmanuel. He accepted a position as lecturer in the department of mathematics at the University of Edinburgh in 1969 and was promoted to senior lecturer in 1982 and to reader in 1996. He retired in 2005 at the age of 65.

John Meldrum was a teacher and a mentor. He supervised six PhD students and served as the host and mentor of a number of young mathematicians. I quote from one of his PhD students, Sarwar Abbasi: 'John will always remain alive in our hearts and minds. His contributions to mathematics, especially near-ring theory, will keep him alive. He was a role model for me. He was not only a great mathematician but also a very gentle, kind and honest person. I always felt myself a lucky student to have him as my research supervisor. When I joined him in 1985 at Edinburgh University, I knew nothing about research in mathematics. He made me able to accomplish my goal and his guidance made me what I am today. May his soul rest in peace.'

John Meyer, professor at the University of the Free State in South Africa, states: 'I met John in the early 1980s when he visited Stellenbosch in South Africa. It was during this visit that he and Andries van der Walt coined some new ideas that eventually became the topic of my PhD dissertation. John was therefore instrumental in putting me on the launching pad of my mathematical career. Shortly afterwards, in 1990, I paid him a visit in Edinburgh for a period of four months, a period during which I got to know him and his wife Pat very well. During later years, several further visits followed, in both directions, and we also met at several conferences. I have very fond memories of all these visits. I was especially touched by his kindness, his gentleness, his sense of humour and the way in which he cherished and lived his Christian values. He will be greatly missed not only by the mathematical community with which he closely collaborated, but also by his many friends. In particular, I am filled with gratitude for the lasting positive influence he had on my life. He was a good man.'

John Meldrum's main research area was in the broad subject of algebra but more specifically in the subject of near-rings generated by a semigroup of distributive elements, referred to as  $d\ g$  near-rings. He had over 70 publications including two books, *Near-Rings and Their Links with Groups* and *Wreath Products of Groups and Semigroups*. He also translated a history of mathematics from French into English and served as a co-editor of the proceedings of the 1997 Stellenbosch near-ring conference.

John's 1985 book on near-rings was the second book written on this topic and had a focus quite different from the book by G Piltz (1977, revised 1983), which is a thorough and almost complete survey of the subject. The first part of the Meldrum book is a gentle, detailed introduction to the general area of near-ring theory while the second part reflects

John's interest in the flow of information between groups and associated near-rings. It remains a classic and continues to be the main reference on d g near-rings.

Most of John Meldrum's research was in this area of d g near-rings, with particular emphasis on near-rings of functions on non-abelian groups generated by group endomorphisms. John Meldrum was the unquestionable leader in this area of near-rings and was so recognised.

However, there are other areas of near-rings influenced by John Meldrum. Together with Andres van der Walt, John initiated the study of matrix near-rings. Because of the lack of one distributive law and commutativity of addition in near-rings, this topic required new definitions, insights and constructions. Research on matrix near-rings continues to be an active research topic.

John Meldrum was a deeply religious man, a committed, active church member, a man of intelligence and integrity, a man who had a profound love for his family. He will be sorely missed but has left many wonderful memories for those who knew him. The world is a better place because of him.



**LESLIE JOHN WALPOLE** (1963, Fellow 1966–69) died on 12 December 2020. We reproduce here the tribute that was given by John Johnson at his memorial service:

Les's father emigrated to New Zealand from Leicester as a child. Les was born in Wanganui on the North Island in 1941. His family moved to Christchurch on the South Island in 1944 when his father was conscripted into the army. Les was educated at Christchurch Boys' High School, where he excelled academically and at tennis and chess. He was a New Zealand schools' chess champion. He was a talented pianist and won prizes in Christchurch competitions. Les was a student at the University of Canterbury in Christchurch from 1959 to 1963 and graduated with a first-class mathematics degree.

Les left New Zealand by ship in 1963 after winning scholarships that enabled him to register for a PhD at Cambridge University. He was the first New Zealand recipient of the Emmanuel College Carslaw studentship and was named as the New Zealand Sims Empire Scholar for 1963. Leslie arrived in Cambridge in September 1963 as a graduate student at Emmanuel College, working in the department of applied mathematics and theoretical physics. Cambridge Professor John Willis FRS has said that it is no exaggeration to assert that Les came to international prominence with his first two papers published in 1966 on composite materials, which were just coming into wide use and were one of the most important topics in solid mechanics at that time. Based on these papers he was awarded his Cambridge PhD and was elected to a Research Fellowship at Emmanuel. According to Willis, Les 'was not prolific but all of his work was of high quality and very carefully written up. Some

received a significant amount of attention. He always did analytical work, and it was always done with elegance. However, he did not embrace the emergence of immense computing power that has been used by many to advance modelling in solid mechanics. The future is of course un-knowable but perhaps Les is one of the last of a breed, in solid mechanics at least, able to make a significant advance with no more than a pencil and paper.'

Les was awarded the university's prestigious Adams Prize for a monograph on theoretical elasticity of composite continua in 1970. This prize was established in 1848 for distinguished research in the mathematical sciences. He was appointed a lecturer in mathematics at the University of East Anglia in 1969 and retired as a senior lecturer in 2014. He was a good teacher, well-liked by the students, who found him very friendly and helpful but rather eccentric. He continued to publish high quality papers and supervised many MSc students and two PhD students, one of whom is here today.

When Les first came to Britain, he liked to travel by train and boat within Europe and had regular holidays, often with HF (the Holiday Fellowship), which caters well for single people. In 1969, he went on a camping tour of Europe by car with his brother. He played a lot of tennis, including for Cambridgeshire and Norfolk. He gradually gave up on holidays and outings and worked in his garden, making sure to fill his brown bin to the brim so that he got his money's-worth from the council. Leslie was an accomplished musician. He played the piano at a high level, and was able to play classical works without music. While in Norwich he taught himself to play the classical guitar. Rather surprisingly, he never bought a piano and kept very quiet about his musical ability.

Les was always very interested in wildlife and wild plants. In the spring, he used to be out at night carrying toads in a bucket across Church Lane to help them on their way to the river. We persuaded him to join the UEA retirement association and took him on our local walks, to our monthly talks and monthly pub lunches. He particularly enjoyed the lunches.

His last year was in Cavell Court Care Home in Cringleford, as he was having problems in looking after himself. He seemed very settled there, enjoying the three cooked meals a day and no housework to do, and he joined in all the group activities including singing and dancing.

I will finish by quoting from a neighbour: 'A gentle, intelligent and sensitive soul who loved his English home and garden and was a valued neighbour and friend for over 40 years.'

I have collected some anecdotes that I have been sent by some of those who were taught by Leslie. He was certainly held in high regard by these students.

'Dr Walpole certainly made an unforgettable impact on my life with his captivating lecturing style. I recall my first undergraduate lecture at UEA, something about calculus, being delivered by a lecturer that you could not keep your eyes off. His wacky way of delivering pretty dry material resulted in the most captivating lectures I ever encountered. I remember him wrestling with blackboard dusters: he would nearly beat them to death before erasing every white mark off the blackboard before each lecture began. His energetic and enthusiastic lecturing style really did motivate us to do well in his courses.'

'I was taught by Les and have fond memories of his unique style: he was very focused when lecturing, but you never knew which way he was going to go next when moving between boards. However, once into his flow nothing much would stop him, and he was very, very precise, seldom referring to notes. He would often start his lectures exactly at the point when the previous one had ended, so for lazy students like me there was no gentle recap; he certainly kept me on my toes!'

'As Les grew older, he noticed his own hair loss. He could feel the lecture theatre spotlights on the top of his head. He combatted the effect of over-heating by wearing a straw hat in his lectures.'

'If we were in a seminar room with moveable tables and chairs, he would insist on making sure they were all neatly aligned before the lecture or seminar could start. Of course, this approach also filtered through into his teaching of mathematics, where everything he wrote was also clear and precise. He was also really friendly, helpful and caring in making sure students understood the material he was teaching.'

'When doing my PhD at UEA, I shared a student office adjacent to Les's room. One day I came into my office and could hear a muffled telephone ring. But where on earth was it coming from? I looked around the office, thinking "where can the phone be?", but I couldn't see it on any tabletop. Eventually, I found it, hidden in one of the desk drawers. It turned out that Les had come into our office and put the phone in a drawer because it annoyed him when it rang (which wasn't very often!).'



**JAMES (JIM) OSCROFT WILKES** (1951, Bye-Fellow 2007–2020) died on 6 December 2020. We reproduce here the obituary submitted by Ellie Hall for the website of the University of Cambridge department of chemical engineering and biotechnology:

We are saddened to report the death of alumnus and former faculty member, Professor Jim Wilkes, who passed away at Saint Joseph Mercy Hospital in Ypsilanti, Michigan, on Sunday 6 December 2020, from complications following heart surgery.

James ('Jim') Oscroft Wilkes was born on 24 January 1932 in Southampton, England. He obtained his bachelor's degree in chemical engineering from Emmanuel College in 1955. The English-Speaking Union awarded him a King George VI Memorial Fellowship to the University of Michigan in Ann Arbor, from which he received a master's degree in 1956 and a PhD in 1963, also in the field of chemical engineering. As a student, Jim's pioneering spirit led him to take the very first digital-computing course offered at the University of Michigan. This course had a lasting effect on Jim's career and led to future research interests in numerical methods, polymer processing and computational fluid mechanics.

Jim was a faculty member in our department from 1956 to 1960 and subsequently at the University of Michigan from 1960 to 2000. In December 2007 he was elected a

Bye-Fellow of Emmanuel. Professor Wilkes influenced thousands of undergraduate students and mentored over 20 PhD students, many remaining lifelong friends. Jim's professional publications include *A Century of Chemical Engineering at the University of Michigan* (2002) and, as co-author, *Applied Numerical Methods* (Wiley, 1969), *Digital Computing and Numerical Methods* (Wiley, 1973) and *Fluid Mechanics for Chemical Engineers with Microfluidics, CF, and COMSOL Multiphysics 5* (Pearson, 2018), a widely used textbook.

Friends and colleagues cherished Jim for his kindness, sense of humour, courage and grace. He stayed active throughout his retirement by attending chemical engineering and university functions, teaching lectures, tending to loved ones and hosting candlelit dinner parties. Jim was a loyal supporter of the CEB department and friend and mentor to many of our present and past members. He visited Cambridge and the department every year. He will be greatly missed by all who knew him. He is survived by his wife, Mary Ann.

© *Department of Chemical Engineering and Biotechnology website* December 2020

*A former CEB department member, Sir David Harrison, shares his personal memories of Jim:*

I first met Jim in October 1956 when we arrived together as the most junior members of staff of the Cambridge chemical engineering department that had opened just six years earlier. Jim had arrived by way of the chemical engineering tripos, which he completed in 1955 and followed by a master's programme at the University of Michigan and marriage to Mary Ann, while I had spent 1953–56 as a research student in the nearby physical chemistry department. Chemical engineering was then housed in temporary war-time huts in Tennis Court Road behind Peterhouse. Jim 'discovered' chemical engineering in his second year at Emmanuel College and had obtained, with the kind assistance of the remarkable departmental secretary, Margaret Sansom, a tour of the department by the first Shell Professor Terence Fox. Jim was forever grateful for the introduction that determined the course of his academic work and indeed of his life.

Staff rooms were in short supply in 1956, and Jim and I shared an office for the three years before the department moved in 1959 to purpose-built accommodation in Pembroke Street. I learned a great deal of chemical engineering from Jim because he had been immersed in the subject for the previous three years while I was working in the chemistry department. Lectures were given in a freestanding hut and when a very young-looking Jim arrived to give his first lecture he found some of the class outside in the sunshine. He said, 'Perhaps we ought to go in now', to which they replied, 'He (the lecturer) has not yet arrived'. Jim said 'I am he'.

Jim was a very scholarly university teacher as his fine books on numerical methods, polymer processing and computational fluid mechanics testify. His distinguished academic career, although based at the University of Michigan, also extended to graduate courses in Bangkok. His academic range was remarkably wide, notably his edition in 2015 of his grandfather's material on *Place Names in Hampshire and the Isle of Wight*, which runs with many fine illustrations to 600 pages. This work of scholarship attracted praise from

authorities like Professor Oliver Padel, president of the English Place Names Society. He was also an accomplished organist, to the extent of having an instrument installed at home.

Jim and Mary Ann kept their friendships in good repair to a remarkable extent. John Davidson and I visited their home in Ann Arbor following a conference in Chicago, and Jim suggested that we travel to Ann Arbor by train, which worked well. There was however a slight problem that our Chicago hosts seemed not too sure where the railroad station was (they would of course have had no trouble taking us to O'Hare airport). How odd the British are!

Jim returned to Cambridge every year, staying in Emmanuel. His last visit was in October 2019 and it followed a well-trodden path. He kindly entertained John Davidson and me to dinner in Emmanuel; then later in the week he dined in Trinity and had lunch in Selwyn. He will be greatly missed.



**JOHN (JOCK) HERBERT GALLOWAY** (1977, Visiting Fellow 1977–78) died on 27 July 2021 in Tweed, Ontario. The following obituary has been provided by Alan Baker, Fellow:

Jock Galloway was a visiting fellow at Emmanuel in 1977–78. He and I first met when we were postgraduate students in the early 1960s at University College London, both being supervised by the leading British historical geographer, Professor Clifford Darby. Jock had graduated in 1960 with a BA in geography from McGill University, Montreal, and in 1961 with an MA in geography from the University of California at Berkeley. He then moved to UCL to pursue doctoral research on the historical geography of Pernambuco, Brazil, from 1770 to 1920. In 1964 Jock was appointed to a lectureship in the department of geography at the University of Toronto, completing his thesis for which he was awarded a PhD by the University of London in 1965. Jock remained at Toronto, becoming an assistant professor in 1965, associate professor in 1970 and professor in 1977, and retiring as professor emeritus in 2005. In parallel with his position in the department, Jock was a fellow of Victoria College in the University of Toronto from 1986 until 2005, playing a very active role in its collegial life.

Jock's research and publications illuminated the historical geography of Brazil and the Caribbean. From that regional base, he extended his focus ambitiously to the historical geography of the sugar cane industry globally from its origins to 1914. His book on the latter, published in 1989 by Cambridge University Press in its series of *Cambridge Studies in Historical Geography*, traced and assessed the geographical diffusion of the industry that involved the cultivation of cane, the milling of cane to extract the sugar and the rendering of the juice into crystal sugar, from India into the Mediterranean region during the medieval period and then to the Atlantic islands and the New World, and subsequently to most parts of the tropics. This eminently readable and authoritative book has become the standard historical and

geographical synthesis of the subject: it represents a massive task superbly accomplished. Jock had been working in his retirement years on a sequel, which he described puckishly as *Sugar 2*, addressing the world's sugar cane industry in the twentieth century.

Beyond his research, Jock was formally judged by his students and his colleagues at Toronto to be an outstanding teacher. His wider contribution to his field included editing *The Canadian Geographer* from 1966 to 1973 and the *Research Publications* of the Toronto department of geography from 1975 to 1985; he also served on the editorial board of the *Journal of Historical Geography* 1974–78 and was its book review editor for the Americas 1978–83.

Jock enjoyed immensely his sabbatical year as a visiting fellow at Emmanuel. He appreciated the company and conversation of Fellows at High Table, not least the intellectual banter between two resident Fellows, Edward Sands and Peter Rickard, and the erudition and wit of another, Gerard Evans. He became a close friend of Emmanuel's chaplain at the time, Father Philip Ursell, who recalls how Jock modestly requested that the daily dining list for High Table should not record him as 'Professor' but as 'Dr Galloway' on the grounds that the title at that time had different connotations in North American and British universities. At the end of his year at Emmanuel, Jock hosted a party in the college's garden for Fellows and for friends in Cambridge's department of geography. Philip Ursell suggests that it was that glimpse of social partying that led Jock 'to save his pennies', as he put it, to throw a stylish and lavish retirement party in the grand surroundings of the Royal York Hotel to thank his many friends and colleagues for his 40 years at the University of Toronto.

Jock was a cultured 'Renaissance' man. He was widely read in English, North American and Latin American literature, keeping a record of the books he had read. He took considerable pleasure from classical music, opera and ballet, holding season tickets for his favourite seat for the Toronto Symphony, Toronto Opera and Toronto Ballet. Jock was a global traveller, both for research and also for relaxation as a geographically curious tourist. He enjoyed skiing holidays in Europe as well as in Canada, birdwatching wherever he went. Jock was urbane and very personable, with a lively sense of humour and readiness to find amusement in what others might have considered sombre occasions. He delighted in pricking pretentious, pompous bubbles. He will be sorely missed by his wide circle of friends throughout the world.

The college is very grateful to relatives and friends who provide information for inclusion in this section, and would be glad to receive fuller appreciations of those whose deaths are noted only in the lists section of this *Magazine*. The names below are arranged in order of matriculation date and alphabetically in the table of contents.



Portrait by Tony Noble

**IAN BENJAMIN FALLOWS** (1942) died on 16 June 2020. His stepson, David Coates, has sent the following:

My stepfather, Ian Benjamin 'Ben' Fallows, was born on 10 May 1924 in Bury, Lancashire, the only child of a Scottish mother and a father who was a schools inspector from Shropshire.

Ian described the moment on 10 March 1934 when, still aged only nine, he stood before the imposing figure of L R Strangeways, headteacher of Bury Grammar School, to be interviewed for entry to the school. 'If ever there is a determining moment in one's life, then that was mine', he recalled. He was awarded a Kay scholarship to the school and went on to become vice-captain.

Displaying a talent for modern and ancient history and Latin, he gained an open scholarship to Emmanuel College, going up to Cambridge in 1942 to study classics.

Despite this being the middle of the war, he described his time at Emma as being some of the happiest years of his life. Most of the undergraduates in Ian's year were called up for service at some point, and Ian recounted the day when he and the only other boy from his school year at Bury, then at Christ's, went for their medicals. For reasons that were never clear to him Ian did not pass and so returned to his studies. His friend from Bury never returned.

In 1945 he was one of the founding members of the Sigma Phi Alpha group of 15 friends who were based around F staircase. I suspect that, with his talent for classics and a rich vein of humour, it was Ian who suggested the name of the group that, of course, stands for SFA, and the group's purpose, which was to 'do nothing much at all' other than to enjoy each other's company. The group has been mentioned before in these pages both in the archivist's annual report in 2012 and also in the obituaries for Peter Davies and Geoff Brunstrom in 2017. Ian became the unofficial secretary of the group for the rest of his life and used to savour catching up with his old friends at their reunions in Cambridge each year.

Ian left Cambridge in 1946 having completed a PGCE and soon took up a teaching place at Bradford Grammar School. After a few years he moved on to join the staff at Nottingham High School. Teaching history and classics in the school sixth form, he stayed in Nottingham from 1950 to 1964. It was during this time that on one of his visits home to Bury he met Marjorie Coates. They were married in June 1953 and had two sons, Chris born in 1955 and Simon who arrived in 1959.

In 1964 Ian was appointed headteacher of Batley Grammar School in the West Riding of Yorkshire and it was here that he was to spend not only the rest of his career but also the

remainder of his life. It is also the point that I first remember him. Marjorie was my father's sister so Ian was always my Uncle Ian; it was strange for me, in later life, to hear that all of his contemporaries at Cambridge called him Ben. The school had a large house attached to it, with its own private door into the school, which was the headmaster's residence, so every Christmas and Easter my parents, along with my brother and me, would travel over from Lancashire to stay in School House for the holidays. You can imagine the chaos and noise that four young boys of similar ages can cause: we were often dispatched to have free run of the school gymnasium for several hours while the parents and grandparents enjoyed a quiet sherry! The Christmas turkey was so large that it was cooked in an oven in the school kitchen.

Despite originating from the other side of the Pennines, Ian soon established himself as a respected figure in the local community. He joined the local Rotary Club, an organisation that he was to support with dedication for the next 55 years, serving as president on two occasions. He also became a magistrate and was a member of Probus. However, it was Batley Grammar School that was his main passion and he was to dedicate his entire career to it as headmaster. Founded in 1612 the school had a rich history, with notable alumni in Joseph Priestley and Sir Titus Salt, and in 1978 the school became independent under Ian's stewardship.

But it was the boys who passed through the school who truly benefited from Ian's guidance. It was always with a feeling of envy on my part that, even at 96, Ian seemed to be able to recollect not only the name and background of every boy who attended the school during his time there, but also seemed to know what they had gone on to do: he still seemed to be in touch with a great many of them. When news of Ian's failing health became known in his last few months, I was able to read out to him well over 100 messages from old boys, with a similar number of tributes being made after his passing on the Old Batelians's website. They variously called him The Boss, Sir or just IBF.

Sadly Marjorie passed away in 1981, but Ian was to remarry two years later my mother Win, who had been widowed some 11 years previously. Somewhat confusingly Uncle Ian was now my stepfather! They were to remain happily married for 29 years until my mother's death in 2012.

Ian retired from Batley Grammar School in 1986 after 22 years as headmaster but, as expected, he did not slide into a gentle retirement. While continuing to contribute as a magistrate and Rotarian and to serve on the board of governors of a few other local schools, he also found time to research the history of several institutions based in Lancashire and Yorkshire. In 2001 Ian published *Bury Grammar School: A History, c1570 to 1976*, which is the definitive guide to the history of his alma mater. He gained his PhD from Leeds University and in 2008 published *William Hulme and his Trust*. After several years studying in archives and libraries across the UK, Ian became the leading expert on William Hulme, a sixteenth-century Lancastrian gentleman whose will established a modest trust that, owning land in what would become central Manchester, generated wealth that would benefit Brasenose College, Oxford, and endow several schools in Lancashire.

Ian managed to remain one of the most approachable people I have known. I remember an occasion in 1994, when my wife and I were touring New Zealand with Ian and Win, in a small town in a rural area where we had stopped for a stroll. Very soon he was in conversation with a local resident and within a few minutes they had managed to discover a common acquaintance who, of course, was someone that Ian had taught at Batley some 20 years earlier and now lived in New Zealand. He also had a creative side and was an accomplished pianist and enjoyed a lifelong love of carpentry, a skill he learned as a child from his father and uncle, making many of the items of furniture in his home. In his later years he taught himself Mandarin Chinese, particularly enjoying the art form of calligraphy.

Ian had a strong and abiding faith and was a much-loved member, and sometimes organist, of the local church. It was his faith that gave him succour and support through the personal sadness of outliving both his wives and both his sons. As a family man he was always there with words of encouragement, comfort and wisdom. He took great pride in the achievements, academic and otherwise, of all his extended family. His black-and-white framed photo of 'Emmanuel College Freshmen 1942' now proudly hangs in my study alongside similar photos for my own family. My daughter Jenny, who graduated from Queens' in 2020, credits Ian with inspiring her to go to Cambridge. Ian maintained his lifelong love of Emma, returning to visit regularly, and in 2011 he gave a large collection of documents and original records of his time as an undergraduate to the college archives. He kept track of all of his friends from the Sigma Phi Alpha group through their reunions at college and via the 'Bureau Book', lamenting to me that, with the passing of Peter and Geoff in 2017, he was the last surviving member.

Sharp as a tack to the end, Ian passed away peacefully in June 2020. He is survived by his two stepsons John and David, a granddaughter Kate (daughter of Chris), a grandson Brian (son of Simon) and two step-grandchildren Jenny and Tim. However, his legacy lives on through the many hundreds he helped along in the course of their lives.



**GORDON ALEXANDER DYCE LAVY** (1943) died on 22 November 2019 as reported in last year's *Magazine*. His son, Chris, has sent the following:

Gordon Lavy was destined for a career in mission service. His father Ernest Edward Lavy started his life as an Arabic-speaking missionary in Baghdad, then trained in medicine and served in the North-West frontier of India before partition. Sadly, his first wife died in Peshawar in childbirth and Ernest returned with his new wife Dorothy to Nablus (Shechem) in Palestine, where Gordon was born. Gordon excelled at school at Shirley House prep school in Watford, then at Seaford College before getting a place to read medicine at Emmanuel College. He

took junior hospital posts at Gravesend and Norwich before his Royal College of Surgeons fellowship.

His marriage to Patricia Ward, a Barts nurse and midwife, strengthened his calling to serve God, where they were both needed. He and Pat felt called to Uganda in 1958 and they served for seven years there, Gordon as a hospital surgeon and Pat as homemaker and counsellor to many. Gordon felt most fulfilled at Mengo, where he was part of a dedicated team serving the poor with high-quality surgery. The educational demands of a growing family of six prompted a return to the United Kingdom in 1965. He took a senior registrar post in Aberdeen, where his great grandfather had been senior surgeon and where his last child Harriott was conceived. He was then appointed consultant surgeon in Tunbridge Wells, where he lived until the Lord called him home.

Gordon was a wonderful father to us seven children. He prided himself on not keeping up with modern fashions or understanding the difference between fax, email, messaging and tweeting. He was, however, a father who demonstrated a personal love for Christ and a life of service for the needy. Five of his children followed him to Barts and three as fellows of the Royal College of Surgeons. Two subsequently left surgery to do eyes and ears, nose and throat, but he was gracious enough to understand.

Gordon was one of God's faithful servants. He was lay reader at his local St Peter's Church and supporter and counsellor to many. He will be deeply missed but we rejoice that God has called him home.



**RICHARD (DICK) HENRY REEVE WHITE** (1944) died on 10 December 2020. The following obituary was published in the *BMJ*:

Richard H R White ('Dick') was born on 6 November 1926 in Newcastle-under-Lyme. He graduated after preclinical studies at Emmanuel College and clinical practice at Guy's Hospital London and went on to become one of the first pædiatrics in the UK to specialise in nephrology.

His first pædiatric post was in Bath, and he subsequently worked at the Hospital for Sick Children, Great Ormond Street, London, and the Evelina Hospital, London. It was at Great Ormond Street that Richard began his interest in histology, first undertaking liver biopsies and then, after having observed Hugh de Wardener perform renal biopsies in adults, pioneered renal biopsies in children, initially under general anaesthetic using a needle modified to his own design. From July 1960 to September 1962, Richard was a pædiatrician at Mulago Hospital, Kampala, where he continued with his renal interest and further developed the technique of renal biopsy. He subsequently promoted renal biopsy under sedation and local anaesthetic and published his experience in *The Lancet*, *Archives of Disease in Childhood* and *Pædiatric Nephrology*. On his return to the Evelina Hospital in 1962 he participated in a study of nephrotic syndrome

in the South Thames area, which required him to travel to district general hospitals to undertake renal biopsies. He later teamed up with Stewart Cameron, an adult nephrologist, and they together published on glomerulonephritis in children, with a particular interest in childhood nephrotic syndrome. By this time Richard had learned how to report renal histology to a high standard; his study findings came to the attention of Henry L Barnett, chairman of pædiatrics at the Albert Einstein College of Medicine, New York, who was visiting London. Barnett later introduced Richard to Renée Habib, a distinguished renal pathologist in Paris, and a year later his histological expertise was acknowledged when he was asked to join her and other pathologists as a reviewer of renal biopsies for the International Study of Kidney Disease in Childhood (ISKDC), which produced findings that continue to influence treatment to this day.

Richard was appointed as a senior lecturer in pædiatrics and child health at the University of Birmingham and honorary consultant to Birmingham Children's Hospital in October 1965. He quickly established himself as an excellent clinician and was soon attracting referrals from across the West Midlands. His main academic interest was in the histology of pædiatric renal disease, and he was co-author of publications with many other giants of pædiatric nephrology, a number of whom participated in his *Festschrift* after his retirement in December 1991. He also contributed to the establishment of the Birmingham Reflux Study Group and published widely on urinary infections, vesico-ureteric reflux and reflux nephropathy. He published seminal works on glomerular changes in kidneys with loss of nephrons from renal scarring and produced normal data for glomerular basement membrane thickness through childhood. His academic reputation led to many invitations to speak nationally and internationally, and to requests from overseas doctors who wanted to spend time learning from him and participating in his research. He was an enthusiastic educator, contributing to undergraduate and postgraduate education, and he continued to teach trainees renal histology long after he retired. He was conferred a personal chair in June 1986 and was appointed as emeritus professor after his retirement.

Richard was a consummate clinician who spent time with children and their families, carefully eliciting a full medical and family history and always undertaking a thorough physical examination. Despite the formality of his white coat and bow tie he was seen as a kindly and considerate doctor by his patients and their parents. He kept meticulous notes and established a filing system that brought together all relevant renal documentation. Sadly this was dispensed with once computerised systems were introduced, but his paperwork is still occasionally consulted in response to requests from adult colleagues caring for former patients. He maintained a record of all his renal biopsies, which was expanded to include those of trainees and new colleagues who were trained in his techniques and required to adhere to his strict standard of data entry.

Richard recognised the need for a comprehensive renal service and fought for the development of a department that provided general nephrology as well as dialysis and transplantation. He secured the invaluable help of Elizabeth Ward, founder of the British

Kidney Patient Association, who helped to highlight then at unmet dialysis needs of children in the West Midlands, eventually leading to the opening of a paediatric dialysis unit at East Birmingham Hospital in 1979. Ward later generously responded to his request for funding, resulting in the provision of a haemodialysis unit and inpatient renal beds at Birmingham Children’s Hospital in 1991. The transfer of transplant activity from the Queen Elizabeth Hospital Birmingham resulted in unification of paediatric renal services at Birmingham Children’s Hospital in 1997: this came after his retirement, but he took considerable pride in seeing his vision finally come to fruition.

Richard was an energetic promoter of paediatric nephrology and was one of the original group of nephrologists who established the European Society for Paediatric Nephrology in 1967. He later was one of the ‘Dublin eight’ who formed the British Association for Paediatric Nephrology (BAPN), which had its first meeting in 1973. He served as BAPN president from 1991 to 1994 and was awarded the James Spence Medal by the British Paediatric Association (forerunner of the Royal College of Paediatrics and Child Health) in 1995 in recognition of his contributions to paediatric nephrology. He regarded this as the proudest moment of his career.

Richard was an enthusiastic gardener, painter, photographer and music-lover throughout his life. He purchased a personal computer after retirement and quickly became proficient in its use; he embraced electronic communication and was an enthusiastic user of social media. His last publication was ‘Shostakovich versus the Central Committee: the power of music’, *Clinical Medicine*, **8**, 405–09 (2008). His wife, Patricia Audrey (1929–2018) predeceased him after 63 years of marriage. He leaves his two sons (Charles, a film editor, and Martin, who qualified in medicine and is now professor of population health research at Cambridge University) and seven grandchildren. White, emeritus professor (BA, MA, MB BChir, LRCP, MRCS, DCH, MD, FRCP, FRCPC), died from acute bowel perforation on 10 December 2020.

© *BMJ* February 2021



**MARTIN JOHN MICHAEL BROWN** (1945) died on 31 August 2020. His family have sent in the following obituary:

Michael Brown was born in Bury, Lancashire, on 29 October 1927. He attended Bury Grammar School and remained fearlessly proud of his Lancashire roots. He had the rare distinction of completing undergraduate degrees at both Cambridge and Oxford, a history degree at Emmanuel and a theology degree at St Peter’s Hall. He completed National Service teaching in the Royal Air Force at RAF Cranwell and then taught at Wrekin College and Reading. At Reading he met Rosemary Johnson, a fellow teacher, and they married at Bury St Edmunds in 1957. He had a highly successful teaching career and was appointed as headmaster of Prescott Grammar School in his thirties. He became headmaster

at Chislehurst & Sidcup Grammar School in 1967 and then at Framlingham Modern School (later Thomas Mills High School). After 20 years as a headteacher he retired at the age of 57. A teaching exchange led to a year in America, which was followed by two years' teaching with Rosemary in Bamenda, Cameroon, before they retired to Cretingham, Suffolk.

Michael had the perhaps unique achievement of being a headmaster in the constituencies of successive prime ministers during their periods in office: Harold Wilson (Huyton) when he taught at Prescott, and Edward Heath (Sidcup) when he taught at Chislehurst & Sidcup. The achievement was entirely coincidental!

Michael's time at Emmanuel (1945–47) was particularly happy because his future brother-in-law Eric Spencer (1941), another son of Bury Grammar School, had returned from service in the Fleet Air Arm to complete his law degree (BA and LLB), and Michael's sister, Audrey Brown, Eric's fiancée, was also then a student in Cambridge on account of Bedford College, London, having been evacuated to Hughes Hall during the war. Eric's son, Robin Spencer (1974), followed him into the law and is currently a High Court Judge. Robin's daughter, Jennifer Spencer Goodyer (2002), a theologian, studied and taught at Emmanuel for seven years, completing three generations at the college, a matter of considerable pride to Michael. Sadly, Eric died in 1992 and did not live to see this unfold.

Michael was a man of immense integrity and loyalty. He was a Methodist local preacher for 60 years (following his father) and a lifelong Bury Football Club supporter. Bury's slow decline, from losing First Division status in 1929 to losing league status altogether shortly before his death, saddened him but never quenched his optimism. He had many interests including First World War chaplains, railways and church architecture.

Michael was happily married to Rosemary for 63 years and they celebrated their diamond anniversary with their large family in 2017. His last three years were marred by illness, which he suffered with no complaint. He died peacefully at home in Attleborough, Norfolk, on 31 August 2020 at the age of 92 years. He is survived by Rosemary, his four children Jacqui, Jerry, Joanna and Julian, 12 grandchildren and seven great-grandchildren.



**HARRY DOUGLAS MATHESON** (1945) died on 17 October 2020.

The following obituary appeared in *The Courier and Evening Telegraph*:

Tropical agricultural adviser and all-round sportsman Harry Matheson has died at the age of 97 after an extraordinary life in the UK and overseas. The father of five, he died peacefully at home in St Andrews, where he settled after spending decades living in various parts of the world.

He began academic life at the Burgh School, St Andrews, before moving to the town's Madras College, where he excelled both academically and in sports. A spell at St Andrews University was followed by studies at Emmanuel College, studying tropical agriculture. The practical side of the course was

based in Trinidad; after completing his diploma, he returned to Tilbury Docks in Essex in 1948 aboard HMT *Empire Windrush* on its historic voyage.

Matheson was then given a post in what was Malaya, where he was joined in 1950 by Catherine, who moved from St Monans to marry him in Kuala Lumpur. In October 1951, as part of his work as an agricultural officer, Matheson drove along Fraser's Hill where, later that day, the British High Commissioner Sir Henry Gurney was ambushed and assassinated by members of the Malaysian Communist Party. It was said the attack was purely random and could have involved any passing car.

He and Catherine returned to the UK in 1960, three years after independence. He worked briefly for Scottish Agricultural Industries and then as a science teacher at Bell Baxter High School in Cupar. He returned to tropical agriculture in 1967, moving to British Honduras to run Central Farm before various other postings, including to Lesotho, Western Samoa and Indonesia, working with the Food & Agriculture Organisation of the United Nations and the World Bank in Washington DC.

Despite his busy life, Mr Matheson's sporting prowess was always to the fore from a young age and he excelled in rugby, cricket, football and golf. He captained the rugby and cricket teams at Madras and won the St Andrews boys' golf championships a record three times. At university he played football alongside future Northern Ireland international and Spurs captain Danny Blanchflower, and in 1945 he played for Scottish universities at Hampden, eventually losing 4-1 to their English counterparts. He was a Cambridge Blue in both golf and football, and became captain and club champion of the Royal Selangor golf club during his time in Kuala Lumpur. Golf remained his main passion and he was the longest serving member of the St Andrews club from 1939, captain of the New Club in 1987 and a member of the Royal and Ancient Golf Club from 1976. Even at the age of 76 he remained a formidable competitor with a low handicap, narrowly missing out winning the Royal & Ancient's Calcutta Cup and making do with the Royal Dornoch Bowl. His wife Catherine was captain of the St Rule and St Regulus ladies' golf clubs in St Andrews.

The couple enjoyed many trips away, including a world tour to see all the children and grandchildren on Catherine's eightieth birthday. There are five children, 14 grandchildren, one step-grandson and ten great-grandchildren. In keeping with a great Scottish tradition of emigration, his children are in South Africa (Ian), Australia (Sheila), the USA (Alan) and New Zealand (Moira), with only one (Colin) remaining in Scotland. Mr Matheson's 91-year-old brother Alistair, a former cabinet-maker, retired earlier this year as a tour guide for the Links Management Trust in St Andrews.

**RICHARD MEIN** (1945) died in October 2020. He studied at Emmanuel in 1945–46 on a Royal Air Force course. His son, Jon Mein, records that ‘in the many conversations we had about his life, Dad recalled his stay at Emma with much fondness’. The following obituary was published by the British Psychological Society:

It is with deep sadness that we acknowledge the gentle death of Dr Richard Mein, or Dick as he was affectionately known by most of us. Dick had a very rich and meaningful life, before and after he became a psychologist.

In early life, Dick trained to be a sub-lieutenant in the navy and captain of a motor torpedo boat, but did not get to see active service before the Second World War ended. He then had a brief career as a photographic clothes model. After his military service, Dick decided to go to University College London to study psychology. He then went to work in education, where he met his wife, Laura, and subsequently was attracted to working in Harperbury hospital: a long-stay hospital predominantly for people we now describe as having learning disabilities, although the residents were considerably more diverse than that. In his early days there, he undertook a PhD, supervised by the eminent psychologist, Neil O’Connor at the Institute of Psychiatry. This focused on the language of developmentally delayed people in long-stay hospitals. He published at least two papers that continued to be cited until very recently. His PhD was later used as the empirical base for the development of the widely used sign language Makaton.

He spent the majority of his working life in Harperbury, although there was one critical time when he was asked to lead and develop the BBC’s new audience research department. He decided against this opportunity partly because he wanted to be close to his family: the journey into London would have consumed more time than he was prepared to give. Within Harperbury he had respect for the challenges confronting colleagues and residents on a daily basis, and a natural respect for cultural and ethnic differences. He was extremely interested in improving the lives of residents as well as the staff’s contributions and professionalism. He was instrumental in encouraging and leading important developments such as the social club for patients. He, in turn, was greatly respected and trusted by colleagues of all professions, and was the chair of the hospital’s senior management team during the 1980s. He maintained his faith in the value of ‘communities’ such as this throughout, and continued to think of creative ways of maintaining its fundamental values whilst the population systematically moved ‘into the community’, and hospitals were closed down.

During his time at Harperbury hospital, Dick developed an early interest in the emerging profession of clinical psychology. While developing his understanding of this relatively new profession, he demonstrated great skill in spotting talented people as well as creativity in bringing them to work in his department in either a clinical or research capacity. He did this at a time when it was extremely difficult to do so, as it was an unfashionable area of work. He also demonstrated equal skill and creativity in obtaining funding for posts to develop several innovative projects. He was instrumental in helping Freda Levinson establish the North-West Thames regional in-service clinical psychology training course, which was

amongst the first in the country and which subsequently amalgamated with the course at University College London in 1989.

During the development of the psychology department, Dick was confronted by several challenges. One of the significant ones was matching the skills of psychology staff to the needs of the 'catchment' local authorities that Harperbury served, and deploying staff to work 'in the community' to prevent unnecessary admissions to the hospital. This proved so valuable that it ultimately led to those local health services establishing their own community teams. Another of his many challenges was guiding the emergence of clinical psychology from the direct instruction of the long-established medical consultants and into a profession in its own right. This challenged the existing power structure and individuals within it. Yet he was clear that this was essential for psychology and psychiatry, and for genuine multi-disciplinary teamwork to develop. Through his thoughtful approach, strong collaborative working relationships were ultimately established. The respect for him, as a person and for his contributions to the hospital, led to his being asked to provide regular advice and support in the development of psychology departments in the neighbouring Cell Barnes and Leavesden hospitals.

He was greatly appreciated for his many personal qualities: his thoughtfulness, great warmth, genuine modesty, significant capacity to contain anxiety and distress, intelligence, celebration of cultural and ethnic diversity, encouragement of the development of people around him, enjoyment of collaborative inter-disciplinary working, mischievous sense of humour and wisdom. He was also appreciated for his generosity in sharing his wisdom with people working within his department, the hospital and still wider professional network; and his encouragement of any person who had good ethical ideas, or shared an interest in the unfashionable area of 'mental handicap', a diagnostic term that underwent more changes than any other during Dick's working life.

He strongly supported the development of a therapeutic group within his department in the later 1970s and had the courage to participate in it. This group eventually brought about significant cohesion and a further period of great professional as well as personal creativity and well-being for all members. Another of his many remarkable attributes was his ability to monitor how well he himself was doing. When he noticed an unacceptable diminution in his enthusiasm or constructive contribution, he utilised those qualities in younger members of his department to re-ignite his intellectual curiosity and extract himself from complacency. When he finally retired in 1992, he provided counselling support to long-stay hospital staff as well as to people referred through victim support.

Outside work, he was extremely proud of his daughter and two sons, and loved talking about them and their interests and achievements. He gained a lot from going back to visit relatives of his wife, Laura, in Ireland. He admired and immersed himself in the storytelling of these relatives and spoke with such warmth about their value and importance as well as the rugged beauty of the countryside. On one very special occasion, he came to the office, shortly after his youngest, Jon, had obtained a job after completing his degree. Deep

satisfaction and contentment emanated from every part of his being. And as he mused on the fact that all his children were in interesting jobs, he had us all thinking with his throwaway line: 'It is so deeply satisfying that all our children have made a success of their lives, so far, despite our (Laura's and my) best efforts!' He enjoyed hosting New Year's Eve parties at their home and was extremely generous with his invitations. He loved playing the piano. He enjoyed cars and driving. He was fascinated by the latest technologies, and even more so when he thought they could add something of value to the work of the department. He was very active in his local community, was proud of the work of the Rotary Club and was a greatly valued elder in his local church.

So many people who went through his department went on to develop and lead departments and services in a wide range of settings and organisations, both in the UK and abroad. All remembered and acknowledged his significant contribution to their thinking, their development, and management ethos. It is indicative of the esteem in which he was held, and the atmosphere he created, that several 'old' members of his department returned for annual or bi-annual reunions at his home, until about three years ago.

He survived his wife, Laura, who died in 2006, and continued to lead a rich life to the end. He leaves behind many saddened former colleagues and friends. But above all, he leaves behind his beloved children, Gillian, Nicholas, Nicholas's wife Thea and Jon; two grandchildren, Rebecca and Oliver; and two great grandchildren, William and George. It can truly be said that this is the end of an era.

© *British Psychological Society* 8 December 2020



**DAVID SAVILL** (1945) died on 26 December 2020. His daughter, Hilary Walker, has sent in a few memories of his life on behalf of his children, Philippa, Joanna, Elizabeth, Timothy and herself:

Although our father's heart belonged chiefly to Suffolk, bits of it were also lodged in Cambridge and south-west Somerset. It was in Cambridge that he studied at Emmanuel and then at Ridley Hall, met and married Pauline our mother, and joined the group known as the Knighthood or Blue Pilgrims. When his ministry took him to the centre and then suburbs of London, we were often taken on trips to Cambridge to see the places he loved. None of the family (five children, 12 grandchildren and seven great grandchildren) has managed (yet) to follow in his footsteps, but Cambridge has remained the team most of us support in the Boat Race. Dad was always pleased to hear news of Emmanuel and to support the work of the college.

Ordained deacon in 1952 and priest in 1953, Dad served curacies in Bury St Edmunds and St Martin-in-the-Fields and then had a long and generally happy ministry serving mostly in parish work but also as a teacher and chaplain to Felixstowe College. When that post ceased, he and Mum moved to south-west Somerset, where he had a fruitful time

helping minister at Cricket St Thomas. When he and Mum moved back to Beccles to be nearer family, he was involved in the life of the parish church there. Mum died in 2014 and Dad soldiered on alone, looked after at home by family and in due course by carers. He died peacefully at Dell House care home on 26 December 2020, much loved and much missed.

**WILLIAM (BARNEY) JOHN MILLIGAN** OBE (1946) died on 11 January 2021. The Rt Revd Richard Holloway wrote in the *Church Times*:

In an article he wrote for the *Church Times* in 2010 to mark the sixtieth anniversary of the Schuman Declaration, Canon Barney Milligan, who has died at the age of 92, pointed out that the driving force behind that historic declaration had been the desire to reconcile those who had been enemies for centuries and had turned Europe into a battlefield in which millions had been slaughtered and many ancient cultures had been shattered. A believer in the moral and political necessity of the European Union, Canon Milligan described its formation as an attempt 'to heal the wounds of the Reformation'. His understanding of history had taught him that warring religions had been the main cause of Europe's ancient trauma, so the work of religious reconciliation would have to be an essential part of its healing. This conviction was shared by the founders of the new European institutions themselves: this is why they had enshrined consultation with faith communities in their constitution, an initiative described by Milligan as 'a remarkable feature of a political structure in a secular age'.

It was Milligan's ability to take the long view of human conflict, and the patient effort required to heal it, that led him to his own work in Europe as Anglican chaplain in Strasbourg from 1986 to 1995 and as Anglican representative to the European institutions from 1990 to 1995. But it was an interest that had characterised every phase of his ministry. In 1971, three years before the UK became a member, he had toured the six countries of what was then known as the Common Market to inform himself about its relationship with the churches and the part they were playing in its emergence, an interest that continued during his years as a residentiary canon at St Albans cathedral in the 1980s. At St Albans he launched the Christian study centre, with an emphasis on international relations between churches and political communities. So it was an entirely appropriate evolution that led him to conclude his years of ministry and reconciliation in Strasbourg, where he served both as Anglican chaplain and as European ecumenical commissioner to the Council of Europe and the European Parliament.

William John Milligan (known as Barney) was born in Lytham St Annes in Lancashire to Constance (née Hall) and Hubert Milligan. The family moved to Aberdeen in 1933, when his father was appointed assistant radiologist to the Royal Aberdeen children's hospital. In 1946, after attending the Leys School, which had moved from Cambridge to Pitlochry for the duration of the war, Milligan went up to Emmanuel College, where he read history. After two years at Cuddesdon theological college, he was ordained in 1955 to a curacy at

St Mark's Portsea, moving to the diocese of Southwark to become vicar of All Saints, New Eltham, in 1962. This was followed by eight years as vicar of Holy Trinity, Roehampton, before Robert Runcie appointed him to residentiary canonry at St Albans in 1979, where he stayed till his move to Strasbourg in 1986. He was appointed OBE on his retirement in 1995, when he moved with his wife Evie to Beaminster in Dorset.

Barney Milligan was a man of enormous sympathy and charisma, but beneath the charm and the laughter lay an enormously determined and serious personality, fully committed to what he believed was the greatest moral purpose of the twentieth century: the healing of the ancient wounds of Christian Europe through the development of institutions that would bring unity where once there had been division, and peace where once there had been endless conflict.

He is survived by his wife Evie, their three daughters, Lucy, Kate and Becky, and five grandchildren, Rosie, William, Rachel, Daisy and Lottie.

© *Church Times* 5 February 2021



**JOSEPH ROGER (ROGER) BELL** (1949) died on 24 July 2020. His family have sent in the following:

Joseph Roger Bell, known to all as Roger, was born on 22 October 1930 in the mill village of Eagley on the northern outskirts of Bolton, Lancashire. He grew up surrounded by the large Eagley textile mill and attended the Eagley village school, where his father Arthur was headmaster between 1930 and 1955. At the age of ten, Roger was awarded a scholarship to Bolton School, which he attended during the Second World War from 1941 to 1949. Roger had a real passion for sport and represented Bolton School at football, cricket and chess, and was vice-captain of the school in his last year. He was a lifelong supporter of Bolton Wanderers through thick and thin.

In 1948 Roger was awarded an open scholarship to study mathematics at Emmanuel College and came to Cambridge in 1949. He always spoke privately with great pride about his time at Emmanuel. He made lifelong friends during his time in Cambridge. Roger's three children visited the college in later life with him and enjoyed his many stories. Roger achieved a second-class honours degree in mathematics and remained very active on the sporting front. One of his favourite stories was about how he beat the world table tennis champion, who was also studying at Cambridge, albeit at squash. Roger decided to extend his stay at Cambridge and studied for a postgraduate diploma in mathematical statistics, which he achieved with distinction in 1953. In that same year he was also elected as a fellow of the Royal Statistical Society and would serve on the committee of the Glasgow group in later life.

At the end of his time at Emmanuel, Roger moved to Paisley in Scotland to work for J&P Coats, a large international weaving and textile business that in the early part of the

twentieth century was one of the largest companies in the world. Roger worked for Coats for 30 years, becoming the head of the statistical section in 1956 and assistant head of laboratory in 1971. He combined this with his passion for hill walking (he climbed over 200 Munros) and heaths, heathers and conifers, leading to recognition from the Heather Society for finding the Arran Gold heather. Roger had various works published in the field of colour science and lectured in statistics at Paisley Technical College and the Scottish College of Commerce in Glasgow in the early 1960s.

Having settled in Paisley, Roger married Jeanette McKellar (1935–2001) in 1959 and they had three children and two grandchildren, who survive Roger. After leaving Coats, Roger went on to work for the Argyll & Clyde health board in Paisley. Following retirement, he worked for the Crossroads charity. Roger moved to Edinburgh after his wife passed away in 2001 and enjoyed the remainder of his life there with family and friends. His house in Edinburgh had several art works of Emmanuel and Cambridge and various other reminders of his time there including his college ties and pins: these will be fondly cared for by his children.



**EDWARD WILLIAM (BILL) TAYLOR** (1949) died on 6 December 2020. We have been sent the following obituary by his eldest daughter, Kate George:

Bill (Edward William) Taylor was born on 22 August 1928 and was fascinated about how things worked from an early age; a born research scientist! After attending Uppingham School he did his National Service with the Royal Signals as a radio mechanic, which suited him admirably.

He then went up to Cambridge in 1949, following his father and preceding his two younger brothers to Emmanuel, and always recalled his time there with great fondness and pride, making some lifelong friends from amongst his fellow students. Like the majority of undergraduates, he joined societies that reflected his personal interests, becoming a member of the university guild of change ringers (he learnt to ring at a young age) and ringing at various churches both in and out of town. He credited Uppingham for his love of choral singing, which he pursued by joining the university musical society as well as by singing in the Emma chapel choir for most of the time he was there. These two hobbies stayed with him his whole life.

He had discovered that he liked running (the only sport for which he showed any aptitude whilst at school!) and ran with the Hare and Hounds club for his first two years. In his third year he finally joined the Boat Club, having listened to his friends talk about nothing but rowing for two years, and regretted not taking it up earlier. He also rejoined the scouting movement through the rover-ranger scout group, which led to an interesting couple of expeditions to the Cairngorms in the days when Aviemore was an undeveloped backwater and experimental equipment had to be backpacked into

the wilderness. He even managed to relay people's degree results to the sites via his rudimentary communications system!

Bill read natural sciences and gained an undistinguished Third in 1952. However, his interest was always in practical rather than academic physics and his degree result never held him back. After graduating he worked at the Cavendish laboratory for two years and then went to the BBC as a graduate apprentice. During this time, he gained membership of the Institute of Electrical Engineers and, after a few more years' experience, became a chartered electrical engineer. He spent the rest of his working life at the BBC's research department and thoroughly enjoyed what he described as 'an extremely interesting, if not very well-paid, career'.

His research covered a wide range of projects: the colour performance of film and television cameras and displays (ironically, he was personally uninterested in watching television), holography, and scene lighting amongst others. During his final ten years with the corporation, he returned to his first interest of acoustics where he was, amongst many other things, responsible for overseeing both the corporation's largest spaces (TV studios) and the smallest (outside broadcast vans). He is remembered by colleagues as a kind and helpful man who had the ability to think outside the box, usually without realising that there was a box at all! For example, the production team of the programme about raising Henry VIII's *Mary Rose* wanted divers to talk from inside their diving suits. Rather than work on an actual suit (the expensive option) he had a colleague speak whilst wearing a metal wastepaper bin on his head: he was an expert at getting to the heart of the problem! He cycled to and from work on a succession of old, heavy, sit-up-and-beg black bicycles with a wicker basket in front, as he was never one to buy something new when the old versions were perfectly serviceable. In the same vein, he also made use of practical opportunities having, for example, a series of demijohns containing his homemade wine bubbling away in a basement lab where there was a nice even temperature, alongside sensitive laser and optical equipment.

He was modest by nature, with a whimsical sense of humour and great curiosity about everything, a bit uncomfortable in purely social settings but glad of the company of those who shared his interests, and willing to share his expertise whenever he was asked. He and his wife Margaret (whom he met at Cambridge while he was at the Cavendish when she returned for a reunion) enjoyed a happy, quiet family life with their three children and a succession of dogs and, through their shared love of music, sang together in church choirs and choral societies for most of their lives. Bill continued to ring bells and was awarded honorary membership of the Surrey Association of Church Bellringers for his service over many years. After his retirement they moved in 1990 to Herefordshire, pursuing these same interests and becoming well regarded members of their local community. Over a period of nearly 40 years they visited their beloved Orkney for an annual holiday, and he produced detailed pencil sketches of these and other scenes, quite a few of which were turned into unique Christmas cards.

Bill moved to Devon, close to family, after Margaret's death in 2016 where, despite his failing eyesight, he still rang and gave others the benefit of his 80 years' experience until lockdown in March 2020 closed down all such activities.

He died peacefully in his own home on 6 December 2020 aged 92, and leaves behind his three children, seven grandchildren and six great-grandchildren. His gentle presence is greatly missed by all who had the privilege of knowing him.



**DAVID RONALD WILSON** (1949) died on 12 April 2020. The following obituary was written by Jeremy Greenwood and published in *Scottish Birds*:

David Wilson was a key player in the growth of the British Trust for Ornithology (BTO) in the 1960s. Born on 27 September 1926 in Sheffield, David developed an interest in birds through his father, through countryside walks (especially in the Peak District) and through membership of the Sorby Natural History Society.

Service in the Fleet Air Arm as an apprentice æro-engineer led to him reading mechanical engineering at Cambridge, where he was an active member of the bird club, with expeditions to Fair Isle, other Scottish islands and Norway. Afterwards he was active in the Derbyshire Ornithological Society and became BTO regional representative for South Yorkshire. In 1959 he was appointed secretary of the BTO, providing administrative backup for all the trust's activities (he had earlier received formal management training) including the ringing office in London (head office comprising desperately cramped offices in Oxford). Yet although he had much responsibility, he had little power over how the trust's activities developed. At that time, the trust's council and its committees not only took most of the decisions about the BTO's activities, but also undertook many of the tasks that would today be the responsibility of staff, such as staff appointment and contract negotiations.

The size of the trust and the complexities of its activities expanded greatly during the 1960s. Membership increased by 60 per cent, staff numbers doubled and the balance sheet grew four-and-a-half times in real terms. Surveys of great importance were organised: peregrine falcons in 1961–62, inland observation points in 1962–66 and the first atlas of breeding birds in 1968–72. Long-term projects begun were the common birds census (CBC) in 1961 and the birds of estuaries enquiry (the forerunner of WeBS, the wetland bird survey) in 1969, while *BTO News* was established as a regular newsletter. David's administrative load increased inexorably. On top of the routine, it fell to him to organise the move of both the Oxford and the London offices to a new headquarters in Tring. It was he who found The Hayes in Swanwick, Derbyshire, as a suitable place for conferences, and he secured the famous Hewitt collection of skins and eggs for the trust, preventing its disposal over a cliff top and benefiting BTO finances to the tune of several thousand pounds.

In addition to routine work, there were always emergencies to deal with. When it became clear that there would otherwise be gaps in the peregrine survey, he helped with the fieldwork; when the person appointed to deliver an urgent report on the nascent common birds survey dropped out, he quickly found a student to do the work during a gap in his studies; when the treasurer was late in signing salary cheques, David would send staff personal cheques to ensure that they were paid on time.

David knew that the key to increasing membership was retention and recruitment. He paid great attention to answering correspondence from members and gave evening lectures about the trust all over the country. To achieve what he did, David worked ferociously long hours, usually until long after 10pm and often at weekends; one treasurer never phoned before 10pm, knowing that David would still be in the office. At one point he had not taken a holiday for three years. His hard work was mentioned approvingly in all the president's forewords to the annual reports, except those of which David was co-author. Despite the work at evenings and weekends, David found time to get married to Ann in 1967. The regard in which he was held both by members and by BTO staff is illustrated by the fact that the front page of the next *BTO News* was given over to a wedding photograph.

Early in 1970, without any warning and barely a year after an AGM had approved an annual report that once again spoke of him in glowing terms, David was made redundant. Council had got itself in a pickle. Jim Flegg, then director of science, was appointed overall director (equivalent to today's chief executive). This in itself was a good decision but it meant that the secretary no longer had the broad supervisory role he had had before. Soon, reflecting on the trust's continuing financial deficit, it was realised that the salary attached to the post was no longer justified.

Fortunately, David had another passion, books. He set himself up as a successful and important book dealer, finding many rare items for fellow collectors through his experience and his numerous ornithological contacts. As a bookseller, he continued to be a familiar figure at BTO and other conferences for many years.

David died on 12 April 2020, nine months after Ann. He left a fine book collection in a house that was a maze of bookshelves, with books piled all the way up the stairs. He also left a significant place in British ornithological history and happy memories for those who knew him.

© *Scottish Birds* 40, 245 (2021)

**JOHN STUART HURST** (1950) died on 8 December 2020. His wife, Jeanette, has sent in the following:

John Hurst, who has died aged 89, came to Emmanuel from High Storrs Grammar School, Sheffield, in 1950 as part of that early wave of state school pupils encouraged and enabled by the changed patterns of financial support from government. Having read both parts of the English tripes, John attempted to pursue postgraduate work, but the

effort foundered when the distinguished scholar, appointed as supervisor, proved happy to accept the supervision fee but not to grant an interview (it could not happen now, could it?).

Entering the world of work, he was drawn to adult education, in which the greater part of his career was spent. A short spell in the adult education department of the YMCA led to work with the Workers' Educational Association in Leicestershire and Rutland, and eventually, after six years, to a stimulating spell as lecturer in English in the young University of Bradford. Thence he moved to the post of assistant director of the extra-mural department of Exeter University, initially with responsibility for its work in Cornwall but subsequently for the award-bearing courses throughout the department.

On taking early retirement, he became more involved with the south-west district of the WEA, first as district/regional chairman and subsequently as president and national trustee. He was elected to Cornwall county council, becoming in his third term leader of the 30-strong Liberal Democrat group, and during his 12-year term chairman of the library and arts committee and chairman of the further education committee. He also became chair of governors of Falmouth School of Art and Design and was closely involved in the early moves towards its development into Falmouth University. As chair of further education, he was also closely involved with the creation of Truro (Tertiary) College, of which he was a founder governor. Involvement with regional arts policy led to membership of the planning committee for Tate St Ives.

Published academic activity in later years related particularly to the literature of Cornwall, especially the work of the poets Jack Clemo and Charles Causley. A study of the manuscripts of Causley led to his appointment as a founder of the Charles Causley Trust. For many years a member of the education committee of Truro diocese, he was for some years chair of its higher education committee and an academic member of the regional ordination training scheme.

A particularly happy outcome of the Cambridge years was his marriage in 1957 to Jeanette Rose (Nan) Kohner (Girton 1952). They met at a party in Emmanuel on coronation evening and have four sons.



**MERVYN STONE** (1950) died on 19 September 2020. The following obituary was written by Rex Galbraith, a former UCL colleague of Mervyn's:

Mervyn was a brilliant mathematician, professor of probability and statistics and thinker. He was elected to the Royal Statistical Society in 1955: he served on the series B editorial panel (1966–69) and as editor of series B (1975–77), on the research section committee (1974–77), the conference committee (1977–78) and as a member of council (1976–80). He

was awarded the Guy Medal in Silver in 1980 for his contributions to statistical theory. His theoretical interests are listed in his CV as: criticism of formal Bayesian methods, design of experiments, large deviations, cross-validation and coordinate-free multivariate analysis. His applied work included applications in psychology, pharmacology, stem-cell modelling, water privatisation and the influence of darkness on road casualties. He was passionate about statistics and its use to improve society. After he retired, he undertook a number of projects related to the use, and misuse, of statistics in public policy, including funding of the National Health Service, performance of the police service, traffic safety measures and immigration. He made lasting contributions to statistics and to our society.

Mervyn was born in Barbon, Westmorland, on 27 September 1932 to Harold Stone (a butler and chauffeur) and Winifred (née Mackereth). He was educated at Barbon and Middleton elementary schools and then at Lancaster Royal Grammar School, a state-run day and boarding school for boys. From there he won a scholarship to Cambridge University to read mathematics, where his lecturers included L A Pars, R A Lyttleton, Paul Dirac, Sir Harold Jeffreys, Bertha Jeffreys, Frank Anscombe, Fred Hoyle and Herman Bondi. He graduated with a BA in mathematics (first-class) in 1954 but was disappointed not to gain a DSIR research studentship, possibly because his Part III work suffered from much time and interest spent on extracurricular activities. Instead, he was 'generously admitted at the last minute by Stats Lab Director John Wishart' to the Cambridge diploma in mathematical statistics where, in his words,

the nine months were spent, under eventually renowned teachers, acquiring theory and the ability to spend hours pulling levers on noisy Brunsvigas or turning handles on equally noisy Facits. I ended up with a distinction grade largely (according to external examiner David Finney) on the basis of my practical work with data from the Applied Psychology Research Unit in Chaucer Road (care of Violet Cane, about to move to be professor at Manchester).

The 'eventually renowned teachers' included Henry Daniels and Dennis Lindley. In that year he also met Solveig, his wife-to-be.

After his diploma, Mervyn accepted a job at the Medical Research Council applied psychology research unit in Cambridge, where he obtained permission to work part-time for a PhD, in which he chose to study the application of Shannon's information measure to the design and comparison of regression experiments. He completed his PhD in statistics in 1958 and then took up a one-year post as a Fulbright research associate at Princeton before being appointed to a lectureship in 1961 in Dennis Lindley's new statistics department at the University College of Wales at Aberystwyth. He spent the year 1965–66 as a visiting professor at the University of Wisconsin, then took up a readership at the University of Durham, before moving to University College London in 1968, first as a reader, then as professor of probability and statistics, and later as head of department. Dennis Lindley had recently been appointed

to the chair in statistics at UCL and was busy making new staff appointments to facilitate his vision of promoting the Bayesian philosophy and developing Bayesian methods. Dennis was delighted to appoint Mervyn, who he told us was a Bayesian. But Mervyn was far too free-thinking to be limited by that epithet and in fact very little of Mervyn's work in statistical theory was directed towards promoting formal Bayesian methods.

There was a special Biometrics Society meeting in London in the early 1970s where David Cox and Dennis Lindley were called upon to argue the cases respectively for and against the use of randomisation in statistical inference and design. Mervyn proposed the vote of thanks to the speakers and in an eloquent contribution said that he wholeheartedly agreed with Dennis's argument but with David's conclusion.

Mervyn's research papers cover a wide range of mathematical methods and theoretical ideas and are notable for their originality at many levels as well as for a 'minimalist' style of writing. His publications also include a variety of scientific applications, authoritative studies on Florence Nightingale and Adolphe Quetelet, papers on the use of statistics in public finance and a book on *Coordinate-Free Multivariable Analysis*, sub-titled *An Illustrated Geometric Progression from Halmos to Gauss and Bayes* (Clarendon Press, 1986). In addition to his notable discussion paper, 'Strong inconsistency from uniform priors' (in the *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 1976), which includes his famous Flatland example introducing what is now known as Stone's paradox, he frequently presented papers for discussion at Royal Statistical Society meetings. Among these, 'Marginalization paradoxes in Bayesian and structural inference' (with Philip Dawid and James Zidek, in the *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, Series B*, 1973) was highly influential (causing Dennis Lindley to retract his own ideas on improper priors), and 'Cross-validatory choice and assessment of statistical predictions' (in the *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, Series B*, 1974) spawned what is now a far-reaching methodology.

Mervyn was a dedicated teacher who strove to find new ways to impart understanding. As one example, in his 'pebble sampling experiment' students were asked to estimate the total weight of 100 pebbles by sampling and weighing ten of them, using a variety of sampling schemes. They were stones of different shapes and sizes that he had collected from a river bed in Wales. This simple exercise turned out to be remarkably effective in teaching concepts of probability, estimation, sampling distributions, bias and variance, as well as the sampling schemes themselves, and it is still used today.

After retiring Mervyn became more active in local politics, contributing to the north-west London NHS user group Community Voice and supporting his wife Solveig, who was a councillor in the London borough of Hillingdon. His natural stance on many issues was anti-establishment, a position that perhaps sometimes lost him influence, but it was always rooted in cogent argument. He wrote articles on the use of statistics in several areas of public concern, including water privatisation, changing clocks, measuring the efficiency of public institutions, road traffic safety and NHS funding. Much of this work involved reading and comprehending voluminous (and often badly explained) technical reports, which he

did with no remuneration and little support, motivated only by a desire to improve society and to expose nonsense. He was particularly scathing about the misuse of statistics in NHS funding formulæ and the unwarranted claims made about them. At the end of a paper that he was working on when he died, he wrote of himself: 'One of Mervyn's few concessions to everyday social grace was the straight face he tried to keep about econometrics's thoughtless use of additive linear modelling of the real world in its glorious diversity.'

Aspects of these projects were brought together in a thoughtful booklet *Failing to Figure: Whitehall's Costly Neglect of Statistical Reasoning* (Civitas, 2009), which concluded with six suggestions for improving policy-making. Among other things, he advocated the use of publication 'to curtail the ministerial practice of claiming confidentiality for advice received from advisory committees that the minister claims to be "independent"', an idea that is particularly relevant today.

He was devastated by the sudden death in 1994 of his son Richard, aged 32 with a young family and a promising career in statistics, caused by a rare genetic condition, and again in 2008 by the untimely death from cancer of his wife Solveig. He is survived by his daughter Helen, and five grandchildren.

© Royal Statistical Society

**FRANK TREVOR BROUGH** (1952) died on 25 February 2021. His wife, Elizabeth, has written the following memories of his life:

Frank Trevor Brough, FRCOG, died on 25 February 2021 of pancreatic cancer, cared for at home mainly by his family and sustained by his strong Christian faith.

He very much enjoyed his time at Emmanuel and was still in touch with friends from his Cambridge years.

After these, he left for three years of clinical training at Guy's in London. During this time, he came to a Christian faith through a group who provided excellent training in the tenets of the Christian life and expected its members to attend the weekly services at Westminster chapel. These were led by former bible teacher Dr Martyn Lloyd-Jones and were to prove invaluable in the very varied years ahead, often with very limited fellowship and teaching.

We got married in 1959 and spent our honeymoon in a friend's cottage in Scotland. It came to an abrupt end when he was summoned home by the army. His generation of men (not a requirement for women) all had to do two years of National Service with the army. They had run out of patience because of the deferments for six years of medical training. At the start of a medical career, spending two years looking after healthy young men in peacetime did not seem an appealing prospect, so he was pleased to find that there were other options, namely, working in one of a variety of countries through the colonial office. We spent two or three years studying the different countries and conditions, and finally decided on two blocks of 18 months each in the northern region of Nigeria, with a three-month break of home leave in-between.

Six weeks later, we set off for the two-week journey aboard a steamer for Lagos. We then had a two-day train journey to the northern capital, where we had a few days of learning what would be the 'do's' and 'don'ts' of our new life, involving frequent moves from place to place. Eventually we found ourselves in the extreme north-west of Nigeria on the edge of the Sahara. Here Trevor was in charge of a 200-bed hospital as well as an area bigger than Cumbria, with its scattering of clinics, usually looked after by a qualified nurse but which all had to have occasional visits to see that they were being properly run. This responsibility seemed enormous for a young doctor who had only done three six-month hospital 'house-jobs'. He frequently spoke of his respect for nurses in the hospital, who were often expected to undertake roles that would be the responsibility of a doctor at home. We were living in a Moslem area with very little Christian fellowship, so were extremely grateful for our early training and teaching in London.

When we finally came home, together with our two Nigeria-born children, Trevor had decided to train for a career as an obstetrician and gynaecologist. So the years of training began, involving more exams and training jobs in a variety of hospitals, one of which was in Gloucester, where our second daughter was born. The last training job was three years in Newcastle-on-Tyne, which led to a consultant post in West Cumbria.

Up to this time there had been very little time for personal interests, but this latest move, apart from being a job that he loved, afforded space for a Morse-like appreciation of Wagner. The nearby Lake District fells sparked a growing love of mountains that led to an intimate knowledge of all the Wainwrights and the Munros. Throughout his adult life Trevor had been recognised as a competent bible teacher and, in the various places that we had lived, was asked to lead services in churches of a variety of denominations. In Cumbria we attended an Anglican church, and he decided to train as a lay reader and eventually took on the role of local warden of readers, which involved setting up training sessions and meeting with individual readers, offering help and support.

Trevor's funeral took place at Christ Church Cockermouth on Thursday 4 March, led by his friends Revd Canon Wendy Saunders and Revd Ian Rumsey. It was a very moving service, but because of COVID restrictions the number of friends and family was strictly limited. Trevor will be greatly missed by his brother Barrie, Elizabeth his wife, his children, eight grandchildren and four great-grandchildren.



**THOMAS (TOM) MCCLUNG** (1952) died on 6 October 2020. *The Scotsman* wrote:

Tom McClung was one of the leading Scottish international rugby players of the late 1950s. He was very much a son of Edinburgh, born in the capital and educated at Edinburgh Academy up until the age of 11. During the Second World War, when a Luftwaffe aircraft dropped a bomb close to the family home in Corstorphine, the McClungs were evacuated to Girvan, where he attended Girvan High School. From Edinburgh academy, he went on to Sedbergh, the public school in the wilds of Cumbria, then to Cambridge, to Emmanuel College, to read agriculture. Tom won his Blue in the 1954 Varsity match, then returned to Edinburgh, to work in the family potato merchants business and to play rugby for Edinburgh Academical and Edinburgh District.

He helped the Accies win the unofficial club championship in 1955–56, their first such success since 1930, in a great season in which the only Scottish side to beat them was Glasgow Academicals. He went on to captain the club in 1959–60, while his years in the Edinburgh team in the inter-district championship were also successful, with five wins in six seasons. Along the way Tom won a total of nine Scotland caps, six in the centre, three at stand-off. He made his debut, at centre, against Ireland, in Dublin in February 1956, converting tries by Ernie Michie and Arthur Smith as Scotland lost 14–10. Angus Cameron, the starting stand-off, had gone off with concussion, putting McClung into the pivotal role for the 14 remaining men. He retained the stand-off position for the next international, an 11–6 loss to England in the Calcutta cup match at Murrayfield.

He was left out of the team that won in Paris in the first match of the following season, but was brought back at stand-off for the visit of the Welsh to Murrayfield, and his first win in a Scotland shirt, 9–6. Tom then retained his place in the team for the Irish and Welsh games, starting both at centre. Scotland did not call on him for the 1957–58 internationals, an inconveniently timed injury affecting his selection prospects, but he was recalled for the first three internationals of the 1959 Five Nations with losses to France, Wales and Ireland.

Dropped for the Calcutta cup match, Tom would play just one more international, the 8–0 loss to Wales in Cardiff in 1960. He went on the ground-breaking short tour to South Africa at the end of the 1960 season, but he was left out of the team for the only international match. Then, he carried the can for a bit of horseplay on the flight home, when a life raft was inflated inside the aircraft: the Scottish selectors never called on Tom again after that. He continued to play, alongside brother Gilbert, for Accies, however, and his contribution to the club was marked when, having spent many years on the committee and been president from 1984 to 1986, he was inducted into the club's hall of fame.

Tommy McClung's sense of fun might not have gone down well with the Scottish selectors, but he continued to be a well-kent figure around Raeburn Place and elsewhere in Scottish rugby, particularly in the Borders, where he had been a fixture in the Accies

teams on the Spring Sevens circuit, and he did a great deal of business among the farming community. That sense of fun was also seen at its best as a member of rugby's ultimate fun team, the Barbarians, for whom he played in the annual South Wales tours in 1956 and 1957.

His career coincided with a great period for Scotland's oldest rugby club, and while their fifteen included some genuine Scotland greats, such as international captains Douglas Elliot and Brian Neil, plus a British Lions scrum half in Stan Coughtrie, it was widely acknowledged that Tom was the back division general who made the entire team tick. Top rugby players back then were strictly amateur. Tom's day job was in the family potato merchants business, which he ran along with Gilbert.

Away from work and rugby, Tom was a keen golfer: at the time of his death he was the oldest member of Turnberry, which was hardly surprising given its proximity to the Girvan tattie fields he knew so well. He was also a member of the Honourable Company of Edinburgh Golfers, at Muirfield and the Scottish section of the British rugby club of Paris. In his younger days Tom was a keen cricketer, playing, naturally, for the Accies, while he was also a passionate bridge player. Tom is survived by Marion, his wife of 58 years, sons Fraser and Gilbert, daughter Celia and his eight grandchildren.

© *The Scotsman* 19 November 2020



**STEPHEN JOHN JAMES FRANK DAVIES** (1953) died on 29 October 2020. Patrick Cornish, obituary writer for the *West Australian Newspaper* in Perth, wrote this tribute:

Wading waist-deep in a swamp, Stephen Davies was in his element. As a scientist he was always one for the field rather than desk. Getting soaked while helping a postgraduate student inspect her ducks, for example, came with this sometimes messy territory.

As an academic he ensured that students followed the practical path. They could read books and write reports, yes, but must also appreciate fauna in the wild, no matter how difficult to track. Three Perth universities, Murdoch, Curtin and the University of Western Australia, were among those to benefit from his intellectual nourishment.

Royalty was encouraged the same way. As director of the Royal Australasian Ornithologists Union (RAOU, now called Birdlife Australia), Davies was proud to show the Prince of Wales and Princess Diana the observatory on Rotamah island on Victoria's Gippsland coast, during their visit to the state in 1985. The host was instrumental in establishing observatories around Australia during his time as head of RAOU. Charles's father, the Duke of Edinburgh, and Sir David Attenborough were among notables to have sought his opinions on avian matters.

An observer of the species of university don labelled 'mad professor' would have had no trouble in picking Dr Davies out against a backdrop of trees and bushes. Considerably taller than average, his hair and eyebrows seemed to have been tossed by a tug of war between a pair of ospreys.

Here was an enthusiast who steered his own course through life. As guest at Mileura sheep-and-cattle station in the Murchison, he built a bough shed to sleep in and conducted discussions for students next to a stone hut. Emus, parrots, bats and termites were the province for a man for whom 'no job was too small'. Fireside and fun chats were accompanied by lashings of the stew he had famously learned to concoct while an army cook on National Service.

Yet no colleague, student or simple bird lover should ever have been fooled by superficial appearance. He did not become director of the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation (CSIRO) wildlife division in Western Australia from 1969 to 1983 merely by looking the part. That leadership role was down to an uncommon blend of brainpower and people skills. His name, either as editor or author, is on the cover of books including *The Atlas of Australian Birds* and the *Handbook of Australian, New Zealand and Antarctic Birds*. The latter won the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales's Whitley medal.

The title of another of his books, *Ratites and Tinamous*, might have had even some bird specialists reaching for information sources. Emus and ostriches, as well as the nocturnal kiwi in New Zealand, are ratites. The tinamou, found in Central and South America, is a relative.

Elizabeth, eldest of four daughters of Stephen and his wife, Wendy, used her eulogy at the memorial service to mention modesty as well as expertise: 'Dad never expected recognition for any of his work, he did it because he wanted to know and could see the benefits to many. He did quietly accumulate many accolades, an honorary doctorate of science from Cambridge University in 1988, adjunct professorships at Murdoch and Curtin, a fellowship from Birdlife Australia, an entry in *Who's Who*, and a finalist for Senior Australian of the Year.'

He had come a long way from his first home on Thursday Island, off Queensland's northern tip. Stephen John James Frank Davies was born in Sydney on 26 April 1935, only child of Edith (née Cronin, known as Joan) and Stephen Davies, bishop of Carpentaria, which covered north Queensland, the whole Northern Territory and all land within Torres Strait, including Thursday, site of the diocesan cathedral. Their son's three middle names honoured both grandfathers and an uncle.

When the island came under threat of attack during the Second World War, Stephen and his mother moved to Sydney, home of her parents. He boarded at the King's School, Parramatta, which in 1952 awarded him a scholarship to Cambridge. Returning to Australia after completing an honours degree in zoology in 1956, he worked for CSIRO. The organisation gave him another scholarship to return to Cambridge for his PhD degree. This second stay was the launch pad for not only his career but also his marriage to Wendy Adams, who had studied biology at Cambridge.

Dr Davies was hardly the sort to retire. He was a keen pastoral assistant and lay reader for the Anglican parish of Mundaring. Calls came from students and other seekers of advice. At home in Mount Helena, gangs of honking magpie geese interrupted attention to Radio National. His flocks of Shropshire sheep were exhibited at the Perth royal show for 50 years. *My Fair Lady* was, appropriately, his favourite musical, given that it features an entertaining professor advocating precision.

He died on 29 October, survived by Wendy, their daughters, Elizabeth Read, Marion Seymour, Frances Davies and Sarah Wiese, ten grandchildren and one great-granddaughter.

His monumental legacy includes *The Atlas of Australian Birds*, now known as *Birdata*. Birdlife Australia's website valedictory praises the Davies 'optimism and capability (for) the atlas taking its first running steps towards flight'.



**JOHN YORK** (1953) died on 6 February 2019. His daughters, Carey, Zoë and Selina, have sent in the following tribute:

John York passed away on 6 February 2019. John was a working-class boy, born in Newcastle to a traffic clerk and shopkeeper, and he owed all his fine education to scholarships. He excelled in primary school and won a scholarship to Manchester Grammar School that was then transferred to Newcastle Royal Grammar School. Here he also excelled at both his studies and sport and became head boy. Prior to his university studies he, like most of his generation, served in National Service for two years, 1951–53, guarding the Thames. However, nary a Russian was seen and he spent much of his time pleasantly playing cricket and rugby. Thereafter he went up to Cambridge, on another scholarship, to read modern languages and Latin American history. He loved his time at Cambridge and remained a keen follower of Varsity cricket and rugby throughout his life. He even persuaded his youngest daughter to study and settle down there.

After graduation he started work with Imperial Chemical Industries (ICI), where he spent his entire career. Always the keen sportsman he met his wife Juliet at the local tennis club. Marriage soon followed and they had three daughters together. Meanwhile his career at ICI was taking off and John became the youngest board member of a division in the history of the company. He was made managing director of ICI South America and in 1976 moved his family from a small village in Chester to the huge melting pot of São Paulo, Brazil. Then, it was on to head up the North American office in Wilmington, Delaware, where his eldest daughter, following in her father's footsteps, won a medical scholarship to Harvard. He spent the last eight years of his career as managing director of ICI Europe in Brussels, where he persuaded the ICI board to form European Vinyl Corporations, which proved a hugely successful joint venture with an Italian state chemical company.

John was a man of great integrity, intelligence and consideration. Quick with a smile and a chuckle, he was always looking out for his family and friends; he was a great speaker, planner, organiser and enabler. He didn't care about appearance or material things. He taught us all to see the world and set high standards for ourselves, for it was only we ourselves we could let down.

After retiring in 1994 he spent his last 25 years in East Sussex. Since he had been such a dedicated and consummate worker, we were all concerned that he would be bored and flounder in his retirement. But of course he didn't, and he soon put his tireless energy and organisational skills to work. He was chairman of the Maresfield tennis club for 17 years and served as non-executive director on several successful company boards, including an American fertility drug distributor. Most recently, he had found joy in helping with the success of the charity, A New Beginning, raising money to educate young children in Rwanda, while still avidly playing golf at an impressively low handicap.

He was the perfect father of three daughters, never once feeling they should compromise on their education, careers or happiness, and raised three self-sufficient women and, in turn, left eight loving grandchildren. Sadly Juliet died just nine months after John, following an unexpected and swift illness, but we were all there to give John a grand and fitting farewell in his beloved Buxted, surrounded by loving friends and family.

**DAVID SHUTTLEWORTH BUCK** (1954) died on 6 August 2020. His son, Stephen (1982), has written the following:

Emma was one of the enduring threads running through Dad's life. He recognised it as one of his foundations: a beginning, a place where he met the love of his life and many lifelong friends, a place that nurtured his love of enquiry and challenge. A grammar school boy and the son of a single mother, he was forever grateful that the Master of Emmanuel, Edward Welbourne, replied to his application for maths with a suggestion that he consider natural sciences. The letter reached him in Hong Kong via several forwarding addresses while he was on National Service, giving him only a few days to 'write an essay about yourself to convince us'.

How come we met  
 So long ago and yet  
 Its only yesterday,  
 That February  
 Snowy date  
 Began those late-night  
 Walks between  
 Emma's paddock green  
 And Sidgwick's  
 Shady gates

How come we talked  
 Of things to come  
 Of families  
 Of dreams  
 Of where the world would be  
 What we would change  
 For the good  
 Of those to come  
 Whose names we did not know  
 But knew they were

David participated in college life to the full, representing Emma in tennis, table tennis, cricket, and hockey as well as the Lions Club and the XII Club (ostensibly a theatre group). As Dad said in one of his later poems: 'As budding academics, we were not a brilliant lot, but perhaps we laid the foundations, for the friendly college slot'. Nonetheless he graduated with a 2.1 and a wide circle of friends. More important, this is where he met Jenny, his future wife of over 50 years until she died in 2015, the love of his life and the subject of several poems.

Emmanuel foundations led to a successful career, as a scientist and then salesman in the 'new' synthetic fibre business of crimplene and polyester. He pivoted in the late 1970s to work in the City as a textile analyst, teaching himself the financial skills to complement his knowledge of textiles. He became the top-rated analyst for several years until he stepped back to run his own business.

Though Dad retired, he never slowed down much. He always had a project. Writing books and poetry, exploring the world with Jenny and his family, camping in Patagonia and walking in the Himalayas in his 70s, and travelling widely into his 80s. His favourite place was the Lake District. Sent to school there during the Second World War, he roamed the hills. All our family holidays were in the Lakes and his love of the Lakes was infectious and has been passed down to us. I have so many memories of walking on the tops together. On his eightieth birthday, accompanied by all his children and grandchildren, he climbed Bowfell, his favourite mountain. This will always be a place to remember Dad.

Dad was lucky with that luck borne of optimism. He knew he was from the gilded generation that missed the war, but made money from property and didn't have to be indebted for a university education. Dad was always grateful to Emma for the start given to him. He was generous in helping others with support for charities, support with his financial knowledge (including the college) and his support to those who were disadvantaged to get the Cambridge education that helped him. He finally took his MA in 2020, in part because he finally felt he had paid back that debt to the college.

Dad died suddenly of a heart attack on 6 August 2020, at the end surrounded by his family. He is survived by four children (Vanessa, Stephen, Katherine and Margaret), ten grandchildren and his second wife Gillian. As those who knew him will know, he always

liked to have the last word; here, an excerpt from one of his poems capturing the presence he had in life, and now, in our lives:

I still want to talk  
 You know and you care  
 So well do you know me  
 I'll always be there



**DAVID LANSLEY KNIGHT** (1954) died on 23 January 2021. We reproduce here the addresses given at his funeral. The vicar said:

We are here this afternoon to give thanks for David, his life, his love and his ministry. In giving thanks for his long life so we say goodbye to him and confidently commend David to God's gracious care, God, whom David served and loved throughout his life.

We are all here with our own unique and special memories of David. For Joyce, David was a loving, caring husband for over 60 years and a friend for many years before that. For Keith, Jane and Katie, David was their father, again loving and supportive. And for the grandsons Marc, Alex, Trematon and Nicholas, he was their beloved Grandon, again supporting and encouraging them through their lives.

David was born in Surrey, the eldest of a family with four sisters, Mary, June, Ann and Margaret. David went to primary school in Malden in Surrey and took and passed the Eleven Plus. As you have heard he then went on to Tiffin School at Kingston-on-Thames. During his time at secondary school, David became captain of the rowing team; he was also a senior prefect and finally passed his matriculation. When David was in the upper forms the boys joined the girls from the local school in a dance. Joyce was one of those girls at the dance: it was love at first sight, and as they say the rest is history.

David served his National Service in the Royal Air Force as a pilot officer. During his two years he flew jets. At the end of his National Service David went up to Emmanuel College to read history for Part I and theology for Part II. During this time David rowed in the first boat for the college.

In 1942 David was evacuated to Morecambe to a Christian family. And he always said, this was the beginning of his Christian journey and his call to the ministry. Joyce and David were married at St Matthew's, Surbiton and moved up to Cambridge. David trained for the priesthood at Ridley Hall. He was ordained by the bishop of Rochester in 1959 and served his title as a curate at St Stephen's, Chatham, where Keith was born. David then went on to serve his second curacy at St Andrew's, Plymouth. In 1965 the family moved to St Aidan's, Gravesend, where Jane joined the family. Then in 1971 the family finally moved

to St Mary's, Bexley, where David and the family stayed for 27 years. During this time Katie came along. David became rural dean for four years and was subsequently made a canon of Rochester Cathedral. Joyce and David retired in 1998.

On David's precious days off, the family would come down to a caravan in Hastings to escape, which is why David and Joyce finally retired to Bexhill. The family also enjoyed caravan holidays in the UK, especially in the Lake District. Some holidays were on farms and Katie has happy memories of going to collect eggs. When David retired, he and Joyce enjoyed going on cruises.

Work was David's life, and we have been privileged to experience his amazing pastoral care here at Bexhill, where he came out of retirement for many years. It was obvious that David was a good pastoral parish priest throughout his life. David loved words: he read a lot and enjoyed doing crosswords. And he loved listening to classical music. And many of us have experienced his wry sense of humour.

David's death was sudden and a great shock to all. But I know that Joyce is comforted that David didn't suffer and was spared the prospect of going blind, as Joyce said it was something he would have hated. So though this a time of sadness it is also a time of thanksgiving. Thanks for the memories we all have of David, memories that, if we continue to share with each other, means that David will live in our hearts and lives. Thanks for David's long ministry throughout his adult life, experienced in the Rochester diocese and here. Thanks for his love and the example he shared with us all. David served God faithfully. And so in saying goodbye we can confidently commend him to his loving Father, with whom David may rest in peace, and rise in glory. Amen.

*His son, Keith said:*

My father's intelligence, coupled with his will to succeed, enabled him to escape the fate ordinarily expected for children of his socio-economic background. Despite poverty he attended the prestigious Tiffin School; he flew jet planes for the RAF; he attended Cambridge University; he rose to the rank of canon.

As befitted a man of his considerable brainpower, David Lansley Knight (or Wol, as he was known to my mother and to my sisters and, subsequently, their children) had a multi-faceted personality. He was a man of great compassion and energy, and possessed acute insight. He was capable of both delivering the most coruscating attacks on things that displeased him (such as bureaucracy, inefficiency and extremist politics of all hues) and yet demonstrating a quasi-childlike glee at things that amused him (such as wordplay, absurdity and cats). In my opinion, it is his idiosyncratically jovial qualities for which he will be most fondly remembered.

In 1977, when I was 14, my parents invested in newly available continental quilts, as they were then known. Wol instructed my sisters and me, on pain of death, that these costly items were to be treated with the utmost care and respect. Shortly thereafter my best friend from school, Dave Glynn, came to stay for a few days, and when he and I

retired to my room I told him of the exalted status of the recently acquired duvets. Being a typical, perversely mischievous teenager, Glyn thought it would be amusing to cause me consternation; he therefore proceeded to throw my bedding out of the window. Any plans I had to retrieve it before my parents found out were thwarted by the fact that Wol was, at that exact moment, washing up in the kitchen directly below my bedroom. The sink was by the window; Wol witnessed the plummet of the duvet; he came tearing up the stairs; the wrath of Khan was upon me. For what it's worth, this induced hysteria in Dave Glynn.

In the late 1980s my father and I would, from time to time, have a drink or two at Bexley's ex-servicemen's club. On one occasion he introduced me to the barman there, in conversation with whom I learned that my father had once tended, virtually single-handedly, to a club member who had had a medical emergency; Wol had kept the man alive until the medics arrived. With customary modesty, my father had never mentioned this episode. The barman described him as 'a gem', a description with which I can but concur.



**WILLIAM GUY FAIRFAX ALLEN** (1955) died on 20 February 2021. We have received the following obituary from his friend, Michael Hely (1955):

Bill Allen, who was born on 15 February 1935, died in the Princess Royal Hospital, Haywards Heath, and will be greatly missed by all who knew him. Of all his Emmanuel friends, I believe I have known him the longest and closest. We first met after matriculating together in 1955.

Bill's early years were spent at his family home in Hatch End, Middlesex. After the war, his father, also an engineer, was seconded to the USA for six months, and Bill went with him. They returned in 1946, on the *Queen Mary*, on what must have been one of that great liner's first voyages after duty as a fast troop ship during the war. Following prep school he went to Merchant Taylor's School in Northwood. After a year he moved to the science side and eventually left in 1954 with the offer of a place at Emmanuel. He spent a gap year with the de Havilland Company's engine division in Edgeware, coming up in 1955. We were both reading for Part I of the mechanical sciences tripos and were partnered for tutorial purposes. We were supervised for our first two years by Peter Wroth, later professor and Master of Emmanuel, and in our final year by Ken Roscoe. We became friends as well as fellow sufferers!

We enjoyed several of Emmanuel's fabulous sporting facilities together, initially at no great level. However, at the end of our first year the rugger club put two eights into the Mays (yes, in those days the Boat Club could field not only a full fleet of dedicated oarsmen, but also those along for a jolly), and we each coxed one of these. This led to better things. The following year the Boat Club was short of coxes, and we were both asked to steer real

crews. Bill progressed up the ranks, and in our final year coxed the first eight. Coxing, of course, required weight-watching, and Bill and I played long games of squash to that end.

There was a most important event in our final year. In 1958 Bill met Clare Fulton, then a nurse at the Middlesex Hospital. On 9 September 1961 they married, and I was one of the delighted guests. To coin a phrase, they lived happily ever after, until Clare's early death in 2016. They had a fine family of two boys (Timothy and James) and in due course four grandchildren. We lived close to each other in those days, and met in the vacations for the odd drink, or to play golf at Sandy Lodge, where Bill was a member, and at Porters Park, my home ground.

After graduation Bill joined Philips, in Croydon, and was training as a production engineer when he was called up for his National Service in the Royal Signals, and we met from time to time when he was at an officer cadet training unit, but less frequently. He then joined J A Kemp & Co, a top-rank firm of patent agents in Gray's Inn. He qualified in 1964 and continued with them, becoming a partner in 1973 and eventually senior partner. Initially he worked from Gray's Inn, commuting from Sussex, but in 1989 he moved to the firm's Bristol office.

After that change of office, he and his family moved to Mark in Somerset. Despite a busy professional life, Bill took an active part in local affairs, being treasurer of the PCC for 20 years. He finally retired in 1998. Our association became less regular during these years, but we kept in touch and met when we could, notably at college reunions.

His sons and daughters-in-law were allowed to be at his bedside, when he died peacefully shortly after suffering a heart attack. The funeral took place on 17 March 2021.



**COLIN CAMPBELL REITH MACPHERSON** (1955) died on 2 July 2020. His sister, Morna Buchan, has sent us the following obituary:

Colin was brought up and educated in Aberdeen. He attended Aberdeen Grammar School, then Merchiston College in Edinburgh. He studied history and theology at Aberdeen University, then furthered his studies at Emmanuel College, focusing on church history. He joined the Church of Scotland as a minister in 1958 and had two parishes throughout his career: Inverurie, Aberdeenshire, and Dunfermline, Fife. He served as

both a prison and army chaplain.

He retired to Edinburgh in 1996 and led a happy and fulfilled retirement. He continued to be very active in the church, preaching every Sunday as a locum until five years before his death. His particular interest was in helping young disadvantaged people, encouraging them to develop their skills and confidence.

It is fair to say that among his peers his extensive knowledge of church history was second to none and he was frequently consulted on matters of church history, thanks in

great part to his studies at Emmanuel. He greatly appreciated his time there and in later life made frequent reference to its influence on him.

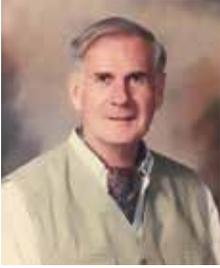
**ROGER EDMUND MILES** (1955) died on 20 May 2020. The following obituary has been written by Professor S R Wilson:

In May 2020, Dr Roger Miles passed away peacefully in Queanbeyan, New South Wales, aged 85. Roger was born in Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, and educated at Chipping Norton Grammar School. His tertiary studies were at Emmanuel College, where in 1961 he completed his PhD. His thesis was influential in the development of hyperplane tessellations, in particular those generated by stationary Poisson processes of hyperplanes. In a 1988 article on 'Applied probability: past, present and future' (*Journal of Applied Probability*, 25: 25–30, 1988), the late D G Kendall, FRS, summarised aspects of Roger's research, writing that 'over the years the splendid probabilist Roger Miles has written a stream of beautiful papers yielding a vast amount of information about the tiles of a Poisson-Delaunay tessellation of  $R^m$ '.

Roger was one of the pioneers of modern stereology and stochastic geometry. A 2017 overview of the series of workshops on stochastic geometry, stereology and image analysis attributes the initiation of this series to having been 'motivated by the new approaches to stereology pioneered by Roger Miles that appeared in the late 1970s and the early 1980s'. This research was undertaken while Roger was in the then department of statistics in the Institute of Advanced Studies, Australian National University, where Roger was based for most of his academic career. During 1984–87 Roger was president of the International Society for Stereology. More recently, a particular construction in stochastic geometry was named after him.

Roger participated in many sporting activities, including athletics, skiing, golf and tennis. His interests led to consideration of the efficiency of scoring systems, resulting in his seminal 1984 paper on the effectiveness of sports scoring, with particular reference to tennis. Roger also indulged in camping, climbing and sailing (including windsurfing), giving him an interest in practical knots, which led to his 1995 book, *Symmetric Bends: How to Join Two Lengths of Cord* (K&E Series on Knots and Everything).

Throughout his academic career, Roger was internationally highly regarded, but unfortunately much undervalued during his latter years at ANU, just prior to the merging of the previously very highly regarded department of statistics into the fledging school of mathematical sciences (now known as MSI).



**CLIVE KELDAY SMITH** (1955) died on 8 March 2021. We have been sent the following tribute that was given by his nephew, Martyn Roan:

Clive Kelday Smith was my mum's little brother. He was grandad's son from his second marriage and was 14 years younger than Mum. My early memories of Clive when I was a toddler were of a young boy in his school blazer coming to visit us during his school holidays. It just didn't seem right at the time to call him 'Uncle Clive', so we didn't. To us he has always been simply 'Clive'.

During Clive's childhood, his father was in and out of the sanatorium, subsequently dying of tuberculosis when Clive was only eight years old. By his own admission, Clive was a very difficult child during these war years after his dad died, and sometime after he began to go off the rails. School work suffered except strangely his Latin. He sat the entrance examination for St Peter's School in York and passed with spectacular results, coming top overall of all the entrants that year and with exceptional Latin results; he was awarded a scholarship, an enormous help to his single mum, Olive. He began boarding at St Peter's after the summer of 1948 some three years after his elder brother Arnold had left the school. (Arnold died in a tragic accident five years later whilst piloting an RAF Meteor jet fighter.)

St Peter's changed his life, giving him direction, purpose, focus, self-esteem and strong independence. He achieved great things in his studies and activities there, culminating in splendid A-level results and his subsequent acceptance at Emmanuel College to read classics. That was the time when, of course, National Service was compulsory and Clive took the option to do his two-year service in the army before going up to Cambridge. He gained his commission as second lieutenant in the Northumberland Fusiliers, the same regiment as his father during the First World War. Off he went to Kenya, which was then in the throes of the Mau Mau uprising. His fascinating experiences throughout 1954 and 1955 are well documented in the appendix to his book *The Tinkling of the Camel-Bell* (1996). His time in Kenya was another watershed of his life. He fell in love with the sights, sounds and people of Africa, a love that never left him.

In 1955 Clive finally went up to Cambridge, where he spent by all accounts a highly enjoyable and most successful four years, resulting in his classics degree and his course in colonial studies. He scorned the attentions of the recruiting agencies from MI5 and MI6 and in 1959 decided instead to join the overseas civil service and to spend the next five years back in Kenya. The 1960s were still dangerous times in Kenya, with much civil disturbance. Trouble spots were coming to be no strangers to Clive; indeed he seemed to be magnetized by areas that had 'little local difficulties' in Africa and the Middle East! But what a sight it must have been to see Clive as district commissioner, speeding on horseback and camelback accompanied by the mandatory fly-whisk!

1965 saw Clive move out to Mauritius, where he spent most of the year as aide-de-camp and secretary to Sir John Rennie, governor of Mauritius. This year was a very special one for Clive since it was the year he married the girl he had been courting since Cambridge, Ann O'Callaghan: as I recall, there was a great rush to get him to the church on time. I can still see the price tags on the hastily purchased new shoes as he knelt down at the altar, directly in front of us.

Ann and he were soon off on their travels, Clive taking up a new job in the British Council on the first of two tours to Libya from 1967 to 1970 and completing them as director. The next two years up to 1972 saw Clive and Ann in Sarawak, their only posting together outside the Arab world, and clearly one of their happiest ever. Then almost straight away they were off to the Lebanon for six hectic years until 1978 with just too many adventures, experiences and achievements for me to even start to convey: suffice to say, the following year Clive, at the age of 44, was appointed OBE for services to the British Council.

Subsequent years in Sudan as director were clearly also exceptionally productive and eventful as Clive, at the end of his four-year term there in 1984, was awarded by the president of the Sudan the Order of the Two Niles. He had to ask permission from the Palace to accept the honour as it was one of the few honours that the Queen herself did not have. His request was granted. His last overseas posting was to Saudi Arabia, up to 1992, again during very troubled times, including the invasion of neighbouring Kuwait in 1990 and the Gulf War in 1991.

Clive and Ann returned to the UK, with Clive finally retiring from the British Council in 1993 after 28 years. For so many years to us as a family, Clive seemed to be our very own 'James Bond', always in areas just before, just after or during these 'little local difficulties'. Once tackled by Margaret and me some years later Clive's response was 'a spy? how could I ever have kept *any* secrets from someone like Ann!' Sadly Ann, his companion, his friend and his love passed away in 2012, and it's fair to say that his huge zest for life was never quite the same afterwards, though he certainly remained until shortly before he died highly practical and vigorously independent.

James Bond or no James Bond, Clive has left a rich legacy: publications, writings and papers on subjects ranging from the Yemen and Kenya to Saudi Arabia and Ottoman campaigns and of course his two honours, the Order of the Two Niles and his OBE. His business card was printed Clive Kelday Smith OBE and he used it with great pride.

I recall that he had pre-booked in person a table at a London restaurant for Margaret, me and himself. Later he met us there for lunch on the appointed day to be told, very forcibly, there was no such booking in his name: huge protestations and embarrassment from Clive, but to no avail. However, the manager eventually found a small table for us. During our meal it was obvious there was a large table still empty in the middle of the restaurant. On tackling the manager, he informed us that the party had not yet turned up. He then let us know that it was for a 'Mr Obee', Mr Clive Obe. The penny slowly dropped with the manager, Mr Clive Kelday Smith OBE was clearly already here! The staff ensured

from then on that we were well supplied with complimentary drinks. Clive thereafter was occasionally referred to by the family as 'Mr Obee'.

Following the announcement of Clive's death, I have been so very touched and moved by the comments, suggestions, memories shared and heart-felt remarks from friends, colleagues and family and I would like to use a couple of them in closing.

First, the words Clive himself wrote in the postscript to *The Tinkling of the Camel-Bell*:

My task is done, my song has ceased, my theme  
Has died into an echo; it is fit  
The spell should break off this protracted dream.  
The torch shall be extinguish'd which hath lit  
My midnight lamp – and what is writ, is writ;  
Would it be worthier!

And finally a remark by one of Clive's godchildren: 'He has been an inspiration all of my life. Clive was one of the nicest men I have ever met.'

Thank you, Clive!

**RICHARD GEORGE ROWLAND THOMPSON** (1956) died on 23 November 2020. We have received the following obituary written by Robbrecht den Engelse (1956), a good friend for 71 years:

Richard George Rowland Thompson was born in East Yorkshire on 17 January 1936. He died peacefully at his home in Beverley, on 23 November 2020, with his family by his side. He entered Emmanuel College in 1956, after National Service in the Royal Artillery. He read a three-year course in agriculture, winning a first prize in a ploughing competition. When he left university, he joined the family motor and agricultural business in Hull. His brother, Charles Christopher Thompson, also attended Cambridge at the same time at Peterhouse.



**JEFFREY (JEFF) JOHN SEAGRIEF WATSON** (1958) died on 28 February 2021. His brother, Stephen (1961, Fellow), has sent us the following obituary:

Jeff Watson came up to Emmanuel from University College School, Hampstead, with an entrance exhibition to read classics and enjoyed teaching from both Frank Stubbings and Bob Coleman. It was Frank's area of classical archaeology that he chose for his Part II specialism in the classical tripos. Throughout his life his passion for Latin and Greek and the cultures of Greece and Rome remained strong. While at Emmanuel he was very involved in the Christian Union and in his third year he decided to seek ordination as an Anglican priest. He trained

at Clifton Theological College in Bristol and in 1965 was ordained to a curacy in Beckenham, Kent. He moved on to Southsea for a second curacy and then began a long period as a vicar, first in Winchester and then in Bitterne, Southampton.

It was as a parish priest that Jeff was in his element, being greatly loved by his parishioners for his friendliness, kindness, sense of humour, pastoral support and challenge from the pulpit. His participation in the annual church pantomimes at Bitterne was particularly enjoyed. While he was vicar of Bitterne he also became rural dean of Southampton, taking some responsibility for the other 19 Anglican churches in Southampton as well.

In 1993 he moved back to Cambridge as archdeacon of Ely. He was responsible for over 100 Anglican churches in the south of Cambridgeshire. There was plenty to do in this role, but he found time to visit the college often. He sometimes preached at Sunday evensong and on one occasion at the Commemoration of Benefactors.

Jeff was a loyal son of the college and will be greatly missed by his family and all who knew him.

**ANTHONY HILGROVE (TONY, WALLY) HAMMOND** (1959) died on 24 June 2020 as reported in last year's *Magazine*. His wife, Lady Hammond, has sent us the following eulogy that was read at his funeral service:

Sir Anthony Hilgrove Hammond KCB QC was better known to his family, friends and colleagues as Tony or sometimes Wally. He was born in Indore, India, on 27 July 1940 to Colonel Charles William Hilgrove Hammond and Jessie Eugena Francis. Sadly Tony's mother passed away shortly after his birth. His dear father, who was in the British army and whom he called 'Pater', brought him up in India with the help of an ayah and the Fisher family, with whom Tony was close enough to consider Margaret Fisher his sister. They later moved to Shimla before the Fishers moved to East Africa while Pater remained in India. Tony was cared for with Rosemary and Margaret by their nanny Nena. Tony and the Fisher family always remained in contact and Margaret's daughter Catherine has many fond memories of his visits.

Tony finally came to England with the Fisher family when he was four years old while Pater stayed on in India. Tony went to live with Pater's mother and sister Pat in Maidstone, Kent. Tony was educated at Malvern College and Emmanuel College, graduating with a bachelor of arts degree in 1962 and a bachelor of law degree the following year.

Once Tony had left Cambridge, he qualified as a solicitor at the old Greater London Council. In 1968 he joined the legal adviser's branch in the Home Office and 20 years later was promoted to the head of that branch. As that and his later career show he was a fine lawyer.

Tony met Avril when they both worked at the Home Office and after many years of friendship they married in 1988. Avril and Tony shared their married life at The White Cottage in Blackheath, Surrey. Tony was very proud of the home Avril and he had made

together. Avril proved to be Tony's greatest advocate, and she supported him throughout his outstanding career and was the heart and backbone of their life together.

After several promotions he worked at the Home Office and Northern Ireland Office as Legal Adviser between 1988 and 1992. He then worked in the Department of Trade and Industry, eventually as director-general of legal services before he was appointed HM Procurator General and Treasury Solicitor in 1997. The ancient title 'Treasury Solicitor' needs a little explanation. He was head of the legal services across government at permanent secretary level and was involved in some of the trickiest problems the government faced.

He was appointed a companion of the Order of the Bath in 1991, made a freeman of the City of London in 1991, an Honorary QC in 1997, promoted to Knight Commander in 2000 and was Master of the Worshipful Company of Glass Sellers of London for the year 2007.

Tony left the Home Office in the year 2000 and although officially retired was not quite ready to stop work completely, so he combined working in the private sector with a part-time job as Standing Counsel to the General Synod of the Church of England between 2000 and 2013.

Tony's impressive career doesn't begin to explain why Tony was so appreciated by the people he worked with. There was very much a lighter side to Tony that only a few saw, he was funny as well as stimulating company and his views were trenchant rather than lukewarm.

Once Tony finally retired, he spent his time at home with Avril and their beloved pets. Tony's interests were widespread. He loved opera, played chess and bridge, followed rugby, cricket and for a long time supported Arsenal. He also enjoyed travelling and reading biographies.

Tony died peacefully at home with Avril and their family by his side. He will be sorely missed and fondly remembered by so many.



**ANDREW OLIVER RANSFORD** (1959) died on 24 January 2021. We have received the following obituary from his son, Mark (1990):

Andrew was born in Nairobi, Kenya, in April 1940, the eldest child of Oliver and Irene Ransford, brother to Carol and Charlotte.

He learned Swahili from his Kenyan nanny before any English, living a barefoot childhood in the towns and bushveld of Kenya and then Nyasaland (now Malawi) in post-war Africa. At his baptism, his godmother gave him the sword with which the Italians had surrendered to General Sir Alan Cunningham in Abyssinia in 1943. His early education in Africa was rudimentary and only started in earnest at the age of seven, when the family were on leave in England. At the Windrush School in Eton Avenue, Hampstead, Andrew was distressed to find that he couldn't read or write like all the other children. His

father, an anaesthetist and African historian, a renowned authority on David Livingstone, moved back to Africa, this time to Bulawayo, Southern Rhodesia, where in 1948, Andrew attended Milton Junior School.

His academic reports showed promise, and at the age of 12 he was sent away to board at Michaelhouse School in Kwazulu-Natal, a gruelling three-day train journey from Bulawayo to Pietermaritzburg. He grew tall in the highveld, reaching 6ft 5in in height, and soon found occupation as a second-row line-out specialist in the competitive South Africa rugby school. He also swam, captaining the school swimming team. Holidays back in Bulawayo were spent on the farm in Turk Mine, 50 miles north of Bulawayo, where Andrew first began enjoying small game hunting and fishing.

In 1957 he took up a pre-med course at the University of Cape Town on the slopes of Table Mountain, before arriving at Emmanuel College on a Rhodesian government scholarship in September 1959. He chose Emmanuel College because his uncle, Charles 'Jack' Dawkins, had attended the same (1923) and perhaps also because his grandfather's cousin, Sir Alexander Ransford Slater, had attended a generation earlier. Andrew always considered attending Cambridge University as a pivotal moment in his life. As a 16-year-old on his first visit to Europe, he vividly recalled coming over the Gog Magog hills and seeing the spires of Cambridge in the distance. In time his eldest son Mark (1990) and youngest daughter Helen (1999) would also study at Emmanuel.

These were wonderful times for Andrew, playing sport and exploring Europe with friends. The strongly fancied 1962 Cuppers rugby team in which he played included John Owen, who later played lock for England and Dick Greenwood, a future England captain. He rowed at number four in the medics' boat for Emmanuel in the May bumps in 1960. HM Queen Elizabeth the Queen Mother was a guest at the races, sitting in a chair close to the river bank. As the Emmanuel eight drew near, Andrew 'caught a crab' and was thrown from the boat, landing in the river directly in front of the Queen Mother. Andrew swam to the bank, climbing onto dry land close to her, who appeared to take little notice.

During the holidays, he would stay at his aunt's house in Hampstead and hitchhike around the UK. He skied for the first time at Davos in Switzerland in 1959 and continued skiing his entire life. In August 1960, he travelled to Rome for the Olympics as the pillion passenger of John Marsh's two-wheeled Lambretta scooter, camping under open skies to stretch their meagre budgets. Journeys home to Rhodesia took several days by plane, if not weeks by boat and train in the 1950s, and his southern African accent gradually faded away completely.

In June 1962 he graduated from Cambridge and was accepted at University College Hospital, London, to do his clinical studies. He received his bachelor of surgery in July 1965 and bachelor of medicine in July 1966. He captained the UCH rugby football club team during the 1963–64 season for a gruelling 36 games, taking the team on tour to Cork, Ireland, in 1964. He became president of the club in the late 1980s. These were years of much change in 1960s London. In 1964, David Frost hired a villa in Ibiza for the summer and

Andrew joined him and some of the future Monty Python team with his good medic friend from Cambridge, Graham Chapman, who was beginning to flourish as a writer and actor.

In 1966, Andrew returned to Emmanuel. He won the Windsor studentship, which enabled him to study for the Royal College of Surgeons fellowship exam, passed in 1967, and to demonstrate in the anatomy department. He moved back to London and took up various house jobs in surgery at Barnet General, Edgware General, Great Ormond Street and Watford, earning himself election as Fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons (FRCS) in January 1970. He bought himself a two-seater Triumph Spitfire.

He met Penelope Jane Milmo on 31 January 1964 at a party in Earls Court and, after a long courtship not helped by the tough apprenticing schedule of a junior doctor, they married in September 1968 in St Mary's Church, Chelsea. Andrew had to retrieve his baptism certificate from Rhodesia to prove to the presiding priest that he was sufficiently qualified to get married! James Wellwood, also from Emmanuel College, was best man on the day. After renting in Gainsborough Gardens, Golders Green, Andrew and Penny bought their first house in Muswell Hill, north London and had a daughter Philippa (1969) and Mark (1971). Andrew's Spitfire was necessarily sacrificed for a four-seater Beetle.

In 1975 Andrew took his family to California for a year while he worked at the reputable Rancho Los Amigos Hospital in Los Angeles. He took the necessary exam so he could continue to practise medicine in the USA. They lived in a beach house in Seal Beach, enjoying diving for clams and skiing. He really loved America: the free economy, the drive-in cinemas, the McDonald's burgers that could be procured without leaving his Ford Pinto. After the return to England in 1976, Christopher and Helen were born in 1977 and 1980 respectively.

In 1977 Andrew was appointed a consultant orthopaedic surgeon at University College Hospital, London, alongside Ernie Kirwan and Donal Brooks. He began to specialise in spinal surgery and scoliosis, becoming a founder member the British Scoliosis Society in 1977. In 1979 he was granted additional scoliosis sessions in the specialist unit at the Royal National Orthopaedic Hospital, Stanmore, a hospital where he would fulfil all his NHS duties from 1991 onwards.

Andrew was at the vanguard of many developments in the surgical profession. In America he had developed a simple tool to understand the psychological reasons why some patients suffered failure in lower back surgery. This tool is still known as the Ransford pain drawing. While training as a registrar, Andrew demonstrated that the practice of wearing back braces to correct spinal deformities was largely ineffective and cruel. As a result, the practice is now used to treat just a small group of early slowly progressive curves in childhood where surgery can be prevented using cosmetic braces. Working with colleagues, he helped develop new methods to improve fixation techniques, to fix bones with artificial bone substitutes and to monitor spinal cord function during spine surgery with diagnostic tools. Previously the doctors had been reliant on monitoring spinal cord function by bringing patients back into a semi-conscious state, in the middle of surgery, and actually asking them to move their legs!

Andrew also developed new devices. In the early 1980s new CT and MRI scanning techniques for the first time allowed doctors to observe the exact pathology affecting the spine in previously inaccessible areas of the neck and head. Innovative operations and new treatments were developed. The now widely used Ransford loop was a four-millimetre steel loop attachable by wires or screws to the skull base, and on which the weight of the head rested, thereby stabilising the head onto the vertebral column. His oblique claim to fame was the use of a variation of his loop to treat Christopher Reeve, aka Superman, after he had fallen from a horse in 1995 and severely damaged his neck.

During his orthopaedic career Andrew worked closely with Michael Edgar (1956), wrote and co-authored 34 papers, and wrote several chapters in spinal and mainstream surgical textbooks. He travelled widely as well, to teach, lecture, examine on and practise his skills. Establishing a private practice in 1977 at 107 Harley Street, Andrew became known worldwide as an expert in back surgery, particularly in straightening the spines of children suffering scoliosis, a disorder that appears mildly in five per cent of teenagers but more severely in 0.2 per cent of girls. Andrew was invited as visiting surgeon to see patients in Egypt, Dubai, Saudi Arabia, Iraq, Pakistan and Libya. When a Hollywood actress invited him to the Oliver Messel suite at the Dorchester for a consultation on her back problems, he couldn't quite believe his good fortune: as a boy, a poster of the same actress as a young starlet had hung on the wall of his Bulawayo home.

Andrew founded the British Cervical Spine Society in 1981 with Alan Crockard. They developed close links with the European Cervical Spine Research Society, and in 1994 were instrumental in establishing the Danny Hill surgical skills laboratory at the Royal College of Surgeons to train surgeons on cadavers and subsequently with computer simulations. In a profession increasingly specialising, Andrew felt that the best outcomes for patients required the doctor to have a broad knowledge and skills to coordinate care across specialities. To this end, when he became the president of both the British Cervical Spine Society and the British Scoliosis Society in 1995, he merged the two societies to form the British Association of Spinal Surgeons (BASS). Along with Alan Gardner, another specialist, he initiated an annual conference known as Britspine, which first met in Manchester in 1999. Both the society and annual meeting continue to this day. In 1991, Andrew was elected to the court of examiners of the Royal College of Surgeons, an institution that he valued for its traditional and thorough exam system.

In 1993, his own health issues (atrial fibrillation and heart block) reduced his stamina for lengthy spinal surgery. He took early retirement from the NHS in 1997. With his spinal expertise, however, he was in great demand as a medical expert, acting for both claimants and defendants in cases of workplace compensation for back injuries. He was to appear in courts across the world as an expert witness until 2013. His involvement with the legal profession was in some ways a second career but he remained unimpressed by the compensation culture, other 'so-called experts' and the legal fees. With a wry smile, he

enjoyed commenting on the videos of claimants conducting their daily lives in a manner that would be impossible with certain medical injuries.

He preferred the trickery of bugs and with a virologist friend, Dr John Watermeyer, Andrew helped to start a biotech company, Vac of Life, in 1997 to identify and harvest the chemicals used by ticks to evade human defence mechanisms. As chairman, and then as non-executive director, they raised private capital and floated the company on the AIM market in London as Evolutec Group in 2004. The company was taken over by Nanoco in 2009, but not before several pharmaceutical molecules were patented.

Andrew enjoyed collecting things. He amassed a collection of silver spoons in the 1980s as well as the second-best collection of original seventeenth- and eighteenth-century silhouette miniatures in the world. Why it was only the second-best collection, we will never quite know! Latterly he collected shares, which he followed avidly. He indulged a passion for sculpture, even creating a special working area in his beloved garden, where he made stone carvings of patients lying on operating tables and scoliosis patients being examined. Those creations dotted the borders in his garden for the many visitors to admire.

He and Penny celebrated their fortieth wedding anniversary in September 2009 in the Old Library at Emmanuel College; their fiftieth at home.

Andy was a gentle giant with a sharp, curious mind. He was a sociable being, belonging to several luncheon and dining bodies, and making many long-lasting friends. His entry in the *Evening Standard* London health guide to the best spinal surgeons described him as 'tall, with a friendly twinkle'. He published an article on how orthopædic surgeons should invest their wealth that finished: 'The moral of this article is that, when your obituary time comes along, the number of column inches will not be in proportion to the size of your rabbit hutch but in proportion to what you have given to orthopædics. At the end of the day, investing in orthopædics in the very best.'

Andrew died from leukæmia on 24 January 2021 at the age of 80 at home. During his final short illness, he was cared for by the NHS at the Whittington Hospital and at home by Penny and his four children. Conducted during the February lockdown his cremation was a small family affair, but he made his final journey in the hearse along the road he had lived in for 45 years with all the neighbours paying their socially distanced respects in the rain. Penny received hundreds of letters and emails expressing condolences from people who knew Andrew throughout this life, many of whom knew him from his university days, a testament to the kind and friendly man whom so many admired.



**WILFRED (JOHN) JONATHAN ALLEN** (1960) died on 4 July 2020. His sons Julian and Nick have prepared the following obituary, sent to us by his friend, Michael Blythe (1960):

Dad, known to everyone at Emmanuel as 'John' Allen, was born in Barnsley on 27 June 1942. As a wartime baby, things were not particularly easy. In common with many families, fathers returning from the war had difficulty adjusting, money was tight, and the late 1940s and the early 1950s were a difficult time in England. All that said, John had a happy childhood with loving parents in Wallasey, who later were both fantastic grandparents to their grandchildren.

Dad was the middle child, between his elder brother David and his beloved sister Bo. He went to Birkenhead School where he was clever, very clever, and good at sport, playing rugby, football and cricket. At some point during his teenage years, he seems to have discovered golf and spent hours and hours on the local golf courses. It might have been Dad who introduced golf to his parents, our much-loved Pom Pom and Gangy for whom it became a large part of their life. Getting information out of him about his early years was nigh-on impossible. To be honest, it was always hard to get much clear or even coherent information out of Dad at all. A few stories came out from the early years: he seems to have spent one awful summer working in a pea canning factory. Golf comes out time and time again, and his love for the game was a thread throughout our lives.

He gained admission to Emmanuel College in 1960 to read history. He soon met up with other new arrivals: Mike Blythe, Brian Croston, Pete FitzGerald, Chris Glasson and John Tweed, most of whom were members of the Association Football Club. They became a close-knit group of friends. Initially he played rugby and then switched to playing football in the second year. In the long summer vacation of 1962, he and John Tweed (the two Johns as they were known) hitchhiked across North America and back: from Toronto via Chicago, St Louis and Denver to Seattle to see the World's Fair and go up the Space Needle; then back via Vancouver and the Trans-Canada Highway to Toronto and finally New York. Many nights were spent in the open on the ground in their sleeping bags purchased at Honest Ed's in Toronto. It would be a big trip now, but in the days of little (or no) electronic communication it must have been momentous. Dad told a story when we were young (which we were never sure whether or not to believe, but fascinated us as kids) of waking up to find a bear sniffing the bottom of his sleeping bag: he rolled his last orange or pear down a hill that the bear followed and ran off. In 1981 we moved as a family to live in Toronto, and Dad had to figure out where he had been all those years ago. Toronto had expanded hugely, but Honest Ed's was still there.

After university, with no mobile phones or email (indeed many people did not even have a phone in their home), he lost touch with his university friends for over 40 years. He initially had a job with the Navy, Army and Air Force Institutes. He then worked for Coopers & Lybrand in Liverpool before moving to London to qualify as a chartered accountant; in

London he met Mum, Margret Josephine Allen née McAuley and known as Jose, at a dinner party. They married in 1967. Mum at the time was in a group of friends who worked at *Vogue* magazine along with a number of Irish Republicans. Apparently, Dad felt bored by accountancy, but Mum persuaded him to stick the course. He qualified and they headed off for a life of travel from which he never really looked back. The list of countries in which he worked included the USA, Chile, Argentina, Brazil, Angola, Sudan, Egypt, Canada, India, Saudi Arabia, Dubai, Kuwait, Bahrain, China and Hong Kong, among others. Reading out a list of the moves would tire you all out, but it is fair to say we flitted around the UK and the world in a manner that would be a big deal now, but in the late 1960s, 1970s and early 1980s must have been incredible.

In 1969 I was born in Santiago and in 1974 my brother Nick was born in Liverpool. In 1976 our parents bought the house in York that ended up being their base until Dad died last year. If I list all his jobs, we may be here some time. He was forever moving on and was far ahead of his time in his willingness to move about. As one of his friends described him, he was never much of a ‘company man’ and did things on his own terms, confident in his own ability. This ability not to take working life too seriously was a great attribute.

It is clear he loved sport, almost any kind, but his main sporting loves were cricket and golf plus horse racing, the betting part mainly. Despite our worries they were never large bets: it was the activity, not the amount, that he enjoyed. He also absolutely loved skiing, although it was the one sport he wasn’t actually particularly good at, and in our teenage years we had many happy skiing holidays. He even took his nieces, Jo and Lucy, then in their early 20s. They were asked, ‘Isn’t it a bit boring going skiing with your uncle?’ Evidently not! We played endless games of squash. His competitive spirit was perhaps most evident here. Despite his sons being 30 years younger, and better players, he would somehow manage to defeat us. It was a similar story with golf. He was a natural, playing off six handicap at one point. He would not play for months, then arrive at the course with ancient clubs and hit the ball next to the pin.

As for the later years, he left corporate life in 2000, coincidentally on the day that Nick got a proper job and we were both off the payroll. I say ‘corporate life’: at the time he was working for a company trying to launch mobile phone satellites in Uzbekistan, backed by a Saudi Arabian/American consortium with a front office on Piccadilly while he was ensconced in a flat in Mayfair, so it was not exactly a run-of-the-mill corporate existence. He retrained as a teacher of English as a foreign language and continued his merry travels, this time in Spain and Germany. He found a second home in the German city of Bremen, which he loved. There he became a passionate fan of the Werder Bremen football team. His favourite place was the Schlachte, a promenade on the River Weser. He loved the company of other TEFL teachers because they were all so different and had such a wide variety of life experience to share. While in Bremen he was visited by our four American cousins, at the time young men in their 20s. They had a whale of a time and to this day tell tales of the great time they had with ‘Uncle John’.

It came as a devastating blow when Mum developed Alzheimer's in the late 2000s. He stayed closer to home, teaching at Melton College in York. He really enjoyed teaching and seemed to have a great connection with his students. In fact in all his jobs his staff seemed to love working for him. Fast forward to 2012, when Dad turned up at Emma for the 1960 members' gathering. His Cambridge mates had not seen him for 45 years. They rekindled their friendships immediately. Subsequently Mike, Brian, Pete, Chris and John (sometimes with their wives) and Dad had several get-togethers: race meetings, meals in York and long lunches at Carluccio's, meeting initially at the Champagne Bar on the Eurostar platform level at St Pancras Station. They all really enjoyed this period and occasionally gave Dad grief for disappearing for so long. He looked forward to those occasions a lot. Despite a not particularly conventional relationship, he was devoted to Mum throughout. He cared for her long after he should have allowed the professionals to take over. Indeed, it was this that caused the stress that was the beginning of the end for him. This was not an easy time for any of us.

What will we all remember? He was great fun, really tremendous fun. He had a vibrant energy that led the party: many, many people didn't quite know how they got into the position of it being 2am in a bar somewhere, having had a fantastic evening when they had expected to be at home in bed by 10pm. He was not a conventional dad, often more like an older brother than a father figure. People said that accountants were boring, but it barely could have been further from the truth. He had a great gift for being interested in other people and, despite a life of travel, used his multitude of stories and anecdotes only to fill gaps in conversation and never to talk about himself.

He instilled in his sons a love of travel, and we continue our lifelong pursuit to visit as many interesting places as he did. On occasions we would call him from an unlikely spot, only for Dad to mention in passing that he had been there decades earlier. It was, incidentally, Dad's tales of the 1962 transcontinental crossing with John Tweed that sparked Nick's early fascination with America, where he now lives. Both Dad and Mum loved cats, and throughout Nick's life and mine we have had a succession of much-loved cats, a love that is being passed on to our own children. In the final days we asked him general knowledge quiz questions, something he had always loved doing for us as children. He still knew most of the answers.

Dad also had an iron will that belied his stature and genial approach to life. At the end, despite his body degrading, his mind remained sharp as a tack and determined to the end. He died in his own bed on his own terms with a view of the garden. John Allen died peacefully at home in his sleep after a life of fun and travel. He was a great, if slightly unconventional, father, grandfather and a loving and devoted husband.

Julian Allen lives in Dubai and is a lawyer. Nick Allen is US editor of the *Daily Telegraph* based in Washington. There are four grandchildren.



**SHAUN ALFRED DUNCAN BAGOT** (1960) died on 14 February 2021. The following obituary appeared in the *Alderney Press*:

Shaun, who died on 14 February at the age of 82, was a faithful and valued member of the church, a nurseryman and florist in his working years, and a lover of dogs who set up a pet cemetery at his former nursery at the Petit Blaye, providing comfort to hundreds of dog- and cat-owners. He was never seen without his own dog and, despite failing health in recent times, his first job of the day was to walk with springer spaniel Peggy to St Anne's at 7.30am to open the church.

The vicar, the Revd Jan Fowler, paying tribute to Shaun, said, 'He was a greatly valued member of St Anne's church and the church meant a great deal to him. Every morning, rain or shine, he walked from his home with his dog, Peggy, to open the church. He came to church twice each Sunday along with Peggy and loved coming back to the vicarage for coffee between services. He was a great support to us personally and was always so positive, kind and encouraging. He had a strong and abiding faith that gave him courage and hope, and helped him through his challenges. We will really miss seeing both Shaun and Peggy in church.' Fellow chorister Barbara Dale commented, 'Shaun was a most faithful and valued member of our choir for many, many years. Come rain or shine, Shaun was there for every practice, two services on a Sunday and any other services that took place in church. His devoted companion, Peggy, was a member of the choir too and always led him out of the pews and ensured he safely got back to one of his trusty walking machines.'

Shaun was the son of a clergyman. He was born at Watford where his father, the Revd H D Bagot, an Australian, was priest-in-charge of a new church established to serve an emerging housing estate. Shaun was the third child and second son of Bags and Meda (as they were known). Shaun and his brother Brian were both given Irish first names because their mother came from Northern Ireland. In 1940 the family moved to Bedford, where Bags became vicar of Holy Trinity church. Shaun and Brian both attended Bedford School and, after National Service, Shaun went up to Emmanuel College, where he studied agriculture and was awarded a BA degree. After university he worked for a time in a turkey business, but in 1965 his brother-in-law, John Mortimer, took over the Alderney Nurseries and Shaun became his manager.

Shaun remained on Alderney for the rest of his life, and he never married. His interests were mainly in floristry and also in his dogs, who became inseparable companions for him throughout his life. His father retired in 1970, and he and Meda joined Shaun in Alderney. They took over the nurseries and converted the upper part of the barn there to make a retirement home for themselves. His father was keen to help in the church and became an honorary assistant for the vicar, being known affectionately as 'Canon Bagot'. Shaun's parents were active in helping Shaun in the business, particularly when he took on the florist's shop in Victoria Street. His mother made wreaths and arrangements for the shop, and his father undertook deliveries around the island. When his mother died in 1983 and his

father in 1985, they were buried together in the churchyard. His siblings and their families enjoyed many visits to Alderney, and when sister Margaret died in 2006 she was buried in the Longis Road cemetery, so as to be near to her parents; Shaun will now join her there.

Shaun's pet cemetery brought comfort to hundreds of owners. Much appreciated for going the extra mile to help fellow islanders, Shaun was nominated in 2012 for a bailiwick-wide 'unsung hero' award by Kerry Schussel, who told the *Guernsey Press* that for 30 years he had been burying much-loved pets on a piece of land he owned on the Blaye. By then there were around 300 cats and dogs resting there, which owners could visit. All their plots were dug by Shaun, who maintained them in all weathers. When asked why he went to such efforts, he had humbly replied, 'Just because'. Kerry said this week, 'He lovingly maintained our animal cemetery, asking for nothing in return. Shaun's footprints will remain all over Alderney and he will never be forgotten.'

Shaun delivered flowers and fresh produce from his own nursery whatever the weather. In recent times, Shaun would be seen out and about, either with a shopping/walking trolley or on his mobility scooter, always with his faithful companion Peggy. Knowing where her master was heading, Peggy would often go on ahead to Le Cocqs and sit obediently by the doorway, waiting for Shaun to arrive.

Neighbour Jane Aireton writes: 'Shaun has been a part of my Alderney life for as long as I can remember. His love of animals led him to create a pet cemetery on his nursery and for years he buried all our pets with loving care and respect. To lose a furry friend is devastating but somehow, knowing that Shaun was there to take them on their final journey was comforting. He was part of every dog show in Alderney Week and ran a boarding kennels, where dogs lived with him *en famille*. It was galling when you took your pet up to Shaun to find that they bounded up to his doggy hotel with never a backward glance. They all simply loved him. To the end Shaun was a true gentleman. He would touch his cap when he met you and always repaid kindnesses done to him with notes and bunches of flowers. If you go to his nursery now, you will find flower pots already prepared for this year's crop. His sweet peas were legendary and his fingers were the "greenest" you will ever find. He touched so many lives in so many different ways.'

© Alderney Press

**PETER JEREMY JAMES DORREEN** (1960) died on 31 October 2020. We have received the following obituary from his daughter Emma (1986):

It is my sad duty to report the death of my father, Peter Dorreen, who passed away at home on 31 October 2020. We have been kept apart from celebrating Peter's life with our widely dispersed international family, though there is much joy to be found in looking back on his eventful and adventurous life.

Peter was born in Gisbourne, New Zealand, on 20 May 1941, first child for Ruth and James ('Jimmy'). He was born after Jimmy had set out to serve as an engineer with the Second New

Zealand Expeditionary Force in North Africa. Captured on the battlefield and incarcerated in Italy and Germany, Peter did not meet his father until August 1945. Just two weeks later, the family sailed to Peru, where Jimmy began his career as a prospecting oil geologist, which would take them all over the world. India was next, followed by snowy Denmark and stints in the US, Algeria, Spain, Morocco, Colombia and of course the UK, and probably others I have overlooked. Brother Mark was born in Peru and youngest, Luke, in Bogotá.

Peter made the most of the freedoms of his exotic environments. As a child he had a motor scooter, an air rifle, a pet monkey and an appetite for exploration. He often recounted a particular adventure: three days crossing India by train at the tender age of 13 *alone*. He would have taken it in his stride, though marvelled at it in later life. Parenting styles have changed somewhat in the meantime! As an older teenager, Peter went to Canford School, between international travel to catch up with his family and annual trips to New Zealand on cruise liners or pioneering week-long transcontinental flights.

Peter cherished his time in Cambridge and he returned often. He held on as long as possible, completing the five-year architecture degree and then working for 'The Prof', Sir Leslie Martin, in Cambridge and later in Oxford. He revelled in the extra-curricular offerings of university life. He was an enthusiastic entertainer, singing and playing guitar at college events and pioneering the sunglasses-at-night beatnik cool. He captained the Cambridge University Athletics Club, 'throwing things' for his Blue. Peter's usual social popularity was compromised on the athletics tour by the accommodation arrangements when there had been some confusion about 'doubles': while Captain Peter was privileged with his own room, the weightlifters were particularly unhappy to be sharing beds with each other.

Peter's time in Cambridge was formative in many ways. My mother Ann was one of five sisters, living just the other side of Parker's Piece. Peter was already great friends with fellow architecture student John Abel (Trinity, 1960), and his fiancée who was Ann's sister, Malena. Sister Elizabeth married another Cambridge student, Peter Molony (Trinity). Ann and Peter were married in the college chapel by the Revd Don Cupitt, who outraged my mother by making her promise to be a 'good and comely matron'. Added excitement was provided by best man Hugh Richmond (1960), who disappeared in search of the nervous groom who had abandoned their agreed meeting place early, making straight for Emmanuel. A tense chase round town ensued before they found each other, and the ceremony could finally commence. The family connection with Emmanuel continued with Mark Dorreen (1968), who studied medicine, became an oncologist and later moved to Canada. Then came the 'next gen', when I matriculated in 1986.

But back in 1969, the three of us sailed off to Sydney as '10 pound poms', cruising past an opera house under construction: a happy architectural omen that Dad recorded on Super 8 film. It was a bright and sunny prospect, and Peter had landed a job even before we docked in Circular Quay. Aussie daughter Veronica arrived on Boxing Day 1969, thoughtfully just avoiding Christmas. Soon after, we moved to a modernist shack on Bilgola beach, where we spent three idyllic years. The house was so close to the ocean that the whole thing

was lifted off its foundations during storms in 1974: fortunately the family had just moved out. Peter established a thriving architecture practice, close to home and school for us, now including Marcus who arrived in 1976. Family adventures became a feature of our childhoods, involving boats (formative, but often life-endangering), remote four-wheel-drive expeditions, and adventures in house construction, with lessons in creative profanity included, courtesy of Dad.

We were delighted and proud to see many of Peter's former colleagues attend his memorial. They all spoke about how pivotal he had been in their working lives: a proper mentor and supporter for them in their young careers. He created a family in his work. Remote from their own families, Ann and Peter gathered close and lifelong friends to share the child-rearing experience and then, when we were grown and less amenable, they embarked on irresponsible adventures with their mates.

Peter and Ann retired to a rural property on the forested escarpment south of Sydney, both taking up artistic pursuits: Ann ceramics and Peter painting. He became a prolific and skilled artist with a true mastery of drawing. We are lucky to have many of his works on our walls. Peter designed his own home there, enlarging the cottage into a gracious living and working space: two studios became necessary. Expecting a spare, modernist structure in homage to his architectural heroes, he gave us instead a Japanese-style home of pavilions, intricate timber and copper details, with interconnecting spaces embracing intimate and expansive views. That building was Peter: understated, thoughtful, open to many views.

Art was regularly interrupted by travel. Antarctica was first. 'Out of sight out of mind', until a phone call from Ushuaia: 'Your mother has dropped all the documents overboard'. (Identity of guilty party is disputed.) Hmm. Later, a phone call: 'Are your parents on that ship that sank in Antarctica?' Frantic research revealed 'no'. But the adventures continued (though I tried to ignore them): outback Australia, the Sepik River in Papua New Guinea, South America, Venice and Europe, Vietnam and Cambodia. Ann struggled 'a bit' on their Himalayan trek, as they hiked up to 4500 metres. This was understandable, as she came home with several blood clots in her lungs. They did rather more cruising after that.

Dad was always wonderful company, and it's no exaggeration to say that he was universally adored. Apart from his roguish sense of humour, his best quality was a deep personal integrity, never self-serving, that has been something for us all to aspire to. This is not to say that he was a bore: Peter loved to experience all the good and sensual things. He was a wonderful cook and a great host. And he was unswervingly funny. His sense of humour proved incurable, even towards the end when there was little to laugh about, except the absurdity of the (deteriorating) human condition. 'I've had a lovely life', Dad said, during one hospital visit. He had no regrets.

Mark Dorreen (1968) writes: 'Peter, my wonderful, wonderful older brother, truly lived up to his name, as the "rock" of our family. He was unofficial counsellor, comforter and mentor to his two younger brothers and he always made us feel good. It would be hard to come by someone so energetic and totally involved in the world around as Peter.'

John Abel describes him as: a 'larger-than-life and ebullient character that we all knew and loved.'

Tom Keneally remembers his 'gently subversive humour ... He was a man of great generosity of spirit himself and had a potent and imaginative and kindly mind.' Also, 'Our parents are the gods of our childhood'. The giant redwood of my life has fallen, though there is truth in the idea that our relationship continues, even though he is no longer with us. Peter is survived by his loving wife Ann, brother Mark, children Emma, Veronica and Marcus, and grandchildren Ciaran, Maeve, Spencer, Andrew, Raphael and Thomas.



**CHRISTOPHER PAUL GLASSON** (1960) died on 24 May 2021. The following address was given by his son Richard at a service of thanksgiving:

I'd like to do two things today. First, to talk about the story of Dad's life. But more importantly to tell some of the stories from his life. Because he was a brilliant man who had such an impact on so many people and I want all of us to remember the person he was.

The facts alone bear repeating. He grew up in modest but loving surroundings, brought up by the wonderfully eccentric Donald and Clarisse, my dear grandparents. Entirely by his own efforts and exceptional capabilities, he earned a full scholarship to Latymer, a school that his parents would never have been able to afford, and from there an exhibition to Cambridge University, where he studied Russian and German. He always wondered why he was the only person studying Russian at Cambridge in the '60s who never got approached by MI6. I think they probably made a good decision.

He married twice, first to our beautiful mum Julie and, after his return to the UK, to Sue, who was with him for the final years of his life. He made friends everywhere he went, and I am so happy to see here today people that he met all those years ago at university through to those he met in his later years living here in Great Rollright.

In the words of Mike Blythe (1960), one of those lifelong friends, after he left Cambridge his career took off like a rocket ship. He went on to become marketing director and then CEO of a number of businesses, culminating in a move to Chicago to run Allsteel, a global company and huge local employer. He was in his pomp, but, again in the words of Mike, the rocket ran out of fuel and he came back to earth with a bump. We all know that his last decade was tough. His lifestyle caught up with him, his health deteriorated and he spent the past few years in a way that broke the heart of all of us who loved him.

Life with Dad was never dull. His parenting style was relaxed to the point of recklessness. His attitude to life was infectious, inspiring and often delightfully irresponsible. He loved riding motorbikes, playing golf, watching cricket and travelling the world. He was a bon viveur and a raconteur. He was cosmopolitan, erudite and always interested in people. He

spoke several languages fluently. He always saw the best in everyone and would talk to anyone about anything. Once he found himself on a plane sitting next to Mikhail Gorbachev, the former leader of the Soviet Union, and chatted happily to him for the duration of the flight about geopolitics and economics, all in Russian. And he was genetically incapable of feeling embarrassment, which meant that he was at ease in every situation you can imagine. Nothing worried him.

There are thousands of stories to tell. So I just want to give a flavour. A lot of my memories revolve around our many adventures on two wheels. We used to go to Assen every year for the Dutch TT (Tourist Trophy) races, with me on the back of Dad's motorbike riding across Europe. We always turned up in the campsite, where everyone partied hard, drank too much and raced their bikes around the unguarded circuit. Literally no-one else brought their ten-year-old son to join the madness. Dad didn't care. I loved every minute. One time on the way back on his beloved Suzuki GT750, 'the kettle', he realised he'd hit some oil and we were about to crash. He just turned round, very calmly told me to jump off the bike and then went down in a great heap of metal and noise. I ran over to him and, while he was still pinned beneath his motorbike, he said the words that I was going to hear many more times over the years: 'Don't tell your mum!'

My sister Sarah was a somewhat shy teenager, sometimes lacking in confidence, but like Dad a brilliant linguist. Dad was determined to get Sarah out of her shell and embraced her love of languages by getting her all sorts of jobs around Europe. Her first stay away from home was a disastrous exchange with a girl in Germany. While Sarah was staying with Nora, deeply unhappy and homesick, he drove across the whole country just to spend one night with her and the German family. It made everything OK. Another of the overseas adventures was finding her a position with his company in Italy, where Sarah met her husband Alex; so I guess he knew what he was doing.

Like me, Sarah remembers driving lessons with Dad. These are her words: 'I remember him as a patient father who didn't get concerned about too much. When I was learning to drive he'd sit in the passenger seat with a cigar, and not really comment. Once I went through a red light, causing complete chaos behind me. He waited until I was clear and then just said: "That one was red, Sarah".'

A number of Dad's friends were kind enough to send me their reminiscences, and it's a brilliant parade of stories, way too many to tell here today. They were wonderful to read. He was shaped by his Cambridge days, and the great people he met there had a big influence on his life. If I just take one thing from the lovely notes I have received it's this passage: 'Chris was a remarkable man, a remarkable friend to have. He was always great company, and any gathering involving him would be alive with laughter.' That is as good a description as there could be. And now he's gone, and there's a massive hole in our lives. We don't have the chance to write our own story and we don't get to choose our own endings. But everyone who ever knew my father, the real Chris Glasson, will remember him with huge affection and have amazing memories of an incredible man. Sarah and I

were lucky to have him as our Dad. Our children missed out on the chance to know him in his prime, and this will forever be a source of regret for us. But we choose to remember his glory days, to be proud of him, and to think only of the good times, to be grateful for the love he always showed us, the belief he had in us, and the confidence he gave to us.

One last story: Dad was a lifelong Brentford fan. The first football match I ever went to was standing on the cold and largely deserted stands of Griffin Park. I guess that would have been about 1975, when I was six years old. Forty years later my son Jude and I took Dad back to Griffin Park for his birthday, which turned out to be the last game of football Dad ever watched live. Brentford aren't high achievers. The last time they were in the top division was the 1946–47 season, when Dad was six years old. And on 29 May this year, five days after Dad passed away, Brentford won the Championship play-off final and got promoted to the premier league for the first time in their history, 74 years after they were last in the top tier. I know God is omnipresent, but even God doesn't have time to follow Brentford. It's a miracle they will be playing in the premier league next year, and that's a miracle I put down to Dad. I'll be watching them next season, and I know that Dad will be my side, laughing and cheering and loving every minute.

**MICHAEL (MIKE) ROBIN DAVIES** (1961) died on 21 March 2021. His wife, Annette, has sent us the following obituary:

Michael, known as Mike to friends and family, was born in Cambridge in 1941. His father, Dr Ronald Davies, was a graduate of Emmanuel College and a research biochemist. He encouraged a lifelong love of science in the young Mike, an interest that would later lead him to follow in his father's footsteps to Emmanuel, where he read mechanical sciences. On graduation, Mike began work for English Electric. Later, in the 1970s he transferred to Instem Ltd, where he led the field service division, building and servicing control and automation systems for power stations and other industries. His employment took him to many places, including the USA, South Africa, Russia, Hungary and China.

Despite demanding work commitments, Mike played an active part in his local community. He was leader of his local scout group for more than 25 years, organising camping trips, water sports and abseiling amongst other activities, as well as helping to put on the annual scouts' bonfire and firework display. On retirement he became trustee of the Mill Meece Pumping Station Preservation Trust, where he put his engineering skills to good use by helping to maintain a heritage site. More recently he became a volunteer at the local library.

He was also a dedicated family man. He married Annette in 1965 and went on to have two children, Marie and Rob. To Mike's delight, Rob inherited his love of engineering and has continued the family tradition of studying at Emmanuel College. Mike and Annette shared an interest in amateur astronomy and went on trips to see total eclipses of the sun in Europe, Libya and China. They celebrated their fifty-fifth wedding anniversary in 2020.

Mike will be remembered for his energy, humour, talent and dedication to others. He is much missed by his family, friends and local community.



**GEORGE KENNETH SMITH** (1962) died on 26 May 2020 as reported in last year's *Magazine*. His son, Ken writes:

George Kenneth Smith (1962) died 26 May 2020 aged 80 from a rare type of leukæmia. Ken was educated at Brechin High and went up to Emmanuel from 1962 to 1965, where he studied for a BA in agriculture. Throughout his time in Cambridge he was a keen rower and won his Blue in skiing. Married in 1964, he had two sons and a daughter and leaves two granddaughters and a grandson.

Having left Emmanuel, he returned to Scotland and worked predominantly in farming, specialising in potato production. Innovative, and with an engineering mind, he designed and developed agricultural machinery and processes, including prototype potato harvesters and destoners, shed ventilation systems, collapsible warehouses and calf-rearing systems that led to great improvements in animal welfare and production. In the late 1970s he bought and developed Letham Grange, converting the derelict Victorian mansion and farmland into a highly regarded golf and country club with 36 holes, a four-rink curling club and 140 houses. The championship course that he designed was described at the time as the 'Augusta of the North' on account of its challenging layout, rolling features and rhododendron-lined holes. Throughout his life he had a passion for classic cars, sailing and skiing. He sailed and raced throughout the UK and France as well as in Antigua and Florida. He lived a full life and is dearly missed.



**LEWIS BURTON KADEN** (1963) died on 28 June 2020. The following obituary appeared in [www.legacy.com](http://www.legacy.com):

Died peacefully on June 28 from injuries caused by a fall. From his birth in Perth Amboy, New Jersey, Lew's life was a deeply fulfilling adventure centred on passionate devotion to his family, a diverse career spanning senior roles in business, law, academia and government, and a fervent commitment to public and civic service. His professional journey included service: as an adviser on domestic and economic policy to Senator Robert

Kennedy and chief counsel to Governor Brendan Byrne of New Jersey; nearly a decade as a professor of law at Columbia Law School; many years in private legal practice as an appellate advocate and trusted boardroom counsellor at Davis Polk & Wardwell; and as vice-chairman of Citigroup. Lew was widely admired for his balanced judgement, wise counsel and broad global perspective. He served for many years as the lead independent

director of ArcelorMittal, a director of Bethlehem Steel, and chairman of the board of the Markle Foundation. In public life, he served as chairman of the United States government's Overseas Presence Advisory Panel, New York State's Industrial Cooperation Council and Governor Mario Cuomo's Commission on Competitiveness, and on New Jersey's State Commission on Investigation. He was vice-chairman of the board of the Asia Society and a committed trustee of the Century Foundation, the Center for New American Security, the NYU Center for Business and Human Rights, Human Rights First, the Business Council for International Understanding, the Environmental Defense Fund, Stanford University Center on Longevity and Beth Israel Hospital; he was a member of the Council on Foreign Relations and the Trilateral Commission.

Foremost among Lew's priorities were his gratitude and lifelong commitment to the educational institutions that provided the springboard for his opportunities, including Harvard College, Harvard Law School (where he served for many years on the Dean's Advisory Board) and Cambridge University, where he was the de Jersey John Harvard Scholar at Emmanuel College in 1963–64. After he retired from Citigroup in 2013, he was the John Harvard Gregory Lecturer on World Organization at Harvard Law School and a senior fellow at the Center on Business and Government at Harvard's Kennedy School. He was a supremely kind man, a generous and dedicated friend and a mentor to many. He worked tirelessly to advance the careers and opportunities of people from all walks of life, and he savoured their successes. Above all else, he was devoted to his family, in which he took boundless pleasure and pride. He is survived by: his wife, Ellen Kaden; son Douglas and his wife Merritt, son John and his wife Rachel, son David and his wife Talia, and daughter Rebecca and her husband Scott; grandchildren Amelia, James, Lily, Sophia, Ella, Max and Henry; brother Daniel and his wife Melissa, and sister Jean and her partner Cathy. Lew's unwavering confidence in all of us will forever be a source of strength, and the example he set of integrity, dignity, compassion and commitment to family will always be an inspiration.



**CHRISTOPHER (CHRIS) WAITES** (1963) died on 20 December 2020. His family and friends have sent the following tributes:

Chris was born in Newbury in 1944 before moving to Harold Wood at the end of the war. He was a gifted student at primary school and attended Brentwood School from the age of ten. He was highly regarded at Brentwood because of both his academic ability and also his commitment to school life in general; he played football for the school first eleven during a period when the school team was one of the best in England and also for the cricket first eleven as a stylish batsman. A school friend describes his cricket as showing flair and beauty and attests that his cover drive was 'just superb, a joy to remember'. While

at school he also played chess to a high standard, winning many championships for his county and captaining the English boys' chess team when they played internationally.

After achieving excellent results at A- and S-level, he stayed on at school to take the state scholarship as well as entry exams for Emmanuel College, succeeding in both and arriving at Emmanuel in 1963 as the first person in his family to attend university. Once at Cambridge, Chris emerged as the relief singer for a band called the Boston Crabs, who played the same musical circuits as another Cambridge band little known beyond the South-East at the time, Pink Floyd. Chris always liked to claim that 'we were more expensive'. Tim Freshwater (1963) claims that the Boston Crabs and another band with strong university links, Jokers Wild, were the best rock bands of the era.

His first wife Helen shared this memory of her first meeting with Chris at a campsite near St Tropez in 1964 on a student holiday: 'Chris had bleached hair and quite bad sunburn from canoeing down the Rhône and engaged me in conversation at the campsite dance. Later in the evening he approached the French group, who were playing live, leapt onto the stage, took over the mike and belted out a Beatles number. They seemed quite amused to have a visiting English vocalist. And this was my first experience of Chris: open, friendly, spontaneous and willing to try anything, not in any way held back by shyness or self-consciousness as many of us fifties-educated teenagers were.'

Chris loved his time at Emmanuel, continuing with football and cricket and enjoying all aspects of college life immensely. He made lifelong friends there with whom he kept in contact throughout his adult life. One friend and contemporary from Emmanuel, Stewart Fleming, recalls: 'Chris was a rather exotic addition to the weekly economics seminars that Dennis Bumstead, Peter Reason and I had with our Tutor, Hans Liesner. Chris could count. More than that, he really understood what those funny xs and ys strung together in something known in the economics trade as 'equations' meant. This gave him a very high credibility rating with the rest of us ... It was typical of Chris that, in our grappling with economics, he was always helpful to those of us less versed in the mathematical dimensions of the discipline Lord Keynes knew as "political economy". As a naturally modest person, Chris never made any of us feel inadequate because of our limited mathematical skills. He always sought to help us grasp such concepts as marginal and average cost curves that were blindingly simple for him to understand ... Chris's modesty, wish to be helpful and, above all, his enthusiasm spilled over into everything he did. I have a memory of him stoically continuing to play for the college football team in considerable pain because of a shoulder injury that I think bothered him in later life. In short, he was, in my experience, a delight to be with.'

John Saye (1963) remembers 'playing football with him and especially a college football tour to Amsterdam in our early days: a very arduous experience involving four football matches in six days against older opponents and 12 beer games afterwards, requiring stamina and powers of recovery. Chris excelled at both. On another occasion we turned out for the college rugger "also-plays". Chris, with customary vigour, made a tackle and dislocated his

shoulder. Medics on the field rushed to his aid and repaired the shoulder, without a grimace from Chris. Needless to add he carried on playing and sank a few beers afterwards.'

Tales of his prodigious chess talent have become the stuff of legend. John Saye recalls a simultaneous chess match with Chris playing 12 opponents: 'he wiped the board with us all'. A friend also shared the memory of Chris playing multiple opponents blindfolded in the JCR and winning, 'at least until the beer caught up with him!' He enjoyed May Balls, invariably hosting sherry parties in his room beforehand. Tim Freshwater and Richard Andrews (1963) recall extensive games of bridge for threepence a hundred, staying up to play bridge all night and arriving for breakfast dishevelled and bleary eyed the next morning.

Chris qualified as an actuary in 1970 before he became the youngest-ever senior manager at Unilever. Later in his professional life he moved into consultancy work as managing partner at Bacon & Woodrow and later at Tillinghast Towers Perrin. Those who worked with him described him as a joy to work for, with one commenting that 'I have never worked for a better boss or enjoyed work as much as I did then'. Following retirement in 2005, Chris worked as an A-level maths teacher in MPW, a sixth-form college in Cambridge, a calling that enabled him to draw on his deep reserves of patience and generosity and one that he thoroughly enjoyed until he retired for the second time in 2019. His manager at MPW, Avi Naim, writes: 'Chris was a rare person. Not many people rise to high levels of corporate management without losing their humanity, and even fewer are willing to trade it in for a part-time teaching position. It was always a pleasure to talk to Chris on any subject under the sun, and although I was technically his line manager at MPW, I always felt that I had much more to learn from him than he could ever learn from me. This world will be a sadder, duller place without his sharp wit and sense of humour.'

Chris had a passion for sport, puzzles, and board and card games that endured throughout his life. Each year he would follow Arsenal FC and Essex CC, taking whatever opportunities he could to watch them alongside old friends, both home and away. He became an MCC member in 1970 and visits to Lord's with his family to enjoy both international cricket and the Tavern Bar were a focal point of his summers since.

Chris was a founder member of the Marylebone Cricket Club chess club, captaining the side through a sustained run of successes, and competing for the Hamilton Russell Cup of the annual inter-club chess league and the 'speed chess' equivalent, the Sheldon Marshall Trophy. Throughout Chris's tenure as captain the MCC won at least one (and often both) of the trophies available each year. Chris also encouraged the strengthening of the team to such an extent that he moved from being the club's top player to just about scraping into the first team.

He was also a keen bridge player, hosting and attending regular games throughout his adult life. One highlight was when Chris and his partner Ross, along with his sons Adam and Tom, beat the Irish international team. He played against world champions, complete beginners and Omar Sharif, having played competitively and to a high standard for nearly 60 years. In his last couple of years, he combined his teaching skills with his bridge and

became a sought-after bridge teacher. He was very well regarded at the local club, and many people have said what a pleasure it was to lose to him.

Chris had four children: Benna and Jake with his first wife Helen, and twin sons, Tom and Adam, with his second wife Maureen. He was immensely proud of his four children and their diverse achievements. Benna is a consultant clinical psychologist heading up a large psychology service in NHS Wales. Chris particularly enjoyed attending the Hay literary festival, where she chaired events and interviews, and on his last visit he chatted to Joan Bakewell in the green room over a glass of wine. Jake works as a training and compliance manager for the Celtic Manor Resort in South Wales. Chris would visit for regular demonstrations that his sporting prowess in other fields did not extend to golf. Tom is a director at Elgar Middleton Infrastructure & Energy Limited, a financial advisory firm specialising in financing renewable energy projects. At the start of his career in infrastructure and energy Tom was very grateful for Chris's expertise in project finance (gleaned from his work on the first generation of PFI projects), and Chris was even able to dig out a rather battered but very informative finance textbook ahead of Tom's first interviews. Adam works as a finance lawyer in the City and was always very appreciative of Chris's wisdom, accrued over many years, on the vagaries of keeping clients happy, however reasonable (or otherwise) the demands. He took great pleasure in his seven grandchildren, especially in his later years, and was particularly close to his eldest grandson, Jasper, who was in his third year of medical school at Bart's when Chris died. Chris helped Jasper study for his medical school entry exams and stayed in close contact with him as a student, regularly going out for beer and a curry.

Having moved to London for nearly two decades after university, he moved to Kent in 1986 with his second wife Maureen, and then to Ickleton in Cambridgeshire in 1990, finally returning to central Cambridge in 2008. His return to Cambridge saw a closer involvement with Emmanuel, supporting its work and offering his financial skills to the college. Sarah Bendall writes: 'It was always good to see Chris in Emmanuel: he lived close by and he came to many events. He also played an important role in recent years: from 2004 until his death in 2020, he examined the Emmanuel Society's accounts. This involved a day in the bursary going through the paperwork and a very enjoyable lunch with me. He was meticulous, raised good points and asked penetrating questions. The examination always ended with his report that he had "nothing that I wish to draw to the meeting's attention".'

His last six years were marred by a difficult divorce but unquestionably brightened by the presence of Diane (Di) Tucker, the widow of an old and close friend whom Chris had known for many years. In their few years together, they visited Japan, Hong Kong, Bruges, France, Italy, Mauritius and went on safari together in the Serengeti. They went to the theatre and dined out frequently, and particularly enjoyed taking Jasper out to eat in east London and Epping. Chris was delighted to be able to celebrate his seventy-fifth birthday at the Red Lion in Cricklade with Di and all his children and grandchildren, with everyone gathering at his beautiful home in the Cotswold water park. They packed a lot of life and

love into a short amount of time before Di's death in April of last year. Chris rose to the challenges of caring for Di as she was dying from cancer with characteristic resilience and kindness, enabling her to die as she wanted to, peacefully, in her own home.

He coped well following Di's death, despite the prospect of living alone for an extended period for the first time since the age of 19, reaching out to close family for support and making several visits to see Geoff in Cardiff, Benna in Herefordshire and Jake in Chepstow. His divorce was finally reaching a conclusion, and over the course of summer 2020 he managed to sell his Cotswold house and move out of his flat in Cambridge to start a new phase of his life in Epping, where he had enjoyed his all-too-brief time with Di and made many new friends. In August, he was still exploring Epping forest before pausing a mile from home at his much-loved new local, the Forest Gate, and keeping his fitness levels up through regular walking, cycling and swimming. He had an almost uncanny ability to defy the ageing process and still had a full head of mainly brown hair up till his death. This made his decline all the more shocking: there was no sense that his family and friends had started to see Chris as elderly.

However, nagging health problems through the autumn culminated in a hospital admission in November, when he was diagnosed with cancer. He was sent home but was readmitted a week later with COVID, probably contracted during the previous admission. He died the day after he was admitted. The tragedy of dying from COVID at the age of 76 around a month before he would have received his first vaccination has been deeply painful for his family, who had hoped for potentially life-extending treatment for his cancer and time to adjust to the prospect of losing a much-loved father and grandfather. However, they wonder whether Chris, who had been irritated by both admissions to hospital, and had commented when he first received his cancer diagnosis, 'Does anyone know a good vet?', might perhaps have chosen to go swiftly and with a minimum of fuss, before having really to engage with any of the challenges of illness and ageing. It will definitely not have been a disappointment to him that he did not live to see the day that Britain left the European Union.

His funeral was held in Cambridge in January with a humanist celebrant, an intimate service that felt true to Chris and his values. The family are very much looking forward to inviting his wide circle of friends to a memorial service at Emmanuel College when the pandemic has eased sufficiently to make gathering possible. If anyone wishes to get in touch with the family in connection with this event, or with any memories they wish to share, please contact Benna on [anthonyandbenna@gmail.com](mailto:anthonyandbenna@gmail.com). Friends and family who wish to donate in Chris's memory are being invited to contribute to the Chris Waites memorial fund, which aims to support access to extra-curricular activities for students at Emmanuel. These were such a central part of Chris's own experience at Emmanuel that it seems a fitting way to celebrate his memory.



**JOHN MICHAEL MOORE** (1966) died on 12 January 2021. The following obituary has been sent to us by his old friend, Peter Crowfoot (1966), with the blessing of his family:

John was always proud to be an Emmanuel man. He came up to Emma in 1966 to read history but changed to theology after Part I. After Voluntary Service Overseas in Kenya, he was ordained in the Church of England, where his calm and philosophical temperament, sense of humour and ability to relate easily to people of all walks of life meant he became a talented pastoral vicar. Sadly, an accident when he was on VSO led to the loss of half of his sight, while the onset of multiple sclerosis overshadowed his later life.

John was born on 12 June 1948 and grew up in Esher, Surrey, the eldest of three children (John, Simon and Tessa) born to Bill and Nan Moore. As well as being able academically, he became a scout and enjoyed sports, especially tennis, football and cricket. More than anything, John had a lifelong passion for football, initially supporting the Met Police team, who played nearby and, farther away but a little grander, Manchester United. Later, when he had moved to Hampshire, his allegiance was to Southampton, where he became a season ticket holder and regularly took his family to watch. At Emmanuel, his unruffled manner, knowledge of the game and decisive neutrality made him an excellent referee and he was chosen to referee the Cuppers final.

Brought up by his parents in a strong Christian tradition, John enjoyed singing in the choir at Weston Green church. At school and at Cambridge he regularly sang in Gilbert & Sullivan productions, which enabled him to combine his love of singing with his strong sense of fun.

John and I met when we both went up to Emma in 1966 and had rooms on the same staircase in the newly built South Court; so new, in fact, that some sanitary ware was still being fitted, causing us some amusement and temporary inconvenience. I have many fond memories of him from those times, as well as later, when we and others put the world to rights, enjoyed much laughter and sometimes did silly things, as young men do. In those days, John had two addictions, drinking tea and smoking a pipe. No day could start without his drinking a pint of tea, and often two, from pint mugs, of which he had several. He had not only a fine collection of pipes but also of tobacco tins. The lids of many, sometimes exotic, varieties adorned the wall of his room. While his favourite blend of Three Nuns may have had some relevance to his future career, his days as a pipe-smoker were numbered. However, his large consumption of tea never diminished: even in his last years in a care home, he had his own special pint mug. John was always frugal, something that I learnt early on when three of us went on holiday to Greece and Cyprus for several weeks. We had little money and John would insist on our sleeping on the roofs of hotels and on beaches to eke out our funds and let us explore further.

The new South Court seemed to symbolise that period of rapid social change of the late 1960s, as old traditions gave way to more liberal successors. In our Cambridge bubble,

it manifested itself in relaxations in such matters as gate hours, formal dining in Hall, the wearing of gowns and changes in fashions. In a way John was part of that change: while he was in many ways quite conservative in his outlook, he was also prepared to challenge tradition, certainly in his religious thinking. When he changed to read theology after Part I, he was much influenced by the Revd Don Cupitt, who had been appointed Dean of Emmanuel in 1965 and was to gain considerable prominence as a liberal theologian.

On graduating, John applied for VSO and was sent to Kenya, where he taught English (and football and cricket) to children from the Kikuyu people and climbed Mount Kenya. He loved the country and the people and became a popular figure, such that many of his former pupils came to welcome him when he made a return visit some 30 years later with his wife, Jane. Tragically, while on VSO he was the victim of a serious accident when riding his motorbike. He recovered from a coma but lost half his sight. It put paid both to his ability to drive and also to engage in sports (including his dream of becoming the first vicar to referee the FA cup final), and led to his early return from VSO.

Nevertheless, VSO proved to be a formative experience that strengthened his desire to spend his career helping ordinary people. He went on to Cuddesdon Theological College (now Ripon College, Cuddesdon) outside Oxford to study for his ordination and thence to become a curate at All Hallows, Almondbury in Huddersfield. Here he met his wife, Jane, who played the church organ. Romance blossomed, the pipe was abandoned and in August 1975 they were married and initially made their home in Huddersfield. But in 1978 they left for Basingstoke, where John was appointed vicar at St Peter's, a modern church in the centre of a large council housing estate. This might have been a challenge for a new vicar but John quickly established a reputation for empathy with people and for his sense of humour. No sermon would pass without at some point raising a laugh from the congregation. He was also very popular for his conduct of baptisms, marriages and funerals, 'hatch, match and dispatch'. He gave freely of his time with all-comers and loved nothing better than walking his parish to meet and talk to parishioners, frequently over tea, of course, and counsel those in need. He was as happy to visit prisoners as those in care homes. It was a tougher time for Jane: their three children, Josephine, Ben and Emma were all born in their ten years at Basingstoke, but John was not always the quickest to see that he was needed at home as well as by his congregation.

In 1988 he was called to become vicar at St Alban's in Swaythling, Southampton, on another large estate, though also close to Southampton University. Here he found his congregation somewhat more conservative. John was never much interested in religious formalities and traditions, and sometimes found the church hierarchy frustrating. He said he related in some ways more easily to the university students, with whom he enjoyed debate. Certainly, he was happy to help people whatever their religious conviction or lack of it. On one occasion, he was asked to officiate at a humanist funeral, and he did so, happily swapping his dog collar for a tie.

In 1999, he was badly struck by multiple sclerosis and was no longer able to continue at St Alban's. Fortunately, in time he recovered sufficiently to be able to take a part-time role

as chaplain at St John's, Winchester, a charity dating back to the twelfth century with its own chapel, supporting elderly people in almshouses, care homes and in the community. He and Jane moved to Winchester, and John again developed a rapport with St John's residents, staff and volunteers alike.

John and I shared a love of cricket and, while his early allegiance was to Surrey, we both became members at Hampshire, where we latterly spent happy hours watching both Hampshire and England matches at the Rose Bowl (now Ageas Bowl) in Southampton, with an occasional foray to Lord's. Naturally with a pint; and of course tea!

Fate was, however, to deal a further heavy blow to his health when he was diagnosed with a lymphoma and in 2011 had another major attack of MS. This left him not only with restricted mobility but also with a condition akin to dementia. His last ten years were therefore spent in a care home in Winchester, not far from his home, where Jane and his children and grandchildren were able to visit him. For a time I continued to be able to take him to cricket matches, but in his last years this became impractical. He died of COVID in hospital, where he was being treated for an infection.

John did much good in his pastoral role and he was happy to bask in the attention of his church flock. But in most ways he was a remarkably self-contained man, who had little regard for what others thought of him, whether it be for his liberal religious views or his notably poor dress sense. At the same time, he was never one to be lavish with praise for others, sometimes to the chagrin of his family, of whom he was in fact justifiably very proud. Despite his health problems, he always remained cheerful, kept his sense of humour and never showed any self-pity. He just accepted his lot with his usual smile, philosophical shrug and a spread of his hands. I can only echo the words of his son Ben who said, 'I think of him lounging in a chair drinking a pint of tea, completely content and entirely unhurried'.



**DAVID JOHN WILLIAM BETTON** (1967) died on 7 January 2020 as reported in last year's *Magazine*. His friend, Bob Oxenburgh (1967) writes, supplementing last year's obituary:

David was acerbically witty. I was the butt of his roguish banter from the moment we met in the JCR in 1967. It's odd that we became pals. He was a Dulwich College classicist; I was a Birmingham grammar school natural scientist. Two years later we had assembled on P staircase with a motley crew. Pete the medic was an absolutely brilliant clown. Eric was extraordinarily smart and perfectly odd. Mark, a vicar's son and a lawyer, kept us all out of trouble and may have smoked some agricultural produce. Upstairs the music of *Jesus Christ Superstar* eased out: not yet a West End rock musical, but the Rice younger brother, Andy, had an advance copy. Below me David played the Doors incessantly.

We worked hard. In-between David went on an Emma Christian club visit to Liverpool Cathedral and few months later married the dean of Liverpool's daughter. David, like me, had a fourth year. He'd switched from classics to law, and I'd moved from natural sciences to chemical engineering. We both rented houses off campus in 1970–71. He set up home with wife and baby daughter. That last summer of 1971 we spent four weeks driving through Europe down to Pylos in the Peloponnese. We camped in my 1953 VW Beetle on the beach. David's expertise in classical Greek was of little value with the locals and his Latin was, naturally, even more worthless on the return journey through the length of Italy. I'm pretty sure he still owes me 30 quid for petrol and repairs.

David went on to a 50-year career in tax law in London, Melbourne and Dubai. He was faithful to his traditions including a Man United season ticket for at least 30 of those years. He had a hectic domestic life, as far I could tell, married three times. I'm confident he had four children and four grandchildren.

He died for no good reason in his sleep in Dubai aged 72. It's amazing how such a brief Emma span can give rise to a lifetime of memories. His untimely departure leaves a hole in the lives of many. Many.



**NICHOLAS (NICK) PETER CHRISTIAN WALOFF** (1970) died on 13 January 2021 at the Royal Gloucester Hospital after an emergency spinal operation and subsequent complications caused by COVID. The following tributes from family and friends have been sent to us by his partner, Jillian Bonner:

Nicholas (Nick) Waloff was born on 20 August 1951 in Hammersmith, the eldest of three children of Dmitri Waloff, a Russian émigré who became a chartered engineer, and his wife Phyllis (née Pedersen), the daughter of a Danish businessman.

He grew up in the leafy suburb of Ealing, near his paternal aunts and uncle who had much influence on his early life. Nick was taught the Russian alphabet and some limited vocabulary at an early age by his aunts, who also regaled him with the colourful but harrowing story of the Waloff family's flight from the Bolsheviks in 1919 on the HMS *Princess Margaret* via Riga.

Nick attended two state primary schools in Ealing: St Saviour's Church of England School 1956–58 and Christchurch Primary School 1958–62 and in 1962 won a scholarship to Latymer Upper School in Hammersmith, a well-known direct grant school and now a public school of renown. In 1967 Nick sat O-levels in seven subjects and then began studying geography, biology and chemistry for his A-levels. Realising that sciences were not exciting him, he changed to history and English alongside geography. In 1970 he obtained the top grades in these three subjects at A-level. Before then, in November 1969, Nick sat the Cambridge scholarship examination and was offered a place as an exhibitioner to read geography at Emmanuel.

Nick's Director of Studies, Dr Alan Baker, the college's first Fellow in geography from 1970, recalls: 'Nick was a thoughtful and able student, with a compelling sense of humour, always willing to question in a disconcerting but entirely justifiable way the validity of statements made by professional geographers. He enjoyed debate and was always keen to enter into discussions, often taking arguments provocatively to their logical, or illogical, extremes. Nick was a somewhat enigmatic student, allowing his peers to pose teasing questions to him about his Russian family background and enjoying the sense of mystery that they created around him.'

Nick found courses in human geography, especially those in regional and urban planning, more stimulating and more engaging than those in physical geography. After leaving Cambridge, Nick continued studying at the University of Newcastle and qualified as a professional planner. In 1978 he was a senior research officer with South Tyneside's directorate of planning. Nick's personal values, interests and career path were closely combined. He was an immensely sociable person and made networking his life's work, bringing together many like-minded people to work on many business ideas and challenges. He was blessed with a formidable memory and ability to recall details and to map mentally everything, and he was also a generous man of sensibility and understanding. In his retirement he worked tirelessly to promote the food and drink industry in Gloucestershire. A kind and generous man and phenomenal networker, he will be greatly missed by his family, partner, friends and colleagues. Therefore, inevitably, contributions to this obituary reflect the many facets of his mind and work through contributions from many people.

Roger Jarman, friend and colleague at the Housing Corporation, remembers that on his return to the UK from Canada Nick achieved considerable success at the corporation, which he joined in 1993. This was a period that was described with considerable fondness by Roger as 'three of the most enjoyable years of my career', referring perhaps to the many interesting and sociable networking events that culminated in Nick producing a series of sector firsts for the corporation's efforts to engage private finance: the first *FT* sector review of social housing, a ministerial dinner for Japanese bankers, a presentation in Frankfurt to German mortgage banks, numerous seminars with housing associations and private funders, the first survey of private funding in the sector, and a stream of new entrants into the sector. Roger recalls: 'The Housing Act 1988 enabled housing associations to access private finance to fund housing development. The Housing Corporation, a government agency that funded and regulated housing associations, set up a private finance unit to encourage financial institutions to offer funds to housing associations to boost the output of social housing. Nick was part of that unit. His contribution cannot be underestimated. Using his own inimitable style, he helped to facilitate relations between the finance houses of the City and the rather different culture then prevailing in the housing association sector. Bit by bit money began to flow into social housing through this route. Some 30 years later, over £100 billion has been invested in social housing through private funding. Nick played a crucial role in kick-starting that process.'

Anthony Shruballs, theatre director, adds: ‘Nick was an active supporter of the Labour Party and of the Labour finance and industry group in the early to middle noughties. The group was originally founded in the time of Harold Wilson and subsequently become Labour Business. In that time Nick contributed to a number of policy groups including the housing group, and with me founded the creative industries policy group. Nick became a member of the executive committee and served briefly as a vice-chair. During this time Nick’s interest in the creative industries grew and together we founded a limited company called All the World. Our objective was to create accessible Shakespeare for the digital age across the world: we developed a “10-minute tales” concept for mobile phones with the acclaimed author of the *Horrible Histories*, Terry Deary. Our aim at world domination sadly fell to the ground in the wake of the 2008 financial crisis, and Nick and I moved on to other projects as he moved out of London. Interestingly, and somewhat ironically, Nick’s legacy has lived on in my own work as a theatre director as I’m presently directing an Arts Council-funded Shakespeare project called “Lear Alone” that will be digitally aired in five ten-minute episodes this summer. Thank you, Nick: I will continue to tilt at windmills and, as I do so, will miss that boundless optimism, enthusiasm and intelligence you brought to bear in all our creative endeavours.’

Tim O’Rourke, master brewer, recalls: ‘I first met Nick when he became the business editor for *Grist International*, the first UK magazine to represent the interest of the growing craft beer industry. As well as being able to exercise his considerable knowledge of craft brewing, he was a lively member of the team, who all enjoyed sampling the many new craft beers emerging on the market. As the craft brewery scene moved more mainstream, the *Grist* lost its pioneering role, and both Nick and I moved on. I next met Nick when I was preparing to reconstruct the original eighteenth-century beer voyage, shipping imperial Russian stout from London to Saint Petersburg. Nick was invaluable in organising our trip and always amazed me with his ability to find useful contacts, particularly in Russia. Nick and I subsequently presented a report to members of the beer committee at the Houses of Parliament and to the Russian Embassy, which launched our attempt at thawing UK/Russian relationship through “beer diplomacy”.’

Chris Leibrandt, secretary and treasurer, Cotswold Taste (CT), Gloucestershire, adds: ‘My association with Nick began in 2015, when he called me to discuss beer (not surprisingly!) in Gloucestershire. I am currently the editor of CAMRA Gloucestershire’s magazine, *The Tippler*. During these discussions, which inevitably soon included a visit to a local pub, we spoke about the food-and-drink industry within the county. At the time, the Cotswold conservation board had been trying for over ten years to launch a food-and-drink association: despite profligate spending, very few memberships resulted. Nick was a member of the committee and he finally ran out of patience with the glacial progress, decided to stage a coup d’état and created Cotswold Taste from the remains of the conservation board. At that point he asked me if I would like to come on board. In 2016, we held our first AGM and I was subsequently co-opted as a director. We worked

hard with the right people to get CT off on the right footing, legally and fiscally and, most important to Nick, as a cooperative. In reality, I was merely his bagman, a lowly sergeant to an irrepressible chief inspector.

'Any success that came the way of CT was down to Nick and his incredible character. I drove the car, engaged in wonderful, interesting conversations and, as often as I could, tried to interject some wisdom or anecdote. We covered a lot of miles in the bucolic beauty of the Cotswolds, meeting many interesting people who would become members, partners or advocates. On the CT website, I wrote this tribute to the great man whom I miss every day: "To Cotswold Taste, Nick Waloff, its hugely missed executive chair, was a man who set about the task of changing the way the food-and-drink industry of the Cotswolds worked. With his vision of collaboration, cooperation and fair play, he sought to change the lives of all those whom he touched. He was the driving force behind Cotswold Taste, those of us who are left will now have to work hard to fulfil his legacy."

'On a personal level, I was lucky enough to know Nick for the last half-a-dozen years and in that time he became a very dear friend: a man of not only huge intellect, but also of kindness and humanity; a rare concoction in the world of business where we are encouraged to be cut-throat and dispassionate. I will miss his early morning briefings, so often full of optimism and positive thinking; nearly always accompanied by an amusing anecdote or two, he had a way of making the world a brighter place. There can be no doubt that he enriched my life and introduced me to another world of business and adventure. He had an uncanny knack of connecting sometimes disparate people that made life exciting, richer and often a lot more interesting!

'There can never be a good time to try and sum up a friend's life and influence, and I am sure there are many who have known him longer and will have far more to say in celebration of his life and achievements. There can be no doubt, however, that I have had to write this short appreciation too early. One thing that Nick and I did share (apart from our love of beer and politics) was the notion that business and management is about enjoying yourself and enjoying the company of others. Nick was a natural *bon viveur*, and if there are more business people out there enjoying better, cheerful and more resilient business futures because of his infectious, unbounded enthusiasm, charm and intellect, then that is a legacy that would have delighted him.'

Nick had many interests and was widely read in literature and history. He had a lifelong interest in genealogy and was generous with his research, making it available internationally. Nick was interested in tracing his genealogy from an early age. He researched his Danish origins on his mother's side and mapped out a large family tree from conversations with ancient Danish relatives and from any available documents and accounts. In later life, he followed up on the Russian side and established contact with relatives in the US, Australia and Germany. Even as a schoolboy, he also researched the quarter of his English heritage on his mother's side. This led him to the church archives of Harefield, Middlesex, and the discovery that his great grandfather was Charles Dickens's coachman. He also carried out

some highly original research into the role of servants in the Dickens household, which has been put to use by the Dickens letters project. He had a love of archæology and obtained a qualification gaining practical experience at a local South Downs dig. This aligned with his general interest in history and all things ancient. Whilst living in Lechlade, one of his favourite places to visit with Jillian, his partner, was Avebury. Indeed, his library of archæology books was staggering, and it has been passed carefully onto an archæologist in Marlborough, who could not believe the treasure trove with which she was presented.

*His friend, Nigel Gates (1970), wrote the following tribute that was read at his funeral:*

I first met Nicholas Waloff over 50 years ago, in autumn 1970, when he, I and four others started as new undergraduates reading geography at Emmanuel College. The six of us became friends and we attended lectures and tutorials together for three very happy years. We all left Emmanuel in 1973 to pursue our separate chosen paths.

Before Cambridge, Nicholas had been a pupil at Latymer Upper School, near Hammersmith. Chatting to Nicholas the last time we met, I told him that my eldest grandson was also a pupil at Latymer (he is now a second-year undergraduate at the University of Newcastle) and we had a discussion about the school's merits.

Following the successful completion of our geography course at Emmanuel, Nicholas travelled north to the University of Newcastle, to undertake a course in town planning while I proceeded to a higher education lectureship in Hertfordshire. However, we six geographers kept in touch over the years and met occasionally at the college's gatherings of members and at our own informal 'class of 1970' geographers' lunches, always held in Emmanuel.

I was almost a decade older than Nicholas (I was a mature student). However, I always felt in some awe of Nick's undoubted intellect. He was, without doubt, one of the more intellectual members of our small group. (And, if he wasn't, he always gave us a very good impression that he was!). On successful completion of our studies at Emmanuel, Nicholas achieved an upper second degree: in those days an upper second in the tripos was a much sought-after degree.

Nicholas had a mischievous sense of humour. During our first year at Emmanuel, he told me that his father was a Russian diplomat, based in the Russian Embassy, in London. With a surname like Waloff this was, of course, plausible and so I accepted what he had told me. However, during the summer of 1971, I sent Nicholas a postcard (inside an envelope) addressed to him care of the Russian Embassy. This was swiftly returned with the statement 'unknown at this address' written on the envelope. I thus discovered that Nicholas, with his sense of humour, was tricking me. I never told Nicholas of this but, for the next two years, I pretended to go along with the belief that Nicholas was the son of a Russian diplomat and he, continuing to act in character, continued to call me 'comrade' whenever we met. I told him of all this several years ago and he had the grace to look rather sheepish. Perhaps I was rather too gullible in those halcyon, far-off Cambridge days.

I was shocked to receive notification that Nicholas had passed away on 13 January 2021. I knew that Nicholas was suffering various health issues but, nevertheless, I could never have imagined that he would pass away before me. This wretched, horrible COVID-19 virus, which has so cruelly taken Nicholas away from us whilst he was still comparatively young (at only 69), is responsible for so much human suffering and misery. It is our twenty-first century equivalent of the Black Death of 1347–49 and the Great Plague of 1665–66. However, unlike those earlier pandemics, today we know much about this cruel virus.

I regret that, because of continuing medical problems, I am unable to be here with you today. However, my thoughts (and those of the Emmanuel geographers of 1970–73) are with you. I would like to pass on my very sincere condolences to Jillian Bonner, to Nicholas's sister Ingrid (who is also a Cambridge geographer) and to his younger brother Basil.

Farewell my old friend and fellow geographer; although you may be gone you are certainly not forgotten. I, the Emmanuel geographers of 1970–73, and the many others who wrote such kind words on the 'muchloved' website, will never forget you. You enriched all of our lives and it was our very great pleasure to have known you.



**ROBERT (BOB) MICHAEL WILKINSON** (1970) died on 1 February 2021. We have received the following from his friend, Nigel Gates (1970):

What a terrible few months! A year ago, of the six geography undergraduates who matriculated at Emmanuel College in 1970, five of us were still alive. William Mills, who was the librarian at the Scott Polar Research Institute, sadly passed away some years ago. Next we lost Nicholas Waloff, who contracted COVID-19 in January 2021 whilst in Gloucester Hospital having emergency spinal surgery. And finally, on 1 February 2021 our dear friend and Emmanuel geography colleague Bob Wilkinson was cruelly taken from us, suffering from cancer. Only three of the 1970 intake of Emmanuel geographers now remain: Gareth Jones, Philip Powell and myself. Hang in there guys!

Bob (the name we all knew him by) came to Emmanuel from St Albans School. He was a lovely person who quickly endeared himself to all he met. Clearly a devoted sportsman of a very high standard, Bob was always happy to mix with us mere mortals. Bob Wilkinson played rugby for both Emmanuel and the university gaining, I believe, three full Blues. Bob was also selected for the England rugby team, gaining six caps. He also rowed in the college's 'rugby boat' and was very proud of the oar that the crew achieved. However, all the well-deserved acclaim never went to Bob's head and, to us geographers, he remained the extremely likeable man we came to know and love.

All these sporting activities had, of course, to be combined with our academic work in geography and, indeed, our demanding Director of Studies, Dr Alan Baker, would never have

accepted otherwise. Bob, I am sure, would be the first to admit that he did not have very high academic aspirations in geography. Nevertheless, he always produced his weekly essays and attended his supervisions and lectures, a pattern that is certainly not true of all such high-powered Cambridge sportsmen. Bob achieved a 2:2, in those days a very respectable degree indeed. As far as we Emmanuel geographers were concerned, he never let his sporting success go to his head. He was, we all knew, fond of watching *The Magic Roundabout*, in particular the character Zebedee. We ribbed him unmercifully for this, and he always took it in good humour. He could also usually be relied on for a store of chocolate biscuits in his room!

We were all delighted when, in his final year, Bob met Sally, a student from Homerton College, an independent teacher-training college in those days. Three of us were also delighted to be present at their wedding near Ironbridge in Shropshire a year later, in 1974. Bob and Sally were very happily married for almost 50 years, producing four sons. We were always happy to see them at our occasional Emmanuel geographers' 'class of 1970' lunches in college. Who knew that our last such lunch, on 1 June 2019, would be our last such meeting with Bob (and also Nicholas Waloff).

What I will always remember about Bob was that he was a genuinely nice man. He had a lovely beaming smile. Gareth Jones (1970) and I were mature students when we arrived at Emmanuel in the autumn of 1970. Neither of us would ever have believed that Bob, several years younger than either of us, would have passed away before us but cancer is, sadly and unfortunately, no respecter of persons. Gareth and I were both devastated when Sally informed us of the sad news. It is now three months since Bob was taken from us and not a day has gone by without me remembering him in some way. Bob enriched many people's lives and he will certainly remain in my thoughts for as long as I live. He was a dear friend for over 50 years and I feel very lucky to have known him.



**JAMES EDGAR ATWELL** (1974) died on 12 December 2020. The following article appeared in the *Hampshire Chronicle*:

The Very Revd James Atwell was dean of Winchester for ten years to 2016 when he retired, to be replaced by the current dean, the Very Revd Catherine Ogle.

She said on the Winchester Cathedral website: 'It is with great sadness that we share the news of the death of the Very Revd James Atwell, dean emeritus of Winchester. James died at home with family, following an illness. James was a greatly loved dean of Winchester from 2006 to 2016, and before that of St Edmundsbury, and it was an honour to follow as his successor here. We are grateful for his wise counsel and teaching and the outstanding commitment that he lived out each day to the life and ministry of this cathedral and to the people of Hampshire. We extend deepest sympathies to Lorna and to his family in their loss.'

Dean Atwell was educated at Dauntsey's and Exeter College, Oxford and was ordained in 1971, later working in London, Cambridge, Towcester and Bury St Edmunds. At Winchester he oversaw the growth of the annual Christmas market and ice rink that has helped secure the cathedral's financial security.

© *Hampshire Chronicle* December 2020



**PETER MICHAEL OATES** (1976) died on 8 January 2021. We have been sent the following obituary from Richard Stratton (1976):

Peter was born to Sally and Joseph Oates, a much-wanted baby who arrived nine years after his sister Janice. They lived together in Summerseat, Lancashire, where they created many happy memories. He excelled in his education, first at Hazelhurst Primary and then at Bury Grammar School. Peter earned a place at Emmanuel College, where he began by studying for a degree in theology before deciding to read philosophy. After college Peter took up accountancy, much to the surprise of many, at the well-known firm Arthur Andersen. The profession did not hold him for long. He moved to the City to head up the mergers and acquisitions team at Midland Bank (later HSBC), before setting up his own consultancy company. Many clients across Japan, China and Kazakhstan became established friends, and they have said he was 'helpful for business matters, and funny for life matters'. A few of them received his mentorship when they relocated to the UK, and they appreciated both the thoughtfulness and the enthusiasm he brought to his advisory work. Peter met and married Nicole and moved to Godmanchester near Cambridge, where they had two children, Lucy and Harry. Peter was a devoted and larger-than-life father, Nicole a devoted mother who also coped with Peter.

Despite having a fairly conventional career and family, Peter is impossible to summarise. To say he was an extraordinary character does not come close to the truth. He was not like anybody else, so comparisons are difficult. He was at the extreme end of a spectrum that had only himself on it. Peter, in any group, stood out in unpredictable ways and brought a particular magic to a gathering. The magic could be brilliant and witty or edgy and uncomfortable, particularly if somebody, not knowing Peter well enough, tried to be smart (that is smarter than Peter) or gave themselves airs. It was a conjuring act that frequently teetered near to disaster and often made you wonder how he had pulled it off without sparking a mass brawl. Peter could be jaw-droppingly rude, but normally only to close friends. He could be deeply knowledgeable on subjects you would not expect him to have any knowledge of and would happily discuss them with experts in the field. He was at ease in diverse company and in diverse places. Nowhere was out of his comfort zone, perhaps because he had the taboo-challenging gift of turning any zone into one of potential discomfort. At college he was a regular visitor to places where students rarely

ventured: the Irish Ancient Druids in the Kite (where Guinness was the drink of choice, bitter a refinement, lager not served and chairs or any form of furniture a luxury); the Snow Cat on the Arbury Estate; the entirely Afro-Caribbean dub and reggae pub the Midland Tavern, out by the railway tracks.

Yet Peter was also a person of huge contrasts. He was physically imposing and had excelled at sport at school. He continued to excel at college although not in the conventional sense, perhaps because smoking had robbed him of some of this youthful vigour. He was not easily vanquished at table football, pinball or darts. There was soccer in the subway between New Court and North Court, played with such a medieval absence of rules that it was a miracle that no maimed or dead had to be carted away. There were many games of cricket, particularly French cricket, in which Peter would indulge in extravagant spin bowling, interspersed with cries of 'OWZAT!!!' so lusty that they verged on apoplexy. He rowed strongly in the college third boat, but achieved his most memorable feat as an oarsman largely beneath the surface, after going over the weir at Baits Bite lock. This was an unusual approach to watermanship, and one of which he was inordinately proud. Peter had a real physical presence, in some ways seeming bigger than he actually was.

Yet at the same time he retained a child-like logic in conversation. He could use this to communicate with children in ways they would always remember, but it was a quality he regularly employed with grown-ups as well. He would see things in unexpectedly fresh ways, holding open a range of possibilities of interpretation and meaning, just as a child does. Although his outward self would be ebullient and unpredictable, like a powder keg in a room, the inner private Peter would be gentle, caring and sensitive with friends. While Peter could be this great, roaring, red-faced satirist there was always a tenderness, a sense of wonder and a desire to have a simple faith. He would often be the first to call in times of need and would spot those times ahead of others. (Whether the friend who was being cared for ended up with a quiet conversation over coffee or a pint of Guinness in the Ancient Druids was anybody's guess.)

Peter remained the same in later life. He did not mellow or change. Come rain or shine, every Sunday morning for years on end Peter would watch his son Harry on the football pitch, in his words, 'play like a donkey' though other lads on the team got it much worse. He was often given his marching orders to the clubhouse, receiving more red cards from the ref than the whole team combined. At tournaments he was forced to wear a 'respect' bib and would stray from the manager's instructions, buying ice creams and burgers for Harry between games, instead of the oranges insisted upon. That was just one instance of Peter straying from predictability as a father. Peter would think nothing of heckling a speech day or graduation dinner speech, bringing a witticism to an otherwise dreary event, and would often try to win a debate with some refrain or quotation from his favourite literature or song. In particular, Shakespeare's 'Sharper than a serpent's tooth is an ungrateful child' would be uttered whenever Peter felt his children failed to show him the respect that he, or his topic of conversation, deserved. Lucy discovered that her Dad had been slightly

misquoting *King Lear*, and gleefully called him to tell him he'd been getting it wrong all this time. Blithely Peter replied 'I have not been getting it wrong. A mind like mine can always improve on an inferior text.'

He had challenges in his life, but despite a serious leg injury he persevered in his usual way to cheer everyone up around him. Peter spent his later years among a community of friends at Buckden marina, Cambridgeshire. And although he was unwell in the year before his death, Peter enjoyed many socially distanced sunny days in his garden, where his every need was catered for, thanks to his neighbour Vikki, and a bell he would ring when he required more ice cream.

We are all left with remarkable sets of memories. Much of what Peter did was almost too memorable, so different from normal life, that times spent with him existed in their own bubble and did not attach to anything else. One year, a group of Emma friends and their families went on a holiday to Brix in Normandy. Peter often held court and one night sported a piratical beard and moustache, applied with burnt cork. Another night in the local restaurant he insisted to the patron that his leg injury was a war wound: 'Blessé de la guerre, Madame!', speaking fluent French in a broad Lancashire accent. We all have visions of Peter in different places and guises.

Peter, of course, would probably dissect this text and find it wanting, but partly that would be because, beneath the mayhem, he was shy and self-effacing. That was another paradox, when so frequently he made himself such an outrageous focus of attention. To us, his family, friends and colleagues, he will always be hilarious, witty, magical, unique, barnstorming. We miss him.



**GRAHAM COLIN MILLIGAN** (1979) died on 9 March 2021. The following obituary has been written by a friend and colleague, John Fishwick:

Graham Milligan was a popular, successful and highly innovative colleague who qualified from the University of Cambridge in 1985. Graham grew up in Urmston, Greater Manchester, and attended Manchester Grammar School before gaining a scholarship to Emmanuel College to study veterinary medicine in 1979, fulfilling a lifetime ambition. He was one of a graduating cohort of 48 students and maintained excellent relations with his colleagues throughout his career. A fine example of this is the very successful and memorable reunion of his classmates he organised at Emmanuel in September 2019.

After graduation Graham worked in a mixed practice in Essex for four years. Although his clinical activities largely concerned small animals, he was also responsible for the care of police horses in east London during this time. In 1989 his career path changed dramatically when he left practice and joined Hill's Pet Nutrition as a veterinary professional services

representative. During this time his enthusiasm for, and understanding of, small animal nutrition grew: he would regularly explain to his friends and colleagues in a calm and clear manner some of the issues with the feeding of pets, very instructional for many of us.

Graham went on to have a long and very successful career with Colgate Palmolive. He was with the company for 19 years, much of it spent in the USA. His roles included marketing manager for prescriptions in the USA and director of marketing and director of sales for the company's operations, at different times in Europe, the Middle East and Africa. He was also a member of Hill's Europe senior leadership team.

Keen to explore further professional challenges, Graham joined the Royal Veterinary College in July 2008 as director of the clinical services division and went on to be appointed as vice-principal (clinical services) in 2012, a position he retained until his retirement in 2018. One could not fail to be impressed by his total dedication in this role to ensuring that this massive operation worked on a sound financial footing. This he managed to do while ensuring that the highest standards of clinical care were maintained and that colleagues, whether they be specialist clinicians or more junior or support staff, felt highly valued. He continually worked with colleagues to find solutions for problems rather than simply imposing what he felt was right. He was a clear visionary and strategic thinker, who always had the highest ethical and professional standards in the way he conducted himself. Graham was someone who always cared about colleagues at all levels in the organisation. He once said he was pleased that his office was next to the photocopier as it gave him an excuse to introduce himself to new people and to find out what they did. There are many stories of how he would speak to administrative staff, whom he might not know, and show an interest in what they did and how they were getting on.

Graham was a prodigious athlete and sportsman, regularly taking part in triathlons, marathons and an Ironman. In his retirement he put his athleticism to very good effect in raising money for charity. He appeared live on BBC TV's *The One Show*, cycling to raise money for the Rickshaw Challenge; he plunged out of an airplane, organised and led a coast-to-coast walk joined by many colleagues and friends, and took part in long-distance runs. These raised valuable funds for charities such as Maggie's, Our Special Friends, Children in Need and St Clare Hospice. Graham also had a great interest in making model planes as well as a love of RAF history; he had an area at home devoted to his Airfix models. He would regularly explain his difficulties with the technicalities of inserting the undercarriage into a Spitfire or a Messerschmitt 109!

Graham received a diagnosis of terminal cancer in 2018. At this point he decided to retire. Always positive and appearing to be in robust health to anyone who met him during this time, he really was a true example of how to deal with such a terrible prognosis with great fortitude and dignity. He was always cheerful, positive and able to discuss his medical interventions clearly. He is a shining example of a true colleague and friend, who never stopped applying himself to whatever the matter in hand was. He died at his home just before his sixtieth birthday. He will never be forgotten by those of us who had the pleasure,

joy and distinction of knowing him. He leaves his much-loved family, his wife Julia and his sons Matthew and Mark.



**RAYMOND CURTIS HUNDLEY** (1980) died on 16 May 2021. An obituary has been provided by his widow, Sharyn, from the Bradenton, Florida, *Herald*:

Dr Raymond Curtis Hundley, age 73, went to be with Jesus on Sunday, 16 May 2021 after a long battle with congestive heart failure. He is survived by his wife, Sharyn White Hundley, four children, ten grandchildren, two siblings and other loving family members. Ray was a missionary to Colombia for 20 years, an author of six books, and a former professor at the State College of Florida in Bradenton, Florida. He had postgraduate degrees from Asbury Seminary, Cambridge University in England and Trinity Evangelical Divinity School. A celebration of life was held 29 May 2021 at the First Church of the Nazarene in Bradenton.



**NICHOLAS JAMES BARNHAM O'SULLIVAN** (1984) died on 19 July 2020. The following obituary has been sent to us by his wife, Gillian, on behalf of the family:

Nicholas James Barnham O'Sullivan was born on 26 July 1956 in Balham. His early adulthood was a mosaic of study, including geography with anthropology at UCL, religious training at the Dominican Studium in Blackfriars and a BA in theology and religious studies at Emmanuel (1984–87). This unconventional background led him to a career in education, which he began by teaching religious studies and philosophy at Bedford and Norwich schools, during which time he also coached rowing. As a teacher, he left a deep impression on his students. He was passionate about cultivating independent thought, encouraging adoption of an inquisitive, critical approach to academic life, while valuing kindness and compassion.

His success as a teacher and administrator led him to appointments as headmaster of Austin Friars School in Carlisle (2000–03), as well as St Columba's College, St Albans (2003–07). He then took on the role of principal at Havelock Academy in Grimsby (2007–11). In a catchment of acute deprivation, Nicholas oversaw the creation of a sixth form, a broadened curriculum and improved pastoral care, as well as closer relationships with parents and health and social care agencies. His career was characterised by a belief that education should be holistic, and he was adamant that improving grades was secondary to fostering more roundly educated, socially confident young people. He was an inspirational teacher and leader who transformed numerous lives for the better.

Beyond work, Nicholas had expansive interests in archaeology, history, philosophy and the anthropology of religion. He also loved poetry and composed his own verse. He never described himself as retired, and after leaving education devoted much of his time to his lifelong passion for painting and fascination with colour. He was an exceptional man of integrity, a loving husband, father and friend who is dearly missed. He passed away on 19 July 2020 at home in Norfolk, surrounded by his family.



**GUY CHRISTOPHER ROGER POLAND** (2001) died on 31 March 2021. Born on 12 September 1981, he went to school at King's College, Taunton, and after a gap year matriculated at Emmanuel. He studied veterinary medicine, gaining his BA in 2004 and VetMB in 2007. He started his career as a veterinary surgeon in Cambridgeshire, then returned to his native Somerset in 2010 before moving into medical research in 2016. He is survived by his wife Remy, whom he married in 2008, and their son Tommy, born in 2015. Several Emmanuel contemporaries have collected memories of Guy's time at Emmanuel and afterwards:

*Robert Sullivan (2001) writes:*

I first met Guy in our early days as neighbours in South Court, a veterinary student fresh from an exotic gap-year trip, chick-flick aficionado, full of ideas, humour and humility. I would soon see how much of a true friend he would be, with far more to him and his life in college and beyond than could ever be done justice with these few words.

Guy came up to Emmanuel from Taunton, where his father had been a boarding-house master, and he kept a strong link with his school, somehow managing to find time to run its old boys' club website throughout his time in college and even transforming the school's old hall into the perfect venue for his and Remy's wedding reception.

Guy was a keen photographer in all the time I knew him, arriving with one of the few digital cameras in South Court and quickly building one of the best sets of photos of our year, and no set of Guy's pictures were complete without a Poland selfie long before selfies went mainstream. After college the cameras, the photos, the selfies got bigger and better, leading him to take up drone aerial photography, which combined his passions for photography, aircraft and gadgets. Gadgets of all sorts occupied much of our time and conversations in his Warkworth basement domain, and Guy was to be instrumental in getting our first broadband connection, then somehow to convince the college to pay for it as 'an experiment'. He would never approach anything by halves and was always full of enthusiastic new plans, some practical, some not, but always unique.

His time on the Ball and Event committees for two years kept him busy, though never stopped him having time for his friends, and gave him an excuse for making his

own maps of the college, afternoons spent running around college with a 50ft surveyor's tape and competitions to retract the tape the fastest. Always the first to admit he did not have the most typical of rowing physiques, especially after our joint cooking efforts and our exemplary attendance record at the Union's Ben & Jerry's nights, Guy yet would find time to earn blades in the May Bumps and to cox and coach new rowers coming after. His rowing career reached the heights of Lower Boats Captain, and he even convinced me as a committed non-rower to spend an afternoon on the river.

Guy's veterinary studies would of course sometimes rear their head, and his studies would lead to that fateful zoology fieldtrip when he was to meet Remy while wading in a stream, before they settled into cosy domesticity in Chesterton with their cats to finish their long time in Cambridge. After, they would return to his West Country roots as he progressed into veterinary practice and research.

Guy's illness was a long one, with good times and bad, but it never seemed to dampen his enthusiasm and friendship, or his attitude to life. He was as enthusiastic and full of ideas as ever whenever we met, and despite the seriousness of his disease it never for a moment felt like an end was coming. He always remained a wonderful father to Tommy, passing on his scientific knowledge and especially his own childhood Lego passion. The pandemic meant that Guy was shielding for much of his final year and that most of us could not come together to say goodbye and remember him in person: nevertheless he will be remembered by all who knew him as the most unique of people and the most wonderful friend.

*Laura Hodgson (née Chambers, 2001) writes:*

Guy was one of the first people whom I met at Emmanuel, and nearly 20 years on remains one of the nicest people that I have ever met. We bonded initially over our West Country roots and our shared love of cats and became close friends.

I have so many happy memories of Guy. His truly exceptional methods of revision avoidance and procrastination, in particular the databases and elaborate self-constructed anatomy models. His willingness to dress up and laugh at himself. His funny but slightly repulsive tales of lambing. I had my first ever gin and tonic in the union bar with Guy. He even introduced me to Google.

I spent considerable amounts of time in Guy's South Court first-year room putting the world to rights. We balloted together for the second year, ending up in 34 Warkworth Street. Here, Guy's basement room was the scene of much-needed coffees following my exploits with the Emmanuelles the night before. He was a shoulder to cry on, attempting to untangle my complicated love life and all the love interests called Tom. We cooked some interesting meals together in the tiny basement gyp room, and there was a truly epic house party involving all of 34–35 and everyone that we had ever met. In the summer between second and third year, Guy met the love of his life, Remy. I recall the happiness with which he talked about Remy and his excitement at receiving a number of pairs of smart shoes from her father.

Guy was a kind, caring and considerate man: one of life's true gentlemen who will be sorely missed by anyone who ever had the opportunity to get to know him.

*Julia Shrubbs (2001) writes:*

Guy was loved by everyone he met. He was incredibly caring and kind-hearted but also full of energy and fun. His mind was exceptionally inquisitive; he always asked obscure questions and often our supervisions would go off on a tangent. Sometimes Guy's learning could be considered 'alternative'. For example, instead of just learning the hundreds of drugs and their actions in pharmacology, he set about writing a database with an automatically generated quiz, and he would spend hours making complicated 3D models to help with anatomy revision.

It is no surprise that Guy was an incredibly popular vet, loved by clients and colleagues alike. In his first job he 'accidentally' made a name for himself as a pet chicken expert, which ultimately led to him getting a book published, *The BSAVA Manual of Backyard Poultry Medicine and Surgery*. His compassion and empathy were clear for all to see. On one occasion, nursing a bad hangover and barely able to speak, he was able to spring into vet mode, reassuring and providing pragmatic advice to the elderly owners of a cat that was run over when we were away on holiday together. His inquisitive and scientific mind was perhaps wasted as a vet in clinical practice and, albeit a great loss to the veterinary profession, he found new challenges working for a biotechnical company making significant contributions to medical science.

I personally feel incredibly privileged to be able to call Guy a true friend for almost 20 years, all because we were both Emma vets. I have lots of cherished memories of our student days, sharing a house as we experienced the trials and tribulations working as newly qualified vets and latterly catching up, albeit not often enough, with our young families. Guy's enthusiasm, humour, intelligence and kind nature will be remembered by everyone who knew him. He is sorely missed.

*Tim Sowula (2001) writes:*

My memories of Guy are based on our work together for May Week celebrations; our friendship was relatively brief but incredibly intense. In my second year at Emma, I found myself a late joiner to the May Ball committee. Guy, who at that point was more of a casual friend to me, was involved in the logistics of the event. The ball happened, the committee disbanded, and then somehow we found ourselves separately being cajoled into running the next year's event. We both agreed only if the other was co-president, safely expecting that the other would have flat-out refused.

A classic Cambridge stitch-up. So we found ourselves drawn together to try to appoint a fresh committee of about a dozen people to create a great celebration in the summer of 2004. At the time, it felt like a great responsibility and Guy relished it. It soon dominated our lives, and Guy and I would meet, talk almost every day, and often work through the night

together going through contracts, budgets, trying to create charts and plans, fuelled by port and sweets, bad music and a belief in great ideas.

The 2003–04 committee was a wonderful team of people, who worked extremely hard on a daunting endeavour. But nothing seemed too big or challenging for Guy. He was clearly passionate about his subject, veterinary science, which he was planning to make his career. He dearly loved his girlfriend, who was to become his wife, and he was a dedicated and excellent rower. He was great fun in the Emma bar, he had a wicked, sharp sense of humour and an infectious grin and laugh. He was intelligent, curious and ambitious. I can't remember him ever thinking that we couldn't do something. I can't remember us arguing. His classic response was 'maybe that's not the best thing we could do, but what might be even better?'

After yet another long cold cramped winter night in his room preparing documents to present to the Bursar and the Senior Tutor, Guy decided that we needed a proper office. He'd discovered the existence of a damp, disused and dirty basement space in the Hostel. Guy hatched a plan to persuade the Bursar and head porter that college should invest in renovating the space, refurbishing it to Guy's own specifications (including fitting it with four desks and broadband connections – this is in 2003!) and designating it the official domain of the May Ball committee for storing equipment and decorations and planning the event. To my amazement this was approved. Work commenced and, by the time the first ducklings were hatching, we were sitting in a basic but clean, dry and functional office space for which we even had our own keys, permanently (I never actually returned mine). It was his domain. Such was Guy's tenacity, drive and clear logical mind that things that seemed impossible became inevitable. I could imagine something should happen, but Guy could and would actually make it happen.

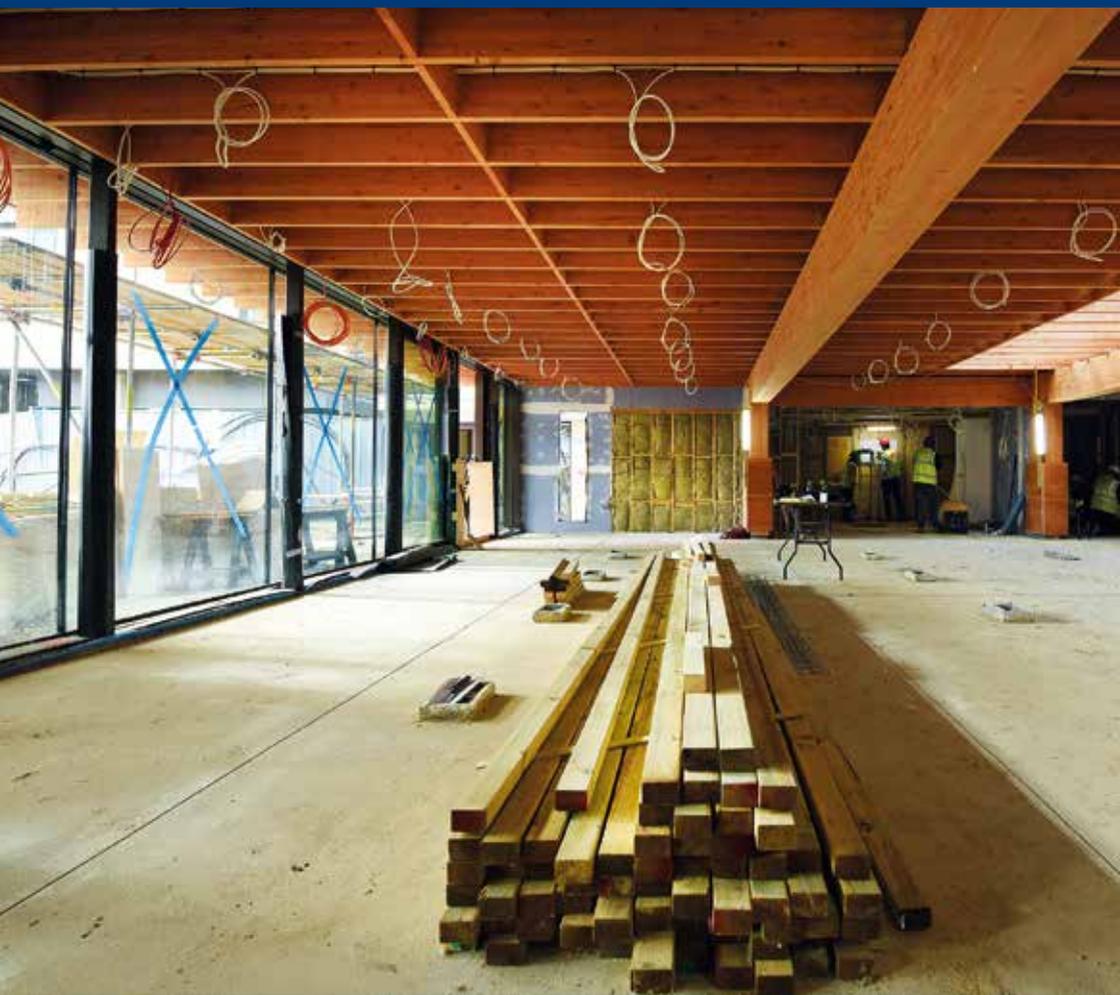
There are multiple risks involved in running a large outdoor event designed to let about 1000 young people have as much fun as they can across a summer night and morning. One of the biggest is letting about 20 blokes in cargo shorts take over the space for a week, rigging up miles of cables, erecting tens of thousands of pounds-worth of light and sound equipment, and damaging ancient, highly-prized college infrastructure and gardens with tents and other decorations. It is a foolish venture. And yet Guy appointed and managed the contractors and seemed to know where every yard of cable was laid, bulb was placed and who was who across the whole site of Emmanuel. The college was like an imaginary Lego model that he had crafted, felt ownership of and pride in, and knew every nook and cranny of.

The event we planned animated his creation. I felt that I knew basically how to put on a good night out; but that was based on my personal taste and experience. By contrast, Guy was concerned about what would be great for everyone: how could we give the most possible people the best possible experience in one night at Emma? He loved all of Emma, I think, especially the people who were part of it. Us.

In the week leading up to the event at the end of June we were constantly on our feet in all daylight hours dealing with deliveries and rushing around trying to find people

and manage the installation, pre-WhatsApp groups and smartphones. We had physically to be everywhere. Consequently, by the time the actual event started, we were crippled with blisters and exhaustion, the culmination of at least 500 hours of hard work over the previous eight months. We had persuaded someone with an Old Court set to let us use their rooms to get changed into our 'committee outfits', so that we were identifiable as people running the show. I'll never forget sharing a moment's pause with Guy as we looked out over the Paddock in the late evening sun, over the lights and noise and energy of hundreds of people laughing, singing, dancing and drinking, and the pleasure in Guy's face in realising that his creation was alive.

We were all young together. After the event, I graduated and moved abroad, Guy continued his studies in Cambridge. We stayed aware of each other through mutual acquaintances and the magic of the internet. Time drifted. I would not have expected to now feel such a loss of someone when I knew just one small aspect of their full life, when we spent not much more than 18 months working together, and then hadn't seen each other for 18 years. But such was the charisma and character of Guy. His spirit and exuberant energy moved me, as it did indirectly so many more people in those summer nights of 2003 and 2004. I'll always thank and remember him for that. We remain young together. Guy Poland, for me, let us celebrate our lives when the sun went down, and still be there cheering when the sun came up.



Lists

# The Fellowship

---

## THE HONORARY FELLOWS

- 1979 **Professor Derek Curtis Bok**, BA (Stanford), LLD (Harvard). Formerly President, Harvard University
- 1985 **Michael Frayn**, BA, Hon LittD
- 1991 **Neil Leon Rudenstine**, BA (Princeton), MA (Oxon), PhD (Harvard). Formerly President, Harvard University
- 1999 **Peter Michael Beckwith**, OBE, MA, Hon LLD
- 2000 **Professor Sir John Michael Taylor**, OBE, MA, PhD, FRS, FEng. Chairman, the Web Science Trust; formerly Director-General of Research Councils and Director of Hewlett Packard Laboratories Europe
- 2001 **The Honourable William Lloyd Hoyt**, OC, QC, MA. Formerly Chief Justice of New Brunswick
- 2002 **Professor Lawrence H Summers**, BSc (MIT), PhD (Harvard). Formerly President, Harvard University
- 2003 **John Edward Meggitt**, MA, PhD  
**Professor Sir Roderick Castle Floud**, MA, DPhil (Oxon), Hon DLitt (City), FBA, FAcSS, FCGI, Member of the Academia Europæa. Formerly Provost, Gresham College
- 2004 **Professor Geoffrey Joel Crossick**, MA, PhD, FRHistS. Formerly Vice-Chancellor, University of London  
**Professor John Boscawen Burland**, CBE, PhD, MSc & DSc (Witwatersrand), Hon DSc (Nottingham, Warwick, Hertford), Hon DEng (Heriot-Watt, Glasgow), FRS, FEng, NAE, FICE, FStructE, FCGI. Emeritus Professor of Soil Mechanics and Senior Research Investigator, Imperial College London
- 2007 **The Most Revd Dr Peter Frederick Carnley**, AC, PhD, BA (Melbourne), DD (Lambeth), Hon DLitt (Newcastle, Queensland, Western Australia), Hon DD (Gen Theol Sem, New York; Univ of Divinity, Melbourne). Archbishop of Perth and Metropolitan of Western Australia (1981–2005) and Primate of Australia (2000–05)  
**Griffith Rhys Jones**, OBE, MA, FWCMD, FRSA, Hon DLitt (APU, Cardiff, Essex, Glamorgan, UEA). Honorary Fellow, Bangor University; Vice-President, Victorian Society; President, Civic Voice  
**Professor Francis Patrick Kelly**, CBE, PhD, BSc (Durham), Hon DSc (Imperial College London), FRS. Professor of the Mathematics of Systems; formerly Master, Christ's College

- Professor Jane Carol Ginsburg**, MA (Chicago), JD (Harvard), Doctor of Laws (Paris II), FBA. Morton Janklow Professor of Literary & Artistic Property Law, Columbia Law School; Director, Kernochan Center for Law, Media & the Arts
- 2008 **Professor David John Drewry**, PhD, BSc (Lond), Hon DSc (Anglia Ruskin, Hull, Lincoln, Robert Gordon), FRGS, CCMI. Non-Executive Director (Natural Sciences), UK Commission for UNESCO
- Sebastian Charles Faulks**, CBE, MA, Hon DLitt (Tavistock Clinic/UEL, St Andrews, University of Hertfordshire), FRSL
- Professor Drew Gilpin Faust**, BA (Bryn Mawr), MA (UPenn), PhD (UPenn). Formerly President, Harvard University; President Emerita and Arthur Kingsley Porter University Professor, Harvard University
- David Travers Lowen**, MA. Honorary Secretary, Royal Television Society; Chair, Board of Governors, Leeds Beckett University; Deputy Chair, Committee of University Chairs (CUC); Chair, UCAS Council; Chair, the Emmanuel Society 1996–2013
- Professor Sir Eldryd Hugh Owen Parry**, KCMG, OBE, MA, MD, FRCP, FWACP, Hon FRCS, Hon DSc (Kumasi). Founder, Tropical Health Education Trust
- 2011 **Thomas Gerald Reames Davies**, CBE, MA, BSc Hon DLitt (Loughborough), Hon LLD (Swansea), Hon DUniv (Glamorgan), DL. President, Welsh Rugby Union
- Professor John Hopkins Lowden**, MA, PhD (London). Professor of History of Art, Courtauld Institute
- Professor Sir Peter Charles Rubin**, MA, MB, BChir (Oxon), DM (Oxon). Emeritus Professor of Therapeutics, University of Nottingham; Chairman, General Medical Council 2009–14
- 2012 **Andrew William Mildmay Fane**, OBE, MA, FCA. President, the Emmanuel Society
- 2014 **Professor Curtis Tracy McMullen**, BA (Williams), PhD (Harvard), Hon DSc (Williams). Cabot Professor of Mathematics, Harvard University
- Moira Paul Wallace**, OBE, MA, AM (Harvard). Provost, Oriel College Oxford 2013–18
- 2016 **Professor Christopher Roy Husbands**, MA, PhD, PGCE (London). Vice-Chancellor, Sheffield Hallam University
- Professor Peter Robert Horsman Slee**, PhD, BA (Reading). Vice-Chancellor, Leeds Beckett University
- 2017 **Professor Yuk Ming Dennis Lo**, MA, BM, BCh, DPhil (Oxon), FRS. Li Ka Shing Professor of Medicine and Professor of Chemical Pathology, Chinese University of Hong Kong; Director of the Li Ka Shing Institute of Health Sciences
- Indrajit Coomaraswamy**, MA, DPhil (Sussex). Former Governor, Central Bank of Sri Lanka
- 2018 **Edith Heard**, BA, PhD (London), FRS. Director of the Genetics & Developmental Biology Unit, Institut Curie; Professor of Epigenetics & Cellular Memory, Collège de France; Director-General, European Molecular Biology Laboratory
- Andrew John Petter**, CM, QC, LLM, LLB (Victoria). Formerly President, Simon Fraser University

- 2019 **Lawrence Seldon Bacow**, SB (MIT), PhD (Harvard), JD (Harvard). President, Harvard University and Professor of Public Policy
- 2021 **Dame Christina Caroline Lambert**, MA, QC. Justice of the High Court  
**Professor Conor Anthony Gearty**, MA, PhD, Hon QC, FBA. Professor of Human Rights, LSE; Barrister, Matrix Chambers  
**Professor Susan Rigby**, PhD, MA (Oxon). Vice-Chancellor, Bath Spa University

---

## THE MASTER AND FELLOWS

We publish below for reference a list of the Master and Fellows as at 4 October 2021, indicating their college and university offices and the class of Fellowship currently held by each. The names are arranged in order of seniority. The date against a name is that of election to the Mastership or of first election to a Fellowship (of whatever class). Additional dates indicate that the person concerned ceased to be a Fellow for a time and has been re-elected.

- 2021 **Douglas McKenzie Chalmers**, CB, DSO, OBE, MPhil. Master
- 1981 **Susan Kathleen Rankin**, MA, PhD, MMus (London), FBA. Professorial Fellow. Vice-Master; College Lecturer in Music; Professor of Medieval Music
- 2002 **Lord Wilson of Dinton**, GCB, MA, LL.M. Life Fellow. Formerly Master 2002–12
- 2012 **Dame Fiona Reynolds**, DBE, MA, MPhil. Life Fellow. Formerly Master 2012–21
- 1960 **Brian Arthur Thrush**, MA, ScD, FRS, Member of the Academia Europæa. Life Fellow. Emeritus Professor of Physical Chemistry
- 1964 **Anthony John Stone**, MA, PhD. Life Fellow. Emeritus Professor of Theoretical Chemistry
- 1966 **The Revd Don Cupitt**, MA, Hon DLitt (Brist). Life Fellow. Formerly Dean and University Lecturer in Divinity
- 1968 **John Francis Adams Sleath**, MA, PhD. Life Fellow. Emeritus Reader in Coastal Engineering
- 1970 **Alan Reginald Harold Baker**, MA, PhD (London), DLitt (London), FBA, Chevalier dans l'Ordre des Palmes Académiques, Honorary Member of the Société Géographique de Paris. Life Fellow. Formerly University Lecturer in Geography
- 1967 **John Robert Harvey**, MA, LittD. Life Fellow. Emeritus Reader in Literature and Visual Culture

- 1968 **Stephen Roger Watson**, MA, MMath, PhD. Life Fellow. Formerly founding Director of Judge Business School and KPMG Professor of Management Studies
- 1973 **Bryan Ronald Webber**, MA (Oxon & Cantab), PhD (Calif), Hon PhD (Lund), FRS. Life Fellow. Emeritus Professor of Theoretical Physics  
**Peter O'Donald**, MA, ScD. Life Fellow. Formerly University Lecturer in Genetics
- 1974 **David Anthony Livesey**, MA, PhD, BSc(Eng) (London), ACGI, DUniv (Derby). Life Fellow. Formerly Secretary General of the Faculties  
**Richard James Barnes**, MA, PhD, MB, BChir. Life Fellow. Director of Studies in Medicine  
**James Edward Pringle**, MA, MMath, PhD. Life Fellow. Emeritus Professor of Theoretical Astronomy
- 1978 **Barry Alexander Windeatt**, MA, LittD. Life Fellow. Keeper of Special Collections in the College Library; Emeritus Professor of English
- 1979 **Ulick Peter Burke**, MA (Oxon, Cantab), Hon PhD (Brussels, Bucharest, Copenhagen, Lund & Zurich), FBA, FRHistS, Member of the Academia Europæa. Life Fellow. Emeritus Professor of Cultural History
- 1982 **Finian James Leeper**, MA, PhD. Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Chemistry; Reader in Biological Chemistry
- 1984 **Steven Rowland Boldy**, MA, PhD. Life Fellow. Emeritus Professor of Latin American Literature
- [1975 **John Henry Coates**, PhD, BSc (ANU), D Hon Causa (Heidelberg, École Normale  
1986] Supérieure, Paris), FRS. Life Fellow. Emeritus Sadleirian Professor of Pure Mathematics
- 1984 **Keith Sheldon Richards**, MA, PhD. Life Fellow. Emeritus Professor of Geography
- 1985 **Stephen John Young**, MA, PhD, FRS. Life Fellow. Emeritus Professor of Information Engineering
- 1988 **Christopher John Burgoyne**, MA, PhD (London), MICE, FIStructE. Life Fellow. Emeritus Professor of Structural Engineering
- [1986 **Nigel Jonathan Spivey**, MA, PhD. Official Fellow. Tutor; College Lecturer in Classics  
and Director of Studies; University Senior Lecturer in Classics
- 1989 **John William Grant**, MA, MD (Aberdeen), ChB (Aberdeen), FRCPath. Life Fellow. College Lecturer in Medicine; Consultant Histopathologist at Addenbrooke's Hospital
- 1990 **Michael John Gross**, MA, PhD. Official Fellow. Bursar; College Lecturer in Economics  
**Nigel Peake**, MA, MMath, PhD. Professorial Fellow. College Lecturer in Applied Mathematics; Professor of Applied Mathematics
- 1993 **Robert Michael Henderson**, MA, BSc (London), PhD (London). Official Fellow. Senior Tutor; College Lecturer in Medicine; Reader in Macromolecular Pharmacology
- [1984 **Stephen Phelps Oakley**, MA, PhD, FBA, Member of the Academia Europæa.  
2007] Professorial Fellow. Kennedy Professor of Latin

- [1988] **Alison Sarah Bendall**, PhD, MA (Oxon, Sheffield), FSA, MCLIP. Official Fellow.  
 2000] Development Director; Fellow Librarian; Fellow Archivist; Curator of the Douglas Finlay Museum of College Life
- 1994 **The Revd Jeremy Lloyd Caddick**, MA (Cantab, Oxon, London). Official Fellow. Dean; Graduate Tutor; Prælector
- [1995] **Mark John Francis Gales**, MA, PhD. Official Fellow. Fellows' Steward; College  
 1999] Lecturer in Engineering; Professor of Information Engineering
- 1995 **Catherine Jane Crozier Pickstock**, MA, PhD. Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Theology and Director of Studies; Professor of Metaphysics & Poetics
- 1997 **Elisabeth Maria Cornelia van Houts**, MA, LittD, PhD (Groningen), FRHistS. Official Fellow. College Lecturer in History and Director of Studies; Honorary Professor of Medieval European History
- Jonathan Simon Aldred**, MA, PhD. Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Economics and Director of Studies
- 1998 **Florin Udrea**, PhD, MSc (Warwick), FEng. Professorial Fellow. College Lecturer in Engineering; Professor of Semiconductor Engineering
- 2000 **Julian Michael Hibberd**, MA, BSc (Bangor), PhD (Bangor). Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Plant Sciences; Professor of Photosynthesis
- Philip Mark Rust Howell**, MA, PhD. Official Fellow. Tutor; Tutor for Admissions (Arts); College Lecturer in Geography and Director of Studies; Reader in Historical Geography
- Mark Andrew Thomson**, BA (Oxon), DPhil (Oxon). Professorial Fellow. College Lecturer in Physics; Professor of Experimental Particle Physics
- 2002 **Nicholas James White**, MA, PhD. Official Fellow. College Lecturer in French; Professor of Nineteenth-Century French Literature & Culture
- Corinna Russell**, MA, PhD. Official Fellow. Tutor; Tutor for Admissions (Arts); College Lecturer in English and Director of Studies
- Robert Macfarlane**, MA, PhD, MPhil (Oxon), Hon DLitt (Aberdeen, Glos). Official Fellow. College Lecturer in English and Director of Studies; Reader in Literature and the Geohumanities
- Catherine Rae**, BA (Oxon), DPhil (Oxon). Official Fellow. Graduate Tutor; Tutor for Admissions (Science); College Lecturer in Engineering; Professor of Superalloys
- 2004 **Lionel Alexander Fiennes Bently**, BA. Professorial Fellow. Herchel Smith Professor of Intellectual Property; Director of the Centre for Intellectual Property & Information Law
- Lucia Ruprecht**, PhD, BA (Aix-en-Provence), MA (Tübingen, Aix-en-Provence). Official Fellow. College Lecturer in German; Director of Studies in Modern & Medieval Languages; Director of Studies in History & Modern Languages
- 2005 **Richard William Broadhurst**, MA (Oxon), DPhil (Oxon). Official Fellow. Tutor; Tutor for Admissions (Sciences); College Lecturer in Biochemistry; Director of Studies in Biological Natural Sciences; Assistant Director of Research in NMR Spectroscopy at the Department of Biochemistry

- John MacLennan**, MA, PhD. Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Earth Sciences; Director of Studies in Physical Natural Sciences; Professor of Earth Sciences
- [2000] **Francis Michael Jiggins**, MA, PhD. Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Genetics; 2009] Professor of Evolutionary Genetics
- 2006 **Okeoghene Odudu**, MA (Cantab, Keele), DPhil (Oxon). Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Law; Herchel Smith University Senior Lecturer in Law; Deputy Director, Centre for European Legal Studies
- 2007 **Patrick John Barrie**, MA, PhD. Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Chemical Engineering and Director of Studies; University Senior Lecturer in Chemical Engineering
- Devon Elizabeth Anne Curtis**, BA (McGill), MA (McGill), PhD (London). Official Fellow. Adviser to Women Students; College Lecturer in Politics; Director of Studies in Human, Social & Political Sciences; University Senior Lecturer in Politics & International Studies
- Christopher Lyall Whitton**, MA, PhD, FRCO. Official Fellow. Director of Music; Deputy Prælector; College Lecturer in Classics; Reader in Classics
- Alexandre Joseph Kabla**, PhD, MA (ENS Lyon). Official Fellow. Tutor; College Lecturer in Engineering and Director of Studies; University Lecturer in Engineering for the Life Sciences.
- 2008 **Jonathan Sam Simons**, PhD, BSc (Aberdeen). Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Experimental Psychology and Director of Studies in Psychological & Behavioural Sciences; Professor of Cognitive Neuroscience
- [2006] **Julie Sylvie Marie-Pierre Barrau**, BA (Paris Sorbonne), MA (Paris Sorbonne). Official 2013] Fellow. College Lecturer in History; University Senior Lecturer in Medieval British History
- 2010 **Anurag Agarwal**, MA, BTech (Bombay). PhD (Penn State). Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Engineering and Director of Studies; Reader in Acoustics & Biomedical Technology
- 2011 **Penelope Jayne Watson**, MA, VetMD, PhD. Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Veterinary Medicine and Director of Studies; University Senior Lecturer in Small Animal Medicine
- David Maxwell**, BA (Manchester), DPhil (Oxon). Professorial Fellow. Dixie Professor of Ecclesiastical History and Director of Studies
- Geoffrey Smith**, MA (Cantab, Oxon), BSc (Leeds), PhD (NIMR), FRS. Professorial Fellow. Professor of Pathology; Wellcome Trust Principal Research Fellow
- Perla Sousi**, MA, MMath, PhD, BSc (Patras). Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Statistics; Reader in Probability in the Department of Pure Mathematics & Mathematics Statistics
- 2012 **Alexander Sam Jeffrey**, MA (Cantab, Durham, Edinburgh), PhD (Durham). Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Geography; Reader in Human Geography
- Laura Moretti**, MA (Venice), PhD (Venice). Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Asian & Middle Eastern Studies and Director of Studies; University Senior Lecturer in East Asian Studies

- Ayşe Zarakol**, MA (Cantab, Wisconsin), PhD (Wisconsin). Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Politics; Reader in International Relations
- 2013 **Alexander Mitov**, MSc (Sofia), MA (Cantab, Rochester), PhD (Rochester). Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Physics and Director of Studies; Professor of Theoretical Physics
- 2014 **Christopher Alexander Hunter**, MA, PhD, Hon DSc (Ulster), FRS, HonMRIA. Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Chemistry; Herchel Smith Professor of Organic Chemistry
- Alexander Thomas Archibald**, BSc (Bristol), MA, PhD (Bristol). Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Chemistry and Director of Studies; University Lecturer in Chemistry
- Giovanna Biscontin**, MA, PhD (Berkeley). Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Engineering; University Lecturer in Engineering
- [2004 **Ross Wilson**, BA, MA (UCL), PhD. Official Fellow. College Lecturer in English; 2019] University Lecturer in English
- 2015 **Katherine Emma Spence**, MA, PhD. Official Fellow. Tutor; College Lecturer in Archaeology and Director of Studies; University Senior Lecturer in Archaeology
- Dominique Olié Lauga**, BS (École Polytechnique), MS (École Nationale des Ponts et Chaussées), MA (Cantab, Paris), PhD (MIT). Official Fellow. Graduate Tutor; College Lecturer in Economics and Director of Studies; University Senior Lecturer in Marketing
- [1993 **Alexandra Walsham**, CBE, PhD, BA (Melbourne), MA (Melbourne), FBA. Official 2019] Fellow. College Lecturer in History and Director of Studies; Professor of Modern History
- 2017 **Thomas Sauerwald**, MA, PhD (Paderborn). Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Computer Science and Director of Studies; Reader in Computer Science & Technology
- Bettina Gisela Varwig**, BM (London), PhD (Harvard). Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Music; University Lecturer in Early Modern Music
- Emma Stone Mackinnon**, BA (Harvard), MA (Chicago), PhD (Chicago). Official Fellow. Tutor; College Lecturer in History and Director of Studies in History & Politics and in History & Modern Languages; University Lecturer in the History of Modern Political Thought
- Vinesh Maguire Rajpaul**, BSc (Cape Town), MSc (Cape Town), DPhil (Oxon), FRAS. Research Fellow
- 2018 **Daniele Cassese**, BSc (Siena), MSc (Siena), PhD (Siena). Mead Research Fellow in Economics
- Pallavi Singh** MSc (Lucknow), PhD (JNU). John Henry Coates Research Fellow
- 2019 **Robert Logan Jack**, MA, PhD (Imperial). Official Fellow. College Lecturer in Chemistry and Director of Studies in Applied Mathematics & Theoretical Physics; Interdisciplinary University Lecturer in Chemistry and the Department of Applied Mathematics & Theoretical Physics

- David Robert Cowan**, BA (Oxon), PhD. Research Fellow
- Marco Alessandro Ladd**, MA, MPhil, PhD (Yale). Research Fellow; Director of Studies in Music
- Amy Orben**, MA, DPhil (Oxon). Research Fellow
- Peace Atakpa**, PhD, BSc (Liverpool). Alan Wilson Research Fellow
- Stacey Wing Law**, MMath, PhD (Cantab). Meggitt Research Fellow and Director of Studies in Pure Mathematics
- Jorge Reñe-Espinosa**, BSc (Madrid), MSc (Madrid), PhD (Madrid). Roger Ekins Research Fellow
- 2020 **Malavika Nair**, MA, PhD. Research Fellow
- Jacopo Domenicucci**, PhD, BA (Sorbonne). Research Fellow
- Paul Oliver Wilkinson**, MA, MB, BChir, MD, DCh, MRCPsych. Supernumerary Fellow. University Lecturer and Honorary Consultant in Child & Adolescent Psychiatry; Clinical Dean, School of Clinical Medicine
- 2021 **Peter Jeffrey Christopher**, MRes, MEng (Bristol), MSc (Open). Research Fellow
- Timothy Luke Glover**, BA (Oxon), MSt (Oxon), DPhil (Oxon). Research Fellow
- Joseph Philippe Toussaint La Hausse de Lalouvière**, BA, MA (Harvard), PhD (Harvard). Research Fellow

---

## EMERITUS FELLOWS

- 1962, 1984 **Christopher Donald Pigott**, MA, PhD
- 1974, 1990 **David Stuart Lane**, BSocSc (Birmingham), DPhil (Oxon)
- 1981 **James Derek Smith**, MA, PhD, CEng, MIMechE
- 1996 **James Duncan**, MA, PhD (Syracuse)
- 1997 **David John Tolhurst**, MA, PhD
- 2000 **Lawrence Eliot Klein**, BA (Rochester), MA (Johns Hopkins), PhD (Johns Hopkins)
- 2004 **Carolyn Susan Crawford**, MA, PhD
- 2007 **Jonathan William Nicholls**, PhD, BA (Bristol)
- Rosy Ellen Thornton**, MA, PhD. Tutor; Director of Studies in Law

## BYE-FELLOWS

- 2003 **Robert Daniell Sansom**, MA, PhD (Carnegie Mellon)
- 2004 **Jack Arnold Lang**, MA. Director of Studies in Management Studies; Entrepreneur-in-Residence, Centre for Entrepreneurial Learning (CfEL), Judge Business School; Affiliated Lecturer in Computer Science  
**Simon Lebus**, MA (Oxon). Formerly Chief Executive, Cambridge Assessment
- 2005 **Richard Godfray de Lisle**, MA, IMC
- 2011 **Stephen John Cowley**, MA, PhD (Cantab). Director of Studies in Applied Mathematics; Senior Lecturer in Applied Mathematics
- 2012 **Sylvia Richardson**, MA, PhD (Nottingham), DdÉtat (Paris Sud-Orsay). Professor of Biostatistics, Director of the MRC Biostatistics Unit
- 2013 **Ashley Alan Brown**, BS, MB (London), MD. College Lecturer in Anatomy and Director of Studies
- 2014 **Stephen Ian Gurney Barclay** BA, MD, BM, BCh (Oxon), MSc (London). Director of Studies in Clinical Medicine; University Senior Lecturer in General Practice & Palliative Care
- 2015 **Ian Michael David Edwards**, MA. Partner, More Partnership  
**Baron Jean Christophe Iseux von Pfetten**, MSc (Oxon), MSc, Dipl Eng (Strasbourg). Visiting Professor (People's University of China); President, Institute for East West Strategic Studies
- 2017 **Sarah Elizabeth d'Ambrumenil**, LLB (Cardiff). Head of the Office of Student Conduct, Complaints & Appeals, University of Cambridge
- 2018 **Shawn Michael Bullock**, MA, BSc (Waterloo), BEd, MEd, PhD (Queen's), MA (Toronto), PPhys. Director of Studies in Education; University Senior Lecturer in the History of Education  
**Christopher Whitney**, MA (Toronto), MBA (York). Director of Principal Gifts, University of Cambridge  
**John Charles Miles**, BA (Durham), MA, PhD (Cranfield), FEng, CEng, FIMechE. Arup/Royal Academy of Engineering Professor of Transitional Energy Strategies  
**Peter Ian Foggitt**, BA, PGDip (Trinity), MMus (Guildhall), PhD (Durham). Director of Chapel Music
- 2020 **David Philip Inwald**, MB, BChir, PhD, FRCPCH, FFICM. Director of Studies in Medicine; Consultant in Pædiatric ICU, Cambridge University Hospitals NHS Foundation Trust  
**Joseph Enea Davighi**, MA, PhD. Postdoctoral Research Associate, Department of Applied Mathematics & Theoretical Physics  
**James Fox**, MA, PhD. Director of Studies in the History of Art  
**Deepak Jadon**, PhD (Bath), MBBCh, MRCP(Rheum). Director of Studies in Clinical Medicine

- 2021 **Camille Lardy**, MA, PhD. Teaching Associate and Affiliate Lecturer, Department of Social Anthropology  
**David Hughes**, BA. Director of Finance, University of Cambridge  
**Cassia Hare**, MA, VetB, MRCVS. Clinical Veterinarian in Clinical Pathology, Queen's Veterinary School Hospital, University of Cambridge

---

## BENEFACTOR FELLOWS

- 2006 **John Edward Meggitt**, MA, PhD  
**Dorothy Meggitt**  
2014 **Edward Scott Mead**, MPhil, BA (Harvard), JB (Penn)  
2018 **Margaret Betty Glasgow**, LLB (Liverpool)  
2019 **Dhruv Manmohan Sawhney**, MA, MBA (Wharton)  
**Rati Sawhney**  
2021 **Grace Kong Freshwater**  
**Timothy George Freshwater**, MA LLB  
**Anne Gertrude Martin**, MA BA (Hull)  
**Thomas Martin**, MA

---

## BENEFACTOR BYE-FELLOWS

- 2006 **Peter Michael Beckwith**, OBE, MA, Hon LLD  
**Robert Daniell Sansom**, MA, PhD (Carnegie Mellon)  
2008 **Robert Derek Finlay**, MA  
2009 **David John Brittain**, MA  
**Teresa Elaine Brittain**, BA (Open), BSc, MSc (Colorado)  
2010 **Tzu Leung Ho**, MD (Chicago), FACS  
**Stella Ho**  
**David Beech**, MA  
**Judith Margaret Beech**, Dip (Central School of Speech & Drama)  
**Donna Brigitte McDonald**  
**Kevin McDonald**, OBE  
2011 **Georgina Sarah Cutts**  
**Philip Nicholas Cutts**

- 2012 **John Francis Ballantyne Marriott**, BA  
2014 **Michael John Jones**, MA  
2016 **Nancy S Milton**, BA (Louisville), MS (Houston)  
2020 **Douglas William Meiklejohn Fergusson**, MA  
**Daniela Pozzi**  
**Gilberto Pozzi**, BA (Milan), MBA (Wharton)  
**Annabel Susan Malton**, MA, PGCE (London)  
**Gerald Anthony Malton**, MA, ARCO  
2021 **Stefan Andreas Renold**, MA  
**Maria Christine Becker**, Vordip (Passau), Dip ESCP  
**David Roger Land**, MA (Cantab & Harvard), PhD (Harvard)

---

## DEREK BREWER VISITING FELLOWS, 2021–22

- 2021 **Ruth Tatlow**, BMus, PhD (King's College, London)  
2022 **Cristiano Zonta**, MA (Venice), PhD (Sheffield)  
**Catherine Ann Jones**, MA, PhD  
**Alice Wilson**, PhD

---

## COLLEGE RESEARCH ASSOCIATES

- 2018 **Diarmuid Hester**, BA (Dublin), MA & PhD (Sussex)  
2019 **Carmen Palacios-Berraquero**, PhD, MSc (Imperial)  
2020 **Darren Ould**, MChem (Cardiff), PhD (Cardiff)  
**Marion Glaumaud-Carbonnier**, PhD (Sorbonne Nouvelle)  
2021 **Victor Emma-Adamah**, PhD, MA (University of the Free State)  
**Saite Lu**, PhD, BSc (Ulster)  
**René Poncelet**, BSc & MSc (Göttingen), PhD (Aachen)

# The College Staff

---

## ARRIVALS

### *Bursary*

**Jane Kennedy**, human resources coordinator

**Clara-Bianca Ovidenie**, senior accounts assistant

**Lisa Spendlove**, senior payroll administrator

### *Catering*

**Odean Davids**, kitchen porter

**François Florez**, kitchen porter

**Sam Holder**, chef de partie

### *College counsellor*

**Tim Ellis**

### *Development*

**Kate Hawkins**, executive assistant and office manager

### *Gardens*

**Douglas Day**, gardener

**Frank Kohak**, assistant gardener

**Simon Lee**, gardener

### *Health & Safety*

**Helen O'Halloran**, health and safety officer

### *Household*

**Bev Donnelly**, deputy housekeeper

### *Tutorial*

**Finnella Manders**, schools liaison officer

**Pete Langley**, kitchen porter

**Valentina Marani**, food services assistant

**Roger Thurston**, kitchen porter

### *College counsellor*

**Ann Hughes**

### *Development*

**Emily Johnson**, deputy development director

### *Gardens*

**Richard Farrow**, assistant gardener

**Kim Mcilwain**, gardener

### *Household*

**Hanna Brown**, bedmaker

**Susan Buckley**, bedmaker

**Katarzyna Marszalek**, bedmaker

**Janice Taylor**, bedmaker

### *Library*

**Raphaëlle Goyeau**, library assistant

**Catherine Rooney**, rare books cataloguer

---

## INTERNAL MOVES

**Stephen (Monty) Montgomery**, head porter (from porter)

---

## DEATHS

### *Household*

**Marion Bullivant**, bedmaker

### *Maintenance*

**Dom Foligno**, painter/decorator

---

## DEPARTURES

### *Catering*

**A S Czifra**, food service assistant

**Przemyslaw Dominiak**, kitchen porter

# Academic Record

## MATRICULATIONS

The number of matriculations during the academical year 2020–21 was 206. The names are given below:

### *Undergraduates*

**Alix Olivia Addinall**

St Helen & St Katharine, Abingdon

*History*

**Gabriel Adler**

La Sainte Union Catholic Secondary School, London

*Natural Sciences*

**Thomas George Adolphus**

Forest School, Snaresbrook

*Natural Sciences*

**Edward Allen**

Hampton School

*Mathematics*

**Aba Tiwaah Amponso**

Landau Forte College, Derby

*Law*

**Juliet Rose Anderson**

Reigate Grammar School

*Natural Sciences*

**Rachel Hannah Elizabeth Angus**

St Albans High School for Girls

*Natural Sciences*

**Lucy Jane Ashton**

The High School of Glasgow

*Engineering*

**Elena Ball**

The Piggott School, Wargrave

*Veterinary Sciences*

**Laura Elizabeth Barber**

Durham School

*Archæology*

**Benjamin Joshua Blaker**

Reading School

*Economics*

**Bethany Brown**

Truro College, Higher Education

*Chemical Engineering via Engineering*

**Gabrielle Hope Butler**

Queen Mary's High School for Girls, Walsall

*Law*

**Rose Marie Caddy**

Chelmsford County High School

*Modern & Medieval Languages*

**Roman Caltagirone-Sykes**

University College School, Hampstead

*History*

**Mary Caulfield**

Henrietta Barnett School, Hampstead

*Mathematics*

**Caleb Chuen Ching Chan**

Ruthin School

*Engineering*

**Alex Chilton**

Sutton Grammar School

*Veterinary Sciences*

**Odessa Esme Blyth Chitty**

Camden School for Girls

*Geography*

**Louis Matthew Christou**

Finchley Catholic High School

*Natural Sciences*

**Laura Sarah Clapham**

Stroud High School

*Engineering*

**Adelheid Clark**

Shrewsbury Sixth Form College  
*Asian & Middle Eastern Studies*

**Oona Cooper**

King Edward VII School, Sheffield  
*Linguistics*

**Zara Marie Daw**

Highworth Grammar School, Ashford  
*Law*

**Brune Marie Aude de La Selle**

Lycée Saint-Marc, Lyon, France  
*Geography*

**Lauren DeBruin**

John F Kennedy School, Hemel Hempstead  
*English*

**James Dignum-Smith**

Hampton School  
*Modern & Medieval Languages*

**Ellie Marie Dimmick**

Cardinal Hume Catholic School, Gateshead  
*Natural Sciences*

**Jakub Piotr Domanski**

IV LO im Mikołaja Kopernika  
w Rzeszowie, Poland  
*Natural Sciences*

**Emily Alice Rosa Dougans**

The Sixth Form College, Farnborough  
*Natural Sciences*

**Thomas Martins Driver**

Kingston Grammar School  
*Modern & Medieval Languages*

**Emmanuel Elvis**

Bishop Thomas Grant School, London  
*Philosophy*

**Luke Adam Robert Evans**

Camden School for Girls  
*Psychological & Behavioural Sciences*

**Locryn Job Ellwood Geake**

Peter Symonds College, Winchester  
*Human, Social & Political Sciences*

**Kamran Singh Gill**

King Edward VI Camp Hill School,  
King's Heath  
*Law*

**Beatrice Elizabeth Greenhalgh**

Comberton Sixth Form  
*Linguistics*

**Jack Liam Hepworth**

Sir Henry Floyd Grammar School,  
Aylesbury  
*Natural Sciences*

**Clíodhna Mary Herkommer**

Parler-Gymnasium, Schwäbisch  
Gmünd, Germany  
*History & Politics*

**Joseph Hill**

St Paul's School, London  
*Human, Social & Political Sciences*

**Thomas Hill**

Royal Grammar School, Guildford  
*Engineering*

**James Andrew Hindmarch**

King's College London Mathematics School  
*Mathematics*

**Charlotte Rachel Hodgkinson**

Runshaw College, Leyland  
*Economics*

**Ruby Holley**

The Langley Park School for Boys,  
Beckenham  
*History*

**Charlie James Laurence Horne**

Brighton, Hove & Sussex Sixth Form  
College  
*Economics*

**Yasmin Hornsby**

Bourne Grammar School  
*Medical Sciences*

**Jennifer Hu**

Loughborough College  
*Mathematics*

**Noah Leon Hughes**

Nottingham High School  
*Engineering*

**Jessica Tevusch Ingrey**

Calderstones School, Liverpool  
*Mathematics*

**Siobhan Irvine**

The Blue Coat School, Liverpool  
*Classics*

**Peter Robert Jennings**

Rainham Mark Grammar School,  
Gillingham  
*Computer Science*

**Gabriel Johnson**

Simon Langton School for Boys,  
Canterbury  
*Natural Sciences*

**Matthew Johnson**

Ipswich School  
*Mathematics*

**Emma Wing Sum Jones**

Felsted School  
*Veterinary Sciences*

**Daniel Kaddaj**

Westminster School  
*Mathematics*

**Akshata Kapoor**

The Cathedral and John Connon School,  
Mumbai, India  
*English*

**Eden Emmeline Keily-Thurstain**

Ralph Allen School, Combe Down  
*Geography*

**Edwin Koubeh**

Sale Grammar School  
*Medical Sciences*

**Aleksandra Lucja Kowalska**

Liceum Sióstr Prezentek w Rzeszowie,  
Poland  
*Computer Science*

**Nathalie Land**

St Paul's Girls' School, Hammersmith  
*Natural Sciences*

**Izavel Shu Yih Lee**

Raffles Junior College, Singapore  
*Natural Sciences*

**Junhyung Lee**

North London Collegiate School, Edgware  
*Natural Sciences*

**Xiaochen Li**

Tanglin Trust School, Singapore  
*Natural Sciences*

**Xu Li**

Cardiff Sixth Form College  
*Natural Sciences*

**Audrey Joojin Lim**

Ysgol Friars, Bangor  
*Economics*

**Jiajiong Liu**

Manchester Grammar School  
*Engineering*

**Junhan Liu**

Shanghai Qibao Dwight High School,  
China  
*Natural Sciences*

**Cerys Sienna Llewelyn**

St Joseph's Institution Singapore  
*Law*

**Lauren Alyssa Lopez**

Globe Academy, London  
*Theology, Religion & Philosophy of Religion*

**Emma Rebecca Lovick**

Winterbourne Academy, Bristol  
*Modern & Medieval Languages*

**James Murray Campbell MacConnachie**

Stewart's Melville College, Edinburgh  
*Music*

**Charlotte Eilidh McConnell**

Christleton High School, Chester  
*Medical Sciences*

**Flora McIntyre**

Ipswich School  
*History & Modern Languages*

**Rosie Juliet McLeish**

St Peter's School, York  
*English*

**Francis McMullan**

St Colman's College, Newry  
*Engineering*

**Orla Natasha Mair**

The Sixth Form College, Farnborough  
*Music*

**Neel Maniar**

Wilson's School, Wallington  
*Mathematics*

**Vignes Manogaran**

Kolej Tuanku Ja'Afar, Mantin, Malaysia  
*Medical Sciences*

**Bethan Mapes**

Chelmsford County High School  
*History*

**Reuben Joshua Mason**

Wallingford School  
*Mathematics*

**Bridie Milsom**

Channing School, Highgate  
*Human, Social & Political Sciences*

**Aishni Mittra**

Brampton Manor Academy, East Ham  
*Economics*

**Sebastian Frederik Mobus**

Tapton School, Sheffield  
*Medical Sciences*

**Sacha Maxine Moorhouse**

Westcliff High School for Boys  
*Economics*

**Grace Elizabeth Mary Muldowney**

James Allen's Girls' School, London  
*Anglo-Saxon, Norse & Celtic*

**Varun Muralidharan**

Hampton School  
*Natural Sciences*

**Christopher David Newton**

Tiffin School, Kingston upon Thames  
*Engineering*

**Ann Janet Linda Nguyen**

London Academy of Excellence  
*History & Politics*

**Benjamin Nicholson**

Dartford Grammar School  
*English*

**Sophie Jane O'Keeffe**

Dubai College, UAE  
*Engineering*

**Mary Anne Chinazo Okeke**

St Wilfrid's Catholic School, Crawley  
*Medical Sciences*

**Ellen Parker**

Littleover Community School, Derby  
*Natural Sciences*

**Riya Pinakin Patel**

North London Collegiate School, Edgware  
*Computer Science*

**Ted Owen Perkin**

Wilson's School, Wallington  
*History*

**Sachin Pindoria**

Queen Elizabeth's School, Barnet  
*Law*

**Christopher James Price**

Truro and Penwith College, Truro  
*Geography*

**Katherine Sarah Proctor**

South Hampstead High School  
*Psychological & Behavioural Sciences*

**Maxwell Andrew Michael Pusey**

Wrekin College, Telford  
*Veterinary Sciences*

**Elisa Rahman**

Brampton Manor Academy, East Ham  
*Architecture*

**Prithvi Raj**

The Blue Coat School, Liverpool  
*Engineering*

**Gorak Rajesh**

Colchester Royal Grammar School  
*Natural Sciences*

**Davelle Adhi Reid**

Bluecoat Academies Trust, Aspley  
*Medical Sciences*

**Megan Niamh Reynolds**

Parmiter's School, Watford  
*English*

**Amber Jo Richards**

Magdalen College School, Oxford  
*Economics*

**Benjamin Luke Oliver Richards**

Weatherhead High School, Wallasey  
*Mathematics*

**Zoë Charlotte Richardson**

Abbey School, Reading  
*Natural Sciences*

**Aethan Oliver Ross**

Royal Latin School, Buckingham  
*Mathematics*

**Lucia Sacchetto**

University of Padua, Italy  
*Modern & Medieval Languages*

**Colleen Sheridan**

Malmesbury School  
*Natural Sciences*

**Ziyan Shi**

Shanghai Guanghua Qidi College, China  
*Engineering*

**Ben Leo Cartman Silva**

The Blue Coat School, Liverpool  
*Engineering*

**Balpreet Singh**

Handsworth Grammar School  
*Medical Sciences*

**Helena Sinjan**

Harrodian School, London  
*Medical Sciences*

**Emily Jayne Sissons**

Minster School, Southwell  
*Geography*

**Lakeeshan Sivaraya**

St Gregorys RC Comprehensive, Bath  
*Engineering*

**Toby Rhys Smallcombe**

Abingdon School  
*Medical Sciences*

**Joseph Speers**

St Mary Redcliffe and Temple School,  
Bristol  
*Engineering*

**Cameron John McKellar Stephen**

Matthew Arnold School, Oxford  
*Medical Sciences*

**Ana Stojanovic**

The British International School,  
Belgrade, Serbia  
*Engineering*

**Eloise Roxanne Suissa**

Cité Scolaire Internationale,  
Grenoble, France  
*Human, Social & Political Sciences*

**Alexander Francis Sutton**

Reading School  
*Medical Sciences*

**Charlotte Swainston**

St Bartholomew's School, Newbury  
*English*

**Emily Rose Tapley**

Godalming College  
*Geography*

**Oliver Thomas Taylor**

Royal Grammar School, Guildford  
*Classics*

**Isabelle Cristina Thomas**

Emmanuel School, Wandsworth  
*Natural Sciences*

**Ashutosh Tripathi**

DPS International School, New Delhi, India  
*Mathematics*

**Natasha Usselmann**

The Sixth Form College, Farnborough  
*Natural Sciences*

**Prrajesh Varathan**

Wilson's School, Wellington  
*Natural Sciences*

**Tierney Morgan Wait**

William Farr CoE Comprehensive School,  
Welton  
*Geography*

**Barbara Walkowiak**

Batory High School, Warsaw, Poland  
*Natural Sciences*

**Vicky Yu Er Wang**

Abbotsleigh School for Girls, Sydney,  
Australia  
*English*

**Weixi Wang**

Westminster School  
*Modern & Medieval Languages*

**Thomas Ward**

Huxlow Science College, Irthlingborough  
*Natural Sciences*

**Isaac James McLaren West**

Magdalen College School, Oxford  
*Geography*

**Melissa Jane Whittlestone**

Tadcaster Grammar School  
*Natural Sciences*

**Aaron Williams**

NPTC Group of Colleges, Neath  
*Medical Sciences*

**Samuel Michael Williams**

Shrewsbury Sixth Form College  
*History*

**Alistair Donald James Wilson**

The Portsmouth Grammar School  
*Natural Sciences*

**Kai Yamasaki**

ACS International School, Cobham  
*Natural Sciences*

**Andrew Kelvin Yang**

Reading School  
*Mathematics*

**Canchen Ye**

Autonomous University of Madrid, Spain  
*Law*

**Zhengyuan Zhang**

Greenhead College, Huddersfield  
*Medical Sciences*

*Postgraduates***Harriet Cordelia Jane Aspin**

St John's College, Oxford  
*Master of Philosophy in History of  
Art & Architecture*

**Josef Baumann**

Ludwig-Maximilians-Universität München,  
Germany  
*PhD (Probationary) in Engineering*

**Emily Louise Black**

Churchill College  
*PhD (Probationary) in Medical Science at  
MRC Cancer Unit*

**Maurits Sebastiaan Bogaards**

King's College, London  
*Master of Philosophy in Development  
Studies*

**James Bruce**

Corpus Christi College, Oxford  
*Postgraduate Certificate in Education:  
Mathematics*

**Tania Shali Calle**

Williams College, Williamstown, USA  
*Master of Philosophy in Public Health*

**Thomas Copel**

University of Birmingham  
*Postgraduate Certificate in Education:  
Mathematics*

**Amy Ruth Curtis**

University of Nottingham  
*Master of Philosophy in Sociology*

**Mareike Sophie Druenkler**

Humboldt University, Berlin, Germany  
*Master of Philosophy in Political Thought & Intellectual History*

**Amy Elford**

Durham University  
*Master of Philosophy in Biological Science (Pathology)*

**Caroline Sarence Engelmayer**

Harvard University, Cambridge, USA  
*Master of Philosophy in Medieval & Renaissance Literature*

**Jumana Ousama Esau**

University of California, Davis, USA  
*Master of Philosophy in English Studies*

**Luis Filipe Ferreira da Costa**

Federal University of Rio de Janeiro, Brazil  
*Masters in Corporate Law*

**Sean French**

University College, London  
*PhD (Probationary) in Social Anthropology*

**Nicholas Cassara Goldrosen**

Williams College, Williamstown, USA  
*Master of Philosophy in Criminological Research*

**Carina Graf**

University of British Columbia, Vancouver, Canada  
*PhD (Probationary) in Clinical Neurosciences*

**Nathan Ram Grant**

Harvard University, Cambridge, USA  
*Master of Philosophy in Health, Medicine & Society*

**Ronja Griep**

Fitzwilliam College  
*PhD (Probationary) in Philosophy*

**Morwenna Hall**

University of Bristol  
*Master of Research in Cancer Biology*

**Charlotte Amelia Hampton**

University of Warwick  
*Master of Philosophy in Industrial Systems, Manufacture & Management*

**Farah Hina**

University College, London  
*PhD (Probationary) in Psychiatry*

**Eilidh Kathleen Hughes**

University of St Andrews  
*Master of Philosophy in Environmental Policy*

**Ho Sung Hwang**

Washington University, St Louis, USA  
*Master of Business Administration*

**Tetsuhiro Isaji**

Hertford College, Oxford  
*Master of Philosophy in Music*

**Julia Jakob**

Universität Wien, Austria  
*PhD (Probationary) in Education*

**Rowena Jennifer Jones**

Newnham College  
*PhD (Probationary) in Medicine*

**Grace Helen Kromm**

Williams College, Williamstown, USA  
*PhD (Probationary) in Clinical Neurosciences*

**Clotilde Lemarié**

University College London  
*PhD (Probationary) in History*

**Pedro Lins Conceição de Medeiros**

Pontificia Universidade Católica do Paraná, Brazil  
*Master of Law*

**Carlos Guillermo Lopez Moreira Vazquez**

Universidad Nacional de Asunción, Paraguay  
*Master of Finance*

**Hannah McCall**

Royal Holloway, University of London  
*Postgraduate Certificate in Education: Music*

**Vaughan Kim McDonald**

Harvard University, Cambridge, USA  
*Master of Advanced Study in Pure Mathematics*

**Ramóna Ydalia Vonette McDowall**

University of the West Indies  
*Master of Philosophy in Education: Knowledge, Power & Politics*

**Henno Wolfgang Martin**

Institute of Cancer Research, London  
*PhD (Probationary) in Oncology*

**Ogazielum Maria Mba**

St Hilda's College, Oxford  
*Master of Philosophy in English Studies*

**Arjun Sunil Mirani**

Harvard University, Cambridge, USA  
*Master of Advanced Study in Applied Mathematics*

**James Hunter Mitchell**

Girton College  
*Master of Philosophy in Music*

**Matipa Tinatseyi Mukondiwa**

St Antony's College, Oxford  
*PhD (Probationary) in Geography*

**Catherine Joanne Nancekievill**

Durham University  
*Master of Philosophy in Theology, Religion & Philosophy of Religion*

**Rachel Yu Ying Ng**

Durham University  
*Postgraduate Certificate in Education: English*

**Ayse Pembeli**

Royal Holloway, London  
*Master of Education in Psychology*

**Yinying Peng**

Imperial College, London  
*Master of Philosophy in Heritage Studies*

**Domenico Praticò**

Girton College  
*PhD (Probationary) in Classics*

**Russell Howell Reed**

Harvard University, Cambridge, USA  
*Master of Philosophy in Anthropocene Studies*

**Michael Marvin Rees**

Duke University, Durham, USA  
*Master of Business Administration*

**Alexander Liang Ren**

Harvard University, Cambridge, USA  
*Master of Philosophy in Translational Biomedical Research*

**Jake Robert Rinaldi**

Williams College, Williamstown, USA  
*Master of Philosophy in Politics & International Studies*

**Gilles Frederick Leo Rodway-Gant**

Ludwig-Maximilians-Universität München, Germany  
*PhD (Probationary) in Physics*

**Isabel Clara Ruehl**

Harvard University, Cambridge, USA  
*Master of Philosophy in Health, Medicine & Society*

**Crispin Jay Iglesia Salapare III**

Williams College, Williamstown, USA  
*Master of Philosophy in Education: Arts, Creativity & Education*

**Ignacio Sanchez Burgos**

Universidad Complutense de Madrid, Spain  
*PhD (Probationary) in Physics*

**Elias Emanuel Schedler**

Ludwig-Maximilians-Universität München, Germany  
*Master of Philosophy in Music*

**Isaac Scott Sebenius**

Harvard University, Cambridge, USA  
*Master of Philosophy in Advanced Computer Science*

**Lydia Maeve Seed**

Wolfson College, Cambridge  
*Clinical Medicine: Final MB Examination*

**Lea Luka Tiziana Sikau**

University of Music, Munich, Germany  
*PhD (Probationary) in Music*

**Corin Edward Staves**

Technical University Munich, Germany  
*PhD (Probationary) in Medical Science at  
MRC Epidemiology Unit*

**Gemma Elizabeth Swan**

Swansea University  
*Master of Research in Physical Sciences:  
Nanoscience and Nanotechnology*

**Yohsuke Takasaki**

Columbia University, New York City, USA  
*Executive Master of Business Administration*

**Suiyi Tang**

Williams College, Williamstown, USA  
*Master of Philosophy in Multi-Disciplinary  
Gender Studies*

**John Joseph Toop-Rose**

University of Warwick  
*Master of Advanced Study in Applied  
Mathematics*

**Gerard Urwin**

Brunel University  
*Master of Study in Social Innovation*

**Kaustubh Verma**

National Law Institute University,  
Bhopal, India  
*Master of Corporate Law*

**Daphne Wassink**

Utrecht University, Netherlands  
*Master of Studies in Social Innovation*

**Elena Williams**

University of Bath  
*PhD (Probationary) in Biological Science at  
MRC Laboratory of Molecular Biology*

**Meimei Zhao**

Newcastle University  
*Executive Master of Business Administration*

**Avi Simcha Zolty**

*Master of Business Administration*

*French Lectrice*

**Apolline Dosse**

École Normale Supérieure

## SCHOLARSHIPS, EXHIBITIONS AND PRIZES 2021

### Bachelor Scholarships

#### *Elections*

T J Brine, A K Cardno, S J Dutnall, A Evtushenko, L K Graham, B R H Haldane-Unwin, E S Hansen, M A Langtry, P B Mumford, C W Powell, E B Tewson, E Thoma-Stemmet, C Yearsley, I Yorke

### Windsor Bachelor Scholarships

#### *Elections*

Y S Chan, A Kugasenanchettiar, E Reffin, T Takahashi

### Honorary Bachelor Scholarships

#### *Elections*

S P Bauer, J A Bills, L Boyle, J A C Combe, H J B Jennings, W R King, V K McDonald, T Nishizono-Miller

### Peter Morris Bachelor Scholarship

Not awarded in 2021

### Adrian Martinez Scholarship

Not awarded in 2021

### Senior Scholarships

#### *Elections*

A O Addinall (Owen), M R Ahmad (Braithwaite Batty), E Allen (Braithwaite Batty), J R Anderson (Davies), A K Banerjee (Frank Marriott), L A Bayliss (Hunter), D R D Birss (Smith), B J Blaker (Smith), A C A Bramley (Langley), R M Caddy (Saxelby), R Calder (Ash), T W Cheetham (Frank Marriott), J Chen (Davies), O E B Chitty (Smith), L S Clapham (Frank Marriott), A Clark (Ash), M Cole (Prettejohn), L L B Constantin (Langley), M De Wildt (Braithwaite Batty), S M Dickens (Davies), T M Driver (Welford-Thompson), H M A Drousseau (Frank Marriott), J L J Ee (Hunter), N E Fletcher (Davies), Z Fu (Prettejohn), T-P I Fung (Owen), E Gande (Frank Marriott), L J E Geake (Hooper), M G Ghinn (Hyett), M D Handley (Davies), A Hayward-Surry (Smith), E M Isaeva (Owen), L B Ismael (Braithwaite Batty), G Johnson (Davies), M Johnson (Braithwaite Batty), D Kaddaj (Braithwaite Batty), A Kapoor (Hunter), H O King (Owen), A L Kowalska (G T Rogers), I S Y Lee (Davies), Y T Lee (Frank Marriott), E M Levi Smythe (Owen), A J R Lewis (Smith), C Li (Davies), Jia Liu (Frank Marriott), J Liu (Davies), E R Lovick (Welford-Thompson), H Y Low (Davies), J G Lundie-Fallon (Prettejohn), C E McConnell (Prettejohn), F McIntyre (Hunter), O N Mair (Greenwood), C Malcolm (Frank Marriott), F M Mann (Hunter),

V Manogaran (Prettejohn), B Mapes (Owen), A Marko (G T Rogers), R J Mason (Braithwaite Batty), B L Miller (Frank Marriott), S F Mobus (Prettejohn), J E Moll (Frank Marriott), V Muralidharan (Davies), Z L Ng (Hooper), J J Y Ngeh (Prettejohn), A C O'Leary (Smith), L Pangaro (Owen), N L Pullinger (Hunter), Z C Richardson (Davies), B M Risebrow (Braithwaite Batty), M G E Roach (Braithwaite Batty), O Robinson (Hooper), G J Rossetti (Hunter), S F Russell Lewis (Welford-Thompson), N Ruzsiczky (Ash), B L C Silva (Frank Marriott), E J Sissons (Smith), L Sivaraya (Frank Marriott), L E R Speed (Owen), O A Stubbs (Braithwaite Batty), E R Suissa (Hooper), K L Tan (Ash), I C Thomas (Davies), A Tripathi (Braithwaite Batty), G Vides-Gold (Smith), B Walkowiak (Davies), V Y E Wang (Hunter), W Wang (Saxelby), S Woodley (Frank Marriott), E R Woolhouse (Langley), J P Wrathall (Ash), Z Zhang (Prettejohn)

### *Re-elections*

D Boros (Prettejohn), Z Cannon (Davies), Z X Chua (Frank Marriott), J S P Coe (Braithwaite Batty), S Garg (Frank Marriott), D U Gibbons (Frank Marriott), M C Hardy (Davies), T A Higginbotham (Davies), S M'Caw (Davies), J Mayer (Frank Marriott), R G Murray (Davies), J Shaw (Davies), R A A Shiatis (Braithwaite Batty), J H R Thompson (Frank Marriott), Y H Wong (Frank Marriott), G R Wyatt (Braithwaite Batty), D J R Yue (Braithwaite Batty)

## Senior Exhibitions

### *Elections*

G Adler, T G Adolphus, E Agarwal, S Ali, J Allsop, M W Altman, A T Amponsa, R H E Angus, L J Ashton, H E Back, E Ball, J E Ball, L E Barber, R J Battle, C S Baumoehl, A D Brown, B Brown, J A K Brown, S J Brown, U T D Bui, G H Butler, L L J Butler, P R Butler, E M Cates, M Caulfield, A Chatterjee, B F R Chesser, L M Christou, C A Churchill, J Clarke, L Clogston, O Cooper, G E Cruse-Drew, Z M Daw, B M A de la Selle, L DeBruin, J Dignum-Smith, A Dimaline, J P Domanski, E A R Dougans, M S Dunn, A Eltis, J N Erlebach, L A R Evans, C J Fairchild, C S Ferrari Braun, L I Fox, K S Gill, A D Golden, A J Govan, B E Greenhalgh, F E R Hardyman, E C Hassey, A Hedges, J L Hepworth, J Hill, T Hill, J A Hindmarch, A J Hindmarsh, R J Hodgeon, L Holland, C J L Horne, J O Howell, E R Humbey, S Irvine, S A Irvine, P R Jennings, S P Jon, D M Karia, E E Keily-Thurstain, J I Kim, I Koos, E Koubeh, J Labeledz, H Lee, A J S Lever, C S Llewelyn, L A Lopez, J M C MacConnachie, C G McGuire, C K MacKenzie, R J McLeish, A McManus, N Maniar, A Mason, J A Medlin, B Milsom, G E M Muldowney, K Nam, C D Newton, A J L Nguyen, B Nicholson, A A Odeyemi, R Ogilvy, M A C Okeke, E Parker, R P Patel, S K Perren, C A Pickering, S Pindoria, D Pluck, C J Price, K S Proctor, E Rahman, P Raj, H L Reade, D A Reid, M N Reynolds, A J Richards, B L O Richards, E Rogers, C H M Rowe, K Samways, S B Sayers, M E Segger, K M Shaw, Z Shen, R A A Shiatis, P C Shuker, B Singh, H Sinjan, T R Smallcombe, J Speers, C J M Stephen, M W H Stockdale, A F Sutton, C Swainston, O T Taylor, A H M Telford, H W M Tong, A Tsalidis, L M C Uhlig, N Usselman, P Varathan, T M Wait, H C Walton, T Ward, I J M West, M J Whittlestone, A Williams, A D J Wilson, G A Worrall, S C G Wyatt, K Yamasaki, A K Yang

### *Re-elections*

S I Bennett, J Broadbent, D I Fricksa, M P F Hendriks, O R F Lavigne, A S Mills, E Pike, S Samra, N Sant, E Sun, B Wood

## College Prizes

M R Ahmad, J R Anderson, S P Bauer, B W H Beh, D R D Birss, G Boyd, P R Boyd-Taylor, A C A Bramley, T J Brine, P Bunt, D P Byrom, R M Caddy, R Calder, Z Cannon, M W Chadwick, Y S Chan, T W Cheetham, J Chen, O E B Chitty, L S Clapham, A Clark, J S P Coe, M Cole, L L B Constantine, R Deutsch, L Dexter, S M Dickens, T M Driver, H M A Dourousseau, N E Fletcher, S Garg, E Gande, L J E Geake, D U Gibbons, J M Godden, A B L Govett, L K Graham, M D Handley, H E Hards, M C Hardy, A Hayward-Surry, T A Higginbotham, G G Holl-Allen, E M Isaeva, L B Ismael, G Johnson, R L Jones, A Kapoor, H O King, S Knott, C M Korsgren, A L Kowalska, A Kugasenanchettiar, A Z Kwok, I S Y Lee, E M Levi Smythe, C Li, J Liu, E R Lovick, H Y Low, J G Lundie-Fallon, M Lyon, S M'Caw, E Ma, C E McConnell, O N Mair, C Malcolm, F M Mann, A Marko, R J Mason, B L Miller, P B Mumford, V Muralidharan, K Neelamegam Ganesh, Z L Ng, J J Y Ngeh, A C O'Leary, M Y J Pang, L Pangaro, N L Pullinger, E Reffin, Z C Richardson, B M Risebrow, M G E Roach, O Robinson, G J Rossetti, N Ruzsiczky, G Sayers-McGowan, J Shaw, R A A Shiatis, E J Sissons, F H A Smith, L E R Speed, O A Stubbs, E R Suissa, T Takahashi, K L Tan, E Thoma-Stemmet, I C Thomas, J H R Thompson, A Tripathi, G Vides-Gold, V Y E Wang, W Wang, A Ward, M D Withers, Y H Wong, S Woodley, E R Woolhouse, J P Wrathall, K X Yap, Z Zhang

## Named College Prizes and Awards

*Abdul Aziz*: A Edmonston

*Zainab Aziz*: E S Hansen

*Bokhari*: E B Tewson

*Braithwaite Batty*: E Allen, M De Wildt, M F Hutton, M Johnson, D Kaddaj, V K McDonald, C W Powell, G R Wyatt

*Elisabeth & Derek Brewer*: J L J Ee

*Andrew Bury*: Not awarded in 2021

*John Clarke (Part IA)*: S F Mobus

*John Clarke (Part II)*: D Boros

*William Coupe*: S F Russell Lewis

*Robert Dobson*: B Walkowiak

*M T Dodds*: S J Dutton, W R King, A Rajeev

*Glover*: Not awarded in 2021

*Hackett*: L A Bayliss

*Henderson*: A K Cardno

*Albert Hopkinson*: V Manogaran

*Dick Longden*: T-P I Fung, L L A Mugge

*Colin MacKenzie*: Z Fu

*Master & Tutors*: A D Constantinou, M G Ghinn

*Odgers*: Not awarded in 2021

*Pattison*: E A Maguire

*Peake*: R G Murray

*Herman Peries*: D J R Yue

*Quadling*: Z Zang

*Bill Ray*: M A Langtry

*Rodwell*: P Lins Conceição De Medeiros

*Peter Slee*: A O Addinall, B Mapes, F McIntyre

*Edward Spearing*: B R H Haldane-Unwin

*Sudbury-Hardyman*: J A Bills, L Boyle, J A C Combe, A Evtushenko, T Nishizono-Miller, B J Thomas, C Yearsley, I Yorke

*H J & C K Swain*: J J Williams

*Dr Arthur Tindal Hart*: L van Boxel-Woolf

*Vaughan Bevan*: Not awarded in 2021

*Wallace*: A K Banerjee, K S Chan, Z X Chua, Y T Lee, Jia Liu, J Mayer, J E Moll, P Scott, B L C Silva, L Sivaraya, O M Smith

*Olive Ward*: H J B Jennings

*Peter Ward*: B J Blaker, E V Kearney, A J R Lewis

*Sir David Williams*: Not awarded in 2021

*T J Williams*: J Wills

## Herchel Smith Scholarships to Harvard

2020

A Adebajo, A Walker, S Westbrooke

2021

A Blanchard, D Coleman, F Robinson

---

## UNIVERSITY AWARDS

*Archibald Denny Prize in Theory of Structures*: J Mayer

*BP Nevill Mott Prize*: A D Constantinou

*Carmen Blacker Prize*: J A Bills

*De Novo Pharmaceuticals Prize for Best Project*: A K Cardno

*Ellen McArthur Prize for Best Dissertation in Economic History*: N L May

*Gladstone Memorial Prize*: B R H Haldane-Unwin

*Institution of Civil Engineers Baker Prize*: Z X Chua

*Part II Alkis Seraphim Prize for the Most Distinguished Part II Project and Dissertation*: R G Murray

*Pharmacology Prize*: A K Cardno

*Purcell Miller Tritton Prize*: L Roe

*Rylands Prize*: J L J Ee

*Volterra Fietta Prize for International Investment Law*: P Lins Conceição De Medeiros

*William Vaughan Lewis Prize*: S J Dutnall

*Winifred Georgina Holgate Pollard Memorial Prize*: Z X Chua

*Theological Studies Prize*: I Yorke

---

## DEGREES

The following are the principal degrees taken by Emmanuel men and women during the academical year 2020–21.

### *PhD*

#### **Chiara Chiavenna**

*Modelling longitudinal data on respiratory infections to inform health policy*

#### **Magdalen Majella Connolly**

*Linguistic variation in Egyptian Judæo-Arabic folk tales and letters from the Ottoman period*

#### **Filibertus Petrus Cornelis De Jong**

*A comparative study of schoolmasters in eleventh-century Normandy and the southern Low Countries*

#### **Jason Tobias Deacon**

*Sensors: metal-organic cages and graphene*

#### **Delphine Depierreux**

*The elaborate interplay of natural killer cells and vaccinia virus*

#### **Charles Robert Ferguson**

*The effects of upstream natural flood management on urban surface drainage performance*

#### **Elena Follador**

*Good to fight, good to eat, good to think: food disputes in pre-modern Japanese texts*

#### **Christiane Kienl**

*Hot forging of the nickel-base superalloy ATI 718 Plus(R)*

#### **Rennan De Souza Lemos**

*Foreign objects in local contexts: mortuary objectscapes in late colonial Nubia (sixteenth to eleventh centuries BC)*

#### **Adam John Mathias**

*Creating clausulæ at Notre-Dame-De-Paris: a study of compositional processes and techniques*

#### **Luiza Moore**

*Somatic evolution in normal human endometrium*

#### **Robert Newton**

*'Insidious pollen': literature and industrial toxicity, 1935 to present*

#### **David Jonathan Noble**

*Quantifying, understanding and predicting differences between planned and delivered dose to organs at risk in head and neck cancer patients undergoing radical radiotherapy to promote intelligently targeted adaptive radiotherapy*

#### **Petia Svetomirova Tzokova**

*Confined wrinkling of thin elastic rods, sheets and cones*

*MRes*

Robert George Peacock

*MPhil*

Ari Raphael Ball-Burack  
 Daniel Oliver Bulman  
 Jung Yeon Cho  
 Roxanne Louise Corbeil  
 Francesca Maria Cornero  
 Serene Dhawan  
 Jumana Ousama Esau  
 Kathryn Mary Faulkner  
 Constance Elizabeth Nightingale Gillespie  
 Abbie Elizabeth Greig  
 Mary Kate Guma  
 Ilana Adele Devorah Harris  
 Samuel Harrison  
 Elizabeth Electra Hibbard  
 Joshua Bruce Hillman  
 Bernadette Kathleen Longworth  
 Abigail Jade Luxton  
 Miguel Mendez Benitez  
 Christopher Cousen North  
 Takehiro Okada  
 Zachary Ottati  
 Catriona Rachel Parpworth  
 Victoria Ingi Phillips  
 Jake Robert Rinaldi  
 Isabel Clara Ruehl  
 Benjamin Joseph Schafer  
 Isaac Scott Sebenius  
 William Styles  
 Kiana Tomita  
 Elena Unger  
 Jingchao Wang  
 Madeleine Delaney Woods

*MEd*

Jana Katharina Klaes

*MASt*

Mang Hei Gordon Lee  
 Arjun Sunil Mirani

*MSt*

Natalie Petrie  
 Antonios Panagiotis Saravanos

*MB*

Madhivanan Elango  
 Niall Jackson  
 Alvar Paris  
 Yanish Tucker

*VetMB*

Alexandra Sabrina Evangeline Emsley  
 Thomas Roe

*MMath & BA*

Joseph William Fishlock  
 Matthew Francis Hutton  
 William Robert King  
 Parmenion Koutsogeorgos  
 Charles William Powell  
 Daniel Remo

*MEng & BA*

Kimberly Barker  
 Malcolm William Chadwick  
 Amy Clayton  
 Frederick Davidson  
 Mattijs Willem De Paepe  
 Alexander Evtushenko  
 Fernando Georgiou  
 Alexander Robert Paul Harrison  
 Finn Heraghty  
 Harvey Hughes  
 William Jack Irvine  
 Dominic Kirkham  
 Harry David Knill-Jones  
 Tong Li  
 Edward Alex Mabon  
 Hannah May  
 Cameron George Millar  
 Bruno Kacper Mlodozieniec  
 Melissa Felicia Nash  
 Edward Alexander Phillips  
 Matteo Guglielmo Pozzi

Henry George Pulver  
 Peter Scott  
 Navjoth Ghag Singh  
 Sabrina Chandani Simran Singh  
 Oliver Matthew Smith  
 Martha Stevens  
 Joel John Williams

*MSci & BA*

Brendan Wye Hsien Beh  
 Gregory Thomas Boyd  
 Poppy Rose Boyd-Taylor  
 Daniel Peter Byrom  
 Min Hyuk Choi  
 Hao Zhe Chun  
 Alexandra Despina Constantinou  
 Richard Deutsch  
 Kazuki Doi  
 Richard Yingjian Geng  
 Hannah Catherine Scullion Horton  
 Alexander Dimitri Miranthis  
 Aileen Lydia Sartor  
 Andrew Oliver Sheat  
 Edward Paul Sides  
 Alice Matilda Softly  
 Daniil Olegovich Soloviev  
 Thomas Christopher Spencer  
 Jan Stanislaw Tokarczyk  
 Mark David Withers

*BA*

Jabin Hibatullah Ali  
 Rose Philippa Arbuthnot  
 Daniya Baiguzhayeva  
 Ema Banerjee  
 James Baudry  
 Solal Pierre Bauer  
 Juliet Katherine Biard  
 Joseph Andrew Bills  
 Thomas Edward Birdseye  
 William Edward Benjamin Bishop  
 Lauren Blake  
 Jacob Boud  
 Leoni Boyle

Anna Sofia Bregstein Guitard  
 Amy Brese  
 Thomas Brine  
 Danielle Browne  
 Phoebe Rose Bunt  
 Fiona Pachanida Burn  
 John Andrew Care  
 Lauren Julia Carneiro Mulville  
 Yik Shun Chan  
 Junwen Chen  
 Toby David Clarke  
 Emily Claytor  
 James Allister Crawford Combe  
 Samuel Francis Corbett  
 Abigail Jane Cox  
 Emma Clare Crofts  
 Chloe Cicely Crossley  
 Gabor Mark Csontos  
 Hugo Davidson  
 Leila Denis  
 Louis Dexter  
 Yasmin Grace Dugdale  
 Sebastian Edward Dunne  
 Samuel John Dutnall  
 Alice Edmonston  
 Patrick Arran Edwards  
 George Frederick Fergal English  
 Emily Jane Anne Evans  
 Daisy Patricia Everingham  
 Olivia Fairhurst  
 James Henry Matthew Farley  
 Dounia Foster-Hall  
 Millie Rose Garner  
 David Gbenoba  
 Alice Penelope Good  
 Anna Bethan Lydia Govett  
 Lucy Kate Graham  
 Anna Mareike Gray  
 Mollie Gunning  
 Rohan Gupta  
 Broderick Rollo Haigh Haldane-Unwin  
 Sophie Elizabeth Alice Hammond  
 Emil Sondaj Hansen  
 Harriet Emily Hards  
 Nathan Hawkes

Melissa Haynes Agoro  
 Genevieve Grace Holl-Allen  
 Jonathan Icton  
 Sahil Jain  
 Hannah Joy Berghahn Jennings  
 Rachel Lauren Jones  
 Anastisiia Kalinina  
 Colin John Kaljee  
 Harriet Lillian Joan Kempson  
 Moriam Kiran Khanom  
 Yoseph Fekade Kiflie  
 Rufus King  
 Samuel Knott  
 Neil Varughese Kokkaparampil  
 Clara Maria Korsgren  
 Abbeykeith Kugasenanchettiar  
 Adeline Zinheng Kwok  
 Victoria Kyriacou  
 Chloe Lansley  
 Scarlett-Electra Camilla Winnifred LeBlanc  
 Alec Arthur Isaac Letten  
 Matteo Lyon  
 Erik Ma  
 Henrietta Isabel Bhathal McFarlane  
 Francis James Madden  
 Amindu Dheeravin Bandara Madigasekara  
 Eileen Amra Maguire  
 Lucy Mahony  
 Chloe Mainon  
 Olivia Malmose O'Connor  
 Max Edward Marshall  
 Natasha Lucy May  
 Marie Isabelle Medenis  
 Sakinah Merali  
 George Dennis Maynard Milner  
 Lloyd Alexander Morgan  
 Lydia Loy Anderson Mugge  
 Peter Bardwell Mumford  
 Sajawall Sirdaar Nawaz  
 Tatiana Nishizono-Miller  
 Marcus Ian Norrey  
 Ellie O'Keeffe  
 Ming Yan Joan Pang  
 Dhruv Girish Patel  
 Megan Elisabeth Pickford

Isabel Marleen Pöttsch  
 Sophia Louise Provan Resina Rodrigues  
 Eleanor Reffin  
 Emily Grace Richards  
 Gabriel Robert-Tissot  
 Matthew Steven Rodgers  
 Lydia Roe  
 Arkaprabha Saha  
 Khai Khai Saw  
 Grace Sayers-McGowan  
 Matilda Schwefel  
 Winefride Scorey  
 Cordelia Astrid Sigurdsson  
 Edan Jules Simpson  
 Anya Genevieve Smith  
 Francesca Hope Ann Smith  
 Lionel Henry Yuji Smith-Gordon  
 Jasper Stiby  
 Cameron Stone  
 Lily Stone  
 Henry Edward Charles Stuart-Turner  
 William Styles  
 Daniel Szabo  
 Tokino Takahashi  
 Eliza Blue Tewson  
 Eliane Thoma-Stemmet  
 Bethany Jane Thomas  
 Charles Perran Lorn Thomas  
 Louis van Boxel-Woolf  
 Tuhin Varshneya  
 Alex Rebekah Vayro  
 Kaia Waxenberg  
 Megan Hannah Grace Webb  
 Emily Rose Webster  
 Sophie Ann Westbrooke  
 Thomas Wilkins  
 Joseph Wills  
 Charles Harry Worsley  
 Kai Xing Yap  
 Ian Joseph Yorke  
 Ziyang Zang  
 Selin Zeyrek

*BTh*

Philippa Alice White

# Members' Gatherings

---

## FUTURE GATHERINGS OF MEMBERS

COVID-19 led to the postponement of Gatherings in 2020 and March 2021, so the timetable for forthcoming reunions has been adjusted as below. Dates given against each Gathering refer to the year of matriculation and not of graduation.

**September 2021** 1981, 1982, 1983

**25–26 March 2022** 1973, 1974, 1975

**26–27 March 2022** 1989, 1990, 1991

**24–25 September 2022** 1960 and all previous years

**March 2023** 2008, 2009, 2010

**September 2023** 2000, 2001, 2002

**March 2024** 1992, 1993, 1994

**September 2024** 1984, 1985, 1986

**March 2025** 1976, 1977, 1978

**September 2025** 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971, 1972

Invitations will be sent a few months in advance of each Gathering to all members of the college who matriculated in the years shown, and for whom the college has a current address. If special circumstances mean that an invitation would be welcome to a Gathering other than one for your matriculation year, please contact the Development Office

# Deaths

*We are saddened to announce the deaths of many members and are very grateful to relatives and friends who let us know. News of deaths received after 1 July will be recorded in next year's Magazine. The names are arranged in order of matriculation date and † denotes that there is also an entry in the Obituaries section. We would be glad to receive fuller appreciations of those whose deaths are only listed here so that we can publish an obituary in another year. Sadly, two Fellows, Bruce Richard Martin (1981) and Michael Dennis Sayers (1993), died in September and October 2021. They are listed here; obituaries will appear in next year's Magazine.*

**David Hughes** (1938)

**Derek Gervis Bird** (1941) – 17 August 2020

**Frank Chadwick** (1941) – 16 December 2020

**Dan Gordon Miller** (1941)

**Ian Benjamin Fallows†** (1942) – 16 June 2020

**Patrick Desmond Langford** (1943)

**Gordon Alexander Dyce Lavy†** (1943) – 22 November 2019

**John Gilbert Willis** (1943) – 21 May 2021

**Robert Henry Astin Miles** (1944) – 30 March 2019

**Richard Henry Reeve White†** (1944) – 10 December 2020

**Martin John Michael Brown†** (1945) – 31 August 2020

**Richard Granville Pearson King** (1945)

**Harry Douglas Matheson†** (1945) – 17 October 2020

**Richard Meint†** (1945)

**Laurence Graham Reedman** (1945) – 1 January 2021

**David Savill†** (1945) – 26 December 2020

**Geoffrey Alan Abrahams** (1946)

**William John Milligan†** (1946) – 11 January 2021

**George David Floodgate** (1947) – 1 March 2021

**Dougal Graham Andrew** (1948) – 28 April 2021

**Justin Edgerton Gale** (1948) – 18 November 2020

**Joseph Roger Bell†** (1949) – 24 July 2020

**Brian George Harbottle Gibbs** (1949) – 17 April 2021

**David John Jeffers** (1949) – 1 July 2020  
**David Hugh Murphy** (1949) – 27 August 2020  
**John Edward Osborne** (1949) – 22 November 2020  
**Edward William Taylor†** (1949) – 6 December 2020  
**David Ronald Wilson†** (1949) – 12 April 2020  
**Alan Edward Billington** (1950) – 10 July 2015  
**Ian McLennan Fraser** (1950) – 20 June 2019  
**John Stuart Hurst†** (1950) – 8 December 2020  
**Mervyn Stone†** (1950) – 19 September 2020  
**James Ocroft Wilkes†** (1951) – 6 December 2020  
**Anthony James Morton Baker** (1952) – 29 December 2020  
**Frank Trevor Brought†** (1952) – 25 February 2021  
**Roger Fry Kirby** (1952) – 8 March 2021  
**Thomas McClung†** (1952) – 6 October 2020  
**Hugh James Sutherland** (1952) – 15 January 2021  
**Stephen John James Frank Davies†** (1953) – 29 October 2020  
**Leslie Fielding†** (1953) – 4 March 2021  
**Philip Arthur Sauvain** (1953) – 12 August 2020  
**John York†** (1953) – 6 February 2019  
**David Shuttleworth Buck†** (1954) – 6 August 2020  
**Philip Kerr Fairclough** (1954) – 21 November 2020  
**David John Llewellyn Hughes** (1954) – 16 April 2021  
**Arthur William Hutt** (1954) – 24 December 2020  
**David Lansley Knight†** (1954) – 23 January 2021  
**David James Lucas** (1954) – 27 April 2021  
**William Guy Fairfax Allen†** (1955) – 20 February 2021  
**Peter William Paley Anderson** (1955)  
**Peter Ronald Carpenter** (1955) – 24 April 2021  
**Colin Campbell Reith Macpherson†** (1955) – 2 July 2020  
**Roger Edmund Miles†** (1955) – 20 May 2020  
**Leslie Graeme Patterson** (1955) – 25 January 2021  
**John Edward Tucker Ray** (1955)  
**Clive Kelday Smith†** (1955) – 8 March 2021  
**Robert William Howard Stafford** (1955) – 23 October 2020  
**Michael Vadime Tomkeieff** (1955) – 8 December 2020  
**Anthony Vyvyan Yearsley** (1955) – 14 February 2021

**William John Anderson** (1956)  
**Edward Llewelin Lewis** (1956)  
**Mizan Rahman** (1956) – 5 January 2015  
**Richard George Rowland Thompson†** (1956) – 23 November 2020  
**James Robertson Black** (1957)  
**Sydney Dorling** (1957) – 21 November 2020  
**Leslie Allan Spooner** (1957) – 31 October 2013  
**Gerzimbke Stanley** (1957)  
**John David Philip Meldrum†** (1958) – 9 August 2018  
**Jeffrey John Seagrief Watson†** (1958) – 28 February 2021  
**Michael Walter Bacon** (1959) – 1 June 2020  
**Clifford Andrew Clingan** (1959)  
**Anthony Hilgrove Hammond†** (1959) – 24 June 2020  
**Michael Anthony Clive Hole** (1959) – 29 October 2020  
**Ian James Inkster** (1959)  
**John David Parker** (1959)  
**Andrew Oliver Ransford†** (1959) – 24 January 2021  
**Wilfred Jonathan Allent†** (1960) – 4 July 2020  
**Shaun Alfred Duncan Bagot†** (1960) – 14 February 2021  
**Peter Jeremy James Dorreen†** (1960) – 31 October 2020  
**Christopher Paul Glasson†** (1960) – 24 May 2021  
**Michael Robin Davies†** (1961) – 21 March 2021  
**Anthony Bernard Seymour Jackson** (1961) – 20 October 2020  
**Peter John Orr Claydon** (1962) – 19 March 2021  
**George Kenneth Smith†** (1962) – 26 May 2020  
**Bruce Kynaston Bebbington** (1963) – 10 December 2018  
**Lewis Burton Kaden†** (1963) – 28 June 2020  
**Richard Charles Scorer** (1963) – 11 September 2020  
**Christopher Waites†** (1963) – 20 December 2020  
**Leslie John Walpole†** (1963) – 12 December 2020  
**Michael Graham Gerrard Clayton** (1964) – 23 April 2021  
**Robert Arthur Sandel Welch** (1964) – 12 July 2020  
**John Michael Moore†** (1966) – 12 January 2021  
**Philip John Batt** (1967) – 5 January 2021  
**David John William Betton†** (1967) – 7 January 2020  
**Richard John Geary** (1967) – 21 February 2021

**James Addison Cheney** (1968) – 22 November 2019  
**Victor Snaith** (1969) – 3 July 2021  
**David Murdo Argyll Halliday** (1970) – 7 July 2020  
**Nicholas Peter Christian Waloff†** (1970) – 13 January 2021  
**Robert Michael Wilkinson†** (1970) – 1 February 2021  
**Ronald Walter Ryall** (1972) – 13 December 2019  
**John Eirwyn Ffowcs Williams†** (1973) – 12 December 2020  
**James Edgar Atwell†** (1974) – 12 December 2020  
**Allan Aynsley Dodd** (1974) – 4 April 2021  
**Jeffrey Roger Bird** (1976) – 5 August 2021  
**Peter Michael Oates†** (1976) – 8 January 2021  
**John Herbert Galloway†** (1977) – 27 July 2021  
**Carol Bibby** (1979) – 14 January 2019  
**Graham Colin Milligan†** (1979) – 9 March 2021  
**Takao Suzuki** (1979) – 10 February 2021  
**Raymond Curtis Hundley†** (1980) – 16 May 2021  
**Hugh William Wright** (1980) – 26 April 2020  
**Bolusanmi Adegboyega Akin-Olugbade** (1981) – 13 January 2021  
**Bruce Richard Martin** (1981) – 28 September 2021  
**Nicholas James Barnham O’Sullivan†** (1984) – 19 July 2020  
**Narender Kumar Goel** (1985) – 2 October 2020  
**Christopher Robin Lee** (1987) – 14 February 2021  
**Charles Ian Mackay Ross** (1987)  
**Michael Dennis Sayers** (1993) – 4 October 2021  
**Guy Christopher Roger Poland†** (2001) – 3 March 2021  
**Sophie Anna Rosalind Radford** (2002) – 9 June 2021







The brick sphere over the Parker Street gate of the college



Emmanuel College

St Andrew's Street Cambridge CB2 3AP

Telephone +44 (0)1223 334200